

## Subject Indexes.

- p.4: Accession Day celebrations (November 17).
- p.14: Accession Day: London and county index.
- p.17: Accidents.
- p.18: Accounts and account-books.
- p.20: Alchemists and alchemy.
- p.21: Almoners.
- p.22: Alms-giving, Maundy, Alms-houses.
- p.25: Animals.
- p.26: Apothecaries.
- p.27: Apparel: general.
- p.32: Apparel, Statutes of.
- p.32: Archery.
- p.33: Architecture, building.
- p.34: Armada; other attempted invasions, Scottish Border incursions.
- p.37: Armour and armourers.
- p.38: Astrology, prophecies, prophets.
  
- p.39: **Banqueting-houses.**
- p.40: Barges and Watermen.
- p.42: Battles.
- p.43: Birds, and Hawking.
- p.44: Birthday of Queen (Sept 7): celebrations; London and county index.
  
- p.46: **Calendar.**
- p.46: Calligraphy and Characterie (shorthand).
- p.47: Carts, carters, cart-takers.
- p.48: Catholics: selected references.
- p.50: Census.
- p.51: Chapel Royal.
- p.53: Children.
- p.55: Churches and cathedrals visited by Queen.
- p.56: Church furnishings; church monuments.
- p.59: Churchwardens' accounts: chronological list.
- p.72: Churchwardens' accounts: London and county index.  
*Ciphers: see Secret messages, and ciphers.*
- p.76: City and town accounts.
- p.79: Clergy: selected references.
- p.81: Clergy: sermons index.
- p.88: Climate and natural phenomena.
- p.90: Coats of arms.
- p.92: Coinage and coins.
- p.92: Cooks and kitchens.
- p.93: Coronation.
- p.94: Court ceremonial and festivities.
- p.96: Court disputes.
- p.98: Crime.
- p.101: Customs, customs officers.
  
- p.102: **Disease, illness, accidents, of the Queen.**
- p.105: Disease and illness: general.
- p.108: Disease: Plague.
- p.110: Disease: Smallpox.
- p.110: Duels and Challenges to Duels.
- p.111: Dwarfs.

p.112: **E**mbroidery and needlework.  
p.112: Enclosures.  
p.113: Entertainments and civic receptions for the Queen.

p.116: **F**airs.  
p.116: Fencing.  
p.117: Finance: loans, pawned goods, ransoms, rent, sales, etc.  
p.120: Finance: pensions and gratuities.  
p.122: Fires and fireworks.  
p.123: Fish, fishing, fisheries.  
p.123: Food and drink.  
p.125: Forgeries and fakes.  
p.125: Forts and fortifications.

p.125: **G**ambling.  
p.126: Gardens, gardeners.  
p.127: Gifts to and from the Queen.  
p.143: Goldsmiths.  
p.144: Guards.

p.147: **H**arbingers.  
*Hawking: see Birds, and Hawking.*  
p.148: Heralds and Heraldry.  
p.151: Horses.  
p.153: Hunting and coursing.

p.155: Inns and inn-keepers.  
p.158: Inns of Court.

p.159: Jewel-house, and Jewel-house Officers.  
p.162: Jewels and Jewellers.  
p.166: Justices of the Peace.

p.167: **L**awyers and law: selected references.  
p.168: Libellous, scandalous, seditious, slanderous, treasonable words.  
p.172: Libraries and museums.  
p.173: Livery Companies.  
p.176: Lodgings at court/for courtiers.  
p.177: Lodgings outside court.  
p.179: Lotteries.

p.180: **M**aps, plans, globes.  
p.181: Mayors: Lord Mayors of London.  
p.185: Mayors: outside London.  
p.187: Medals and Seals.  
p.188: Medical treatment.  
p.189: Moors and 'blackamoors'.  
p.190: Mottoes.  
*Museums: see Libraries and museums.*  
p.192: Music, Dancing, Singing.  
p.198: Musters and reviews.

p.199: **N**ames for the Queen.  
p.201: Names given by the Queen to friends, favourites, suitors.  
p.202: Names given by the Queen to places and ships.  
p.202: Names coined by others.  
p.203: New Year gifts and payments.

p.208: **P**ainters, pictures.  
p.214: Pardons.  
p.215: Parish registers: chronological list; London and county index.  
p.217: Parliament.  
p.222: Passports, safe-conducts.  
p.223: Physicians and surgeons.  
p.227: Piracy.  
p.228: Places: contemporary descriptions.  
p.229: Plots, rebellions, riots, risings.  
p.235: Porters.  
p.236: Posts and Post-horses.  
p.239: Printers and Printing.  
p.240: Prisoners: in custody at court, private houses, etc.  
p.244: Prisons and Prisoners, listed under each prison.  
p.251: Proclamations.  
p.253: Progresses, of a week or more.  
*Prophecies: see Astrology.*  
p.254: Proverbs.  
p.256: Purveyance.

p.257: **R**eligion: changes to ritual and vestments; religious sects.  
p.259: Road making and mending.  
p.260: Rogues, vagabonds, and beggars.

p.261: **S**chools.  
*Seals: see Medals and Seals.*  
p.264: Seasonal events.  
p.266: Secret messages, and ciphers.  
p.267: Secret visits and audiences; disguises; incognito visits.  
p.270: Servants and workmen: selected references.  
p.272: Sheriffs.  
p.274: Ships: alphabetical list.  
p.277: Ships attending on, given to, launched by, visited by the Queen.  
p.278: Ships captured or wrecked.  
p.279: Ships: Navy.  
p.282: Ships which were 'arrested'.  
p.283: Sieges.  
p.285: Spas, baths, wells.  
p.287: Sports and Pastimes.

p.289: **T**apestries.  
p.290: Tents.  
p.291: Thanksgiving services, and victory celebrations.  
p.292: Trade and Trading Companies.  
p.294: Travel expenses.  
p.295: Treaties.  
p.296: Trees.  
p.297: Trials and 'hearings'.

p.298: **U**niversities.  
p.300: **V**oyages for Exploration, Plunder, Trade.  
p.305: **W**ardrobe and Robes.  
p.309: Wards and wardship.  
p.310: Watchmen and Watches.  
p.310: Wills quoted in the text.  
p.315: Women in employment.  
p.317-320: Works, and Works accounts.

**Accession Day celebrations (November 17).**

**1558** Nov 17: London bell-ringing, bonfires, feasting in the streets.  
In November: Celebrations at Dover, Leicester, Warwick, Windsor, Worcester.  
end of year: At York, banquet, 'special grace'.

*Accession Day bell-ringing began slowly, but from 1568 onwards it spread so widely, eventually becoming universal, that payments have been selected from a large number of churches, chosen to show their geographical spread. All had payments for ringing, and often for candles; the items referred to here are the less commonplace payments. November 17 is also St Hugh's Day, and was often so referred to in the Diocese of Lincoln. There were other terms for the day, e.g. Coronation Day, Queen's Day, Crowning Day.*

**1564** Nov 17: Introductory note on annual bell-ringing, and other customs.  
Ringing: St Botolph Aldersgate; St Peter Westcheap.

**1565** Nov 17: St Botolph Aldersgate; St Peter Westcheap.

**1566** Nov 17: St Botolph Aldersgate; St Mary Woolchurch Haw;  
St Peter Westcheap. Shrewsbury, Shropshire, St Mary.

**1567** Nov 17: St Botolph Aldersgate; St Mary Woolchurch Haw;  
St Peter Westcheap. Lambeth Church, Surrey.

**1568** Nov 17: St Botolph Bishopsgate;  
St Margaret Westminster; St Mary Woolchurch Haw.  
Kingston-upon-Thames Church, Surrey.  
Oxford, St Mary the Virgin; Warwick, St Nicholas.

**1569** Nov 17: Allhallows London Wall; St Botolph Aldersgate: hire of ringers;  
St Botolph Aldgate: white brush; St Botolph Bishopsgate: bread and drink;  
St Martin in the Fields; St Mary Woolchurch Haw. Kingston; Lambeth;  
Salisbury, Wilts, St Thomas: seven ringers; Shrewsbury, Holy Cross.  
Wandsworth Church, Surrey; Warwick, St Nicholas.  
Worcester, St Michael Bedwardine. By Dr Thomas Wilson: verses.

**1570** Nov 17: Camden's description of growth of celebrations.  
St Botolph Aldersgate; St Margaret Westminster;  
St Mary Woolchurch Haw; St Michael Cornhill.  
Ashburton Church, Devon: ale; Kingston Church, Surrey.  
Oxford, St Mary the Virgin; Oxford, St Michael.  
Salisbury, St Thomas: links, torches, candles; seven ringers.  
Warwick, St Nicholas.

**1571** Nov 9: Ringing for Victory at Lepanto: London churches which  
combined this payment with that for Accession Day:  
St Mary Aldermanbury; St Michael le Querne; St Peter Westcheap.  
Nov 17: St Botolph Bishopsgate; St Giles Cripplegate; St Margaret Westminster;  
St Michael Cornhill; St Matthew Friday Street: Queen's Arms.  
Ashburton Church, Devon; Cambridge, Holy Trinity.  
Eltham Church, Kent; Hastings, All Saints.  
Ludlow Church, Shropshire: ringers appointed by Bailiffs.  
March Church, Cambs: ringing on St Hugh's Day.  
Oxford Chamberlains: sermon by Mr Anne; organ-player.  
Salisbury, St Thomas: lights at service time and sermon.  
Winchester, St Peter Chesil; Wing Church, Bucks: St Hugh's Day: meat and drink.

**1572** Nov 17: St Botolph Bishopsgate: three prayer books;  
St Dunstan in the West: singing men from Paul's; St Martin in the Fields;  
St Mary Aldermanbury: eight psalms; St Mary Woolchurch Haw; St Michael Cornhill.  
Ashburton Church, Devon; Bath, St Michael: to make the ringers drink.  
Bramley Church, Hants; Canterbury Chamberlains: Waits; Lambeth Church, Surrey.  
Oxford Chamberlains: Communion; organ-player; sermon.  
Rowington Church, Warwicks: St Hugh's Day: gallon of ale.  
Salisbury, St Edmund; Salisbury, St Thomas: seven ringers.  
Southampton, St Lawrence: mending bell wheel.  
Warwick, St Nicholas: and when the Queen was in Warwick.  
Winchester, St Peter Chesil; Worcester, St Michael Bedwardine.

**1573** Nov 17: Allhallows Staining; St Botolph Aldgate;  
St Martin in the Fields; St Mary Woolnoth.  
Ashburton Church; Bungay, Suffolk, Holy Trinity: bread and beer.  
Cambridge, Great St Mary; Canterbury Chamberlains: Waits.  
Heckington Church, Lincs; Lambeth Church; Ludlow Church.  
Oxford Chamberlains: Communion; food and drink; gunpowder; organ-player;  
preacher; Waits; St Peter's parish, Herts.  
Tavistock Church, Devon; Warwick, St Nicholas; Winchester, St Peter Chesil.

**1574** Nov 17: St Dunstan in the West: singing men;  
St Margaret Westminster; St Martin in the Fields;  
St Mary Woolnoth: ringing on Nov 16 and 17;  
St Michael le Querne: ringers' breakfasts; St Stephen Walbrook.  
Battersea Church, Surrey; Eltham Church, Kent: mending bell wheel, ringing.  
Kingston Church, Surrey; Mendlesham Church, Suffolk: drink; musician.  
Minchinhampton Church, Gloucs.  
Oxford Chamberlains: preacher; food and drink; Waits.  
Oxford, St Michael: four ringers; Wandsworth Church, Surrey.

**1575** Nov 17: Allhallows Staining; St Botolph Aldgate;  
St Botolph Bishopsgate: food; cotton candles;  
St Martin in the Fields: Sexton for ringing;  
St Mary Woolnoth: ringing on Nov 16 and 17;  
St Peter Westcheap: two little service books.  
Battersea Church; Bishop's Stortford, Herts, St Michael: St Hugh's Day.  
Bramley Church, Hants; Heckington Church, Lincs: St Hugh's Day.  
Nottingham Chamberlains: ringing at St Mary's Church.  
Rowington Church: St Hugh's Day: two gallons of ale.  
Warwick, St Nicholas; Wattisfield Church, Suffolk.  
By Edward Hake: *A Commemoration of the reign* (quoted).

**1576** Nov 17: *Form of Prayer with Thanksgiving* (I) (quoted).  
Allhallows London Wall: two books of prayers;  
St Dunstan in the West: singing men of Paul's;  
St Mary Woolnoth: three books of prayers;  
St Peter Westcheap: book and two ballads.  
Battersea Church, Surrey: bread and beer.  
Cambridge, King's College: musicians.  
Heckington Church; Kilminster Church, Devon.  
Liverpool, Lancs: bonfires, feasting.  
Minchinhampton Church, Gloucs.  
Oxford Chamberlains: food and drink; stone pots lost.  
St Peter's parish, Herts; Warwick, St Nicholas.

1577 Nov 17: *A prayer and also a thanksgiving unto God* (quoted).  
St Benet Gracechurch: books and songs;  
St Botolph Aldgate: books and ballads;  
St Christopher le Stocks: prayer book;  
St Dunstan in the West: prayer book; singing men;  
St Ethelburga Bishopsgate: two new books;  
St Margaret New Fish Street: two prayer books, three psalms;  
parishioners' breakfast in the Vestry;  
St Martin in the Fields: candles and a basket;  
St Mary Aldermanbury: books and ballads;  
St Mary Magdalen Milk Street: book and ballad;  
St Mary Woolnoth: three ballads for Parson and Clerk to sing;  
St Matthew Friday Street: two prayer books, three ballads;  
St Michael Cornhill: prayer books, songs;  
St Peter Westcheap: two books and two psalms.  
Ashburton Church, Devon: ringers; singing men.  
Canterbury Chamberlains: musicians at dinner.  
Hastings, All Saints: ringers' drinking; mending bells.  
Heckington Church: and payment at Allhallows.  
Warwick, St Nicholas.  
At Whitehall: Accession Day Tilt (Queen at Windsor).

1578 Oct 3: Song of praise, for Accession Day.  
Nov 12: St Mary Magdalen Milk Street: two books and two ballads.  
Nov 15: Song and anthem, for Accession Day.  
St Andrew by the Wardrobe: four ballads.  
Nov 16: St Christopher le Stocks: three prayer books.  
At York Minster: sermon for the Queen.  
Nov 17: *An anthem or prayer* (quoted); *A song of rejoicing* (quoted).  
*Form of Prayer with Thanksgiving* (II) (quoted).  
Allhallows London Wall: books and papers of song and prayers;  
St Benet Gracechurch: five books and ballads;  
St Botolph Aldgate: two books of service;  
St Botolph Bishopsgate: two prayer books and two ballads;  
St Dunstan in the West: two books, two prayers, singing men;  
St Ethelburga Bishopsgate: two service books;  
St James Garlickhithe: book and ballad;  
St Margaret New Fish Street: six prayer books, six ballads;  
St Margaret Patten: two books and two ballads;  
St Mary Woolchurch Haw: books and songs;  
St Mary Woolnoth: three ballads and books;  
St Matthew Friday Street: two prayer books and a ballad;  
St Michael le Querne: Sexton for ringing; prayer book;  
St Stephen Walbrook: books and ballads.  
Bristol Chamberlains: trumpeters; sermon; bonfire.  
Cambridge University: order for scarlet gowns to be worn.  
Coventry Chamberlains: plays in Bishop Street.  
Great Easton Church, Essex.  
Kingston Church, Surrey.  
Norwich, St Gregory.  
Norwich, St John Maddermarket.  
Rowington Church, Warwicks: St Hugh's Day: Communion.

**1579** Nov 17: St Margaret Moses: book and ballad;  
St Margaret New Fish Street: Clerk for ringing; service book;  
St Margaret Patten: ringing on Nov 16 and 17;  
St Mary Aldermanbury: six books;  
St Mary Woolchurch Haw: books and songs;  
St Michael le Querne; St Stephen Walbrook: ballads.  
Bristol Chamberlains: cathedral sermon; bonfire.  
Canterbury Chamberlains: Waits.  
Great Easton Church, Essex: two prayer books; Articles.  
Heckington Church: St Hugh's Day; Mere Church, Wilts.  
Mortlake Church, Surrey: four ringers ringing all day.  
Oxford, St Martin; Worcester, St Michael Bedwardine.  
At Greenwich: probable Accession Day Tilt.

**1580** Nov 17: Allhallows Staining: preacher; ringers' dinner;  
St Bartholomew the Less; St Botolph Aldgate: ballads;  
St Dunstan in the West: singing men; two prayer books;  
St Margaret Patten: Clerk for ringing; St Martin in the Fields;  
St Mary Aldermanbury: books and ballads; St Michael le Querne.  
Battersea Church, Surrey.  
Bishop's Stortford, St Michael: ringing on St Hugh's Day;  
paid out more than was gathered.  
Harwich Church, Essex: ringers' victuals.  
Kirton-in-Lindsey Church, Lincs: St Hugh's Day: work on bells.  
Mortlake Church, Surrey: four ringers.  
Rowington Church: Communion on St Hugh's Day.  
St Peter's parish, Herts: a minister for saying of service.  
Shillington Church, Beds: St Hugh's Day; Shrewsbury, Holy Cross.  
At Whitehall: Accession Day Tilt.

**1581** Nov 17: Allhallows London Wall: candle for Parson's lantern;  
Allhallows Staining: dinner for ringers; St James Garlickhithe;  
St Martin in the Fields: Sexton for ringing; St Michael le Querne.  
Bressingham Church, Norfolk: firkin of beer.  
Great Dunmow Church, Essex: bell-ropes.  
Northhill Church, Beds: St Hugh's Day.  
Norwich, St Peter Mancroft: ringing; also on Commotion Day.  
Prescot Church, Lancs.  
Rowington Church: St Hugh's Day: mending bells; Communion.  
Warwick, St Nicholas.  
At Whitehall: Accession Day Tilt.

**1582** Nov 17: Paul's Cross sermon by Dean Nowell.  
Allhallows London Wall: service book;  
Allhallows Staining: meat for ringers;  
Holy Trinity the Less; St Botolph Aldgate: sermon; sundry ballads;  
St Botolph Bishopsgate: candles for evening and morning lectures;  
St Lawrence Pountney: singing book;  
St Margaret Westminster: fine to Queen's Almoners;  
St Martin in the Fields: four ringers.  
Cambridge, Great St Mary.  
Canterbury Chamberlains: Waits' dinner at *The Sun*.  
Cratfield Church, Suffolk: to young ringers.  
Ipswich, Suffolk: schoolmaster for pageants.  
Captain Fenton's ships, Brazil: ordnance shot off.

**1583** Nov 17: Paul's Cross sermon by Archbishop Whitgift.  
Allhallows Staining: prayer for the Queen;  
Holy Trinity the Less: prayer for the Queen;  
St Alban Wood Street: four service books;  
St Alphage London Wall: two prayer books;  
St Benet Gracechurch: prayer book; St Botolph Aldgate;  
St Margaret Patten: prayer for the Queen;  
St Mary Aldermanbury: books and songs of thanksgiving;  
St Margaret Moses: prayer book;  
St Michael Cornhill: a prayer.  
Bishop's Stortford, Herts, St Michael.  
Bressingham Church, Norfolk: bread and wine for Communion.  
Canterbury Chamberlains: Waits' dinner.  
Heckington Church, Lincs: St Hugh's Day: bread and ale.  
Lambeth Church, Surrey: prayer book.  
Northill Church, Bedfordshire.  
Oxford Chamberlains: wine and sugar; service.  
Tilney Church, Norfolk: beer.  
Warwick, St Nicholas: Queen's Arms.  
At Whitehall: Accession Day Tilt.

**1584** Nov 11: Psalm to be sung on Accession Day.  
Nov 17: St Andrew Holborn: new annual custom: alms to old women:  
spice cake, claret wine, 3d; to girls: cake, wine, 1d;  
St Botolph Aldgate; St Botolph Bishopsgate: three service books;  
St Martin in the Fields: six ringers;  
St Mary Aldermanbury: prayers for fair weather;  
St Mary Woolchurch Haw: prayer book; St Michael Cornhill.  
Heckington Church, Lincs; Mendlesham Church, Suffolk.  
Norwich, St Margaret: ringing on Nov 16 and 17.  
Oxford Chamberlains: sermon; gunpowder and matches.  
Sheffield, Yorkshire, Burgesses: ringers.  
South Weald Church, Essex.  
Worcester, St Michael Bedwardine: two prayer books.  
At Whitehall: Accession Day Tilt.

**1585** Nov 17: *Certain Prayers and Godly Exercises* (quoted).  
Allhallows London Wall; Holy Trinity the Less;  
St Alban Wood Street: prayer books;  
St Botolph Aldgate: bread and drink;  
St Michael Cornhill: musicians; prayer books for the Queen,  
and for fair weather; St Olave Jewry: prayer book.  
Bridgnorth Chamberlains, Shropshire: for ringing at two churches.  
Cambridge, Great St Mary: candles, beer, carriage of dung.  
Cambridge, Holy Trinity: candles, mending bell.  
Canterbury Chamberlains: dinners for Waits and others.  
Heckington Church, Lincs.  
Lambeth Church, Surrey: service book.  
Leverton Church, Lincs: St Hugh's Day: bread and ale.  
Oxford Chamberlains: beggars gathering wood; sermon.  
Oxford, St Mary: sermon by John Prime.  
Repton Church, Derbyshire: St Hugh's Day.  
Tilney Church, Norfolk: dressing the bells; beer.  
Drake's fleet, Cape Verde Islands: ordnance shot off.  
At Flushing: ordnance and flags.  
At Whitehall: Accession Day Tilt.



**1586** Nov 17: St Dunstan in the West; St James Garlickhithe;  
St Margaret Patten: ringing on Nov 16 and 17;  
St Margaret Westminster: two prayer books; Queen's Arms;  
St Martin in the Fields: six ringers;  
St Mary Woolchurch Haw: ringing; candles and white stick.  
Brewers' Company fined two for absence from Paul's.  
Heckington Church, Lincs.  
Loughborough Church, Leics: St Hugh's Day.  
Maidstone Chamberlains, Kent: fireworks; pageant; venison.  
Norwich Chamberlains: Waits.  
Oxford Chamberlains: preacher; service.  
Rowington Church, Warwicks: St Hugh's Day.  
St Peter's parish, Herts: St Hugh's Day.  
Salisbury, Wilts, St Thomas: ringers' breakfast.  
Sheffield, Yorkshire, Burgesses: ringers.  
Staplegrave Church, Somerset: bread, cheese, beef, drink.  
Berwick-upon-Tweed: *Prayer and thanksgiving* (quoted).  
At Whitehall: Accession Day Tilt (Queen at Richmond).

**1587** Nov 14: Prayer and thanksgiving, for Accession Day.  
Nov 17: *Blessedness of Britain* (quoted); St Botolph Aldgate;  
St Dunstan in the West; St Martin Orgar; St Michael Cornhill: torches, links.  
Bristol Chamberlains: bonfire; boy's oration; trumpeters.  
Cambridge, St John's College: complaints against the Master for stopping plays,  
including a comedy on the Queen's Day.  
Canterbury Chamberlains: Waits' dinner at *The Lion*.  
Leicester Chamberlains: order for scarlet gowns.  
Lydd, Kent: sermon by Isaac Colfe (quoted).  
Maidstone Chamberlains, Kent: bullock, doe; pageant.  
Oxford Chamberlains: sermon; alms to prisoners; gunpowder; drummer.  
Oxford, St Michael: St Hugh's Day.  
Pittington Church, Durham.  
Prescot Church, Lancs.  
Rowington Church, Warwicks: the Clerk on St Hugh's night; Communion.  
Stamford, Lincs, St John Baptist: St Hugh's Day.  
Writtle Church, Essex: meat and drink.  
Cavendish's ships, off American coast: ordnance; fireworks.  
At Whitehall: Accession day Tilt.

**1588** Nov 4: Song for Accession Day.  
Nov 17: St Alban Wood Street: prayers for the Queen; St Dunstan in the West;  
St Michael Cornhill: virgin candles; prayer book; singers; viewing a new bell,  
and a musician. Several of the below combine their payment with ringing on  
November 19, a national Day of Thanksgiving for defeat of the Armada.  
Bishop's Stortford, St Michael; Bungay, Suffolk, Holy Trinity: Communion.  
Cratfield Church, Suffolk: Communion; Hastings, Sussex, All Saints.  
Heckington Church, Lincs; Ipswich Chamberlains: gunpowder.  
Leicester, St Martin: St Hugh's Day; Leverton Church, Lincs.  
Lydd, Kent, Chamberlains: two drummers.  
Maidstone Chamberlains, Kent: pageant, numerous payments.  
Market Deeping Church, Lincs: St Hugh's Day.  
Nottingham Chamberlains: Waits.  
Oxford, St Mary: sermon by John Prime.  
Salisbury, Wilts, St Thomas; Warwick, St Nicholas.  
At Somerset House: sermon before the Queen.  
At Whitehall: Accession Day Tilt.

**1589** Nov 17: Paul's Cross sermon by Thomas White (quoted);  
St Antholin Budge Row: evening lecture; St Mary Woolnoth: sermon;  
Ironmongers' Company paid for a form at Paul's.  
Bristol Chamberlains: boy's oration; trumpeters.  
Cambridge, St John's College: oration; bonfires.  
Cratfield Church: Communion; Heckington Church, Lincs: Communion.  
Norwich, St Peter Mancroft.  
Norwich Chamberlains: drummers, fluters, trumpeters, Waits.  
Oxford Chamberlains: fire at Carfax; Salisbury, St Edmund.  
South Weald Church, Essex: ringers' dinners.  
At Rayleigh Church, Essex: fight between men and boys.  
*Concent of Scripture* presented by Hugh Broughton.  
At Whitehall: Accession Day Tilt.

**1590** Nov 17: Paul's Cross sermon by John Duport (quoted).  
*Form of Prayer with Thanksgiving*. (III).  
St Ethelburga Bishopsgate: four prayer books.  
Grocers' Company: gallon of wine.  
Bristol Chamberlains: bonfire; gunpowder; oration.  
Heckington Church; Leverton Church, Lincs: St Hugh's Day: bell called St Peter.  
Louth Church, Lincs: 16 ringers.  
Norwich Chamberlains: Waits; cresset-lights; Norwich, St Peter Mancroft.  
Oxford Chamberlains: fire; alms to prisoners; a Wait.  
Pittington Church, Durham; Southampton, St Lawrence: mending bells.  
South Weald Church: ringers' dinners and suppers.  
At South Benfleet, Essex: fine for not paying towards ringers.  
At Whitehall: Accession Day Tilt; and Nov 19 Tilt.

**1591** Nov 17: St Alban Wood Street: sermon; St Botolph Aldgate;  
St Margaret Patten: two prayer books;  
St Mary Magdalen Milk Street;  
St Mary Woolchurch Haw: Sexton for drink for ringers;  
St Mary Woolnoth: clock and chimes and ringing nights.  
Grocers' Company: gallon of Malmsey wine.  
Bristol Chamberlains: six boys' orations; bonfire.  
Cambridge, Holy Trinity: dressing bells; bell-rope.  
Market Deeping Church, Lincs: nine ringers.  
Oxford Chamberlains: Proclamation; Communion; bonfire.  
Prescot Church, Lancs: Queen's Arms.  
Seale Church, Surrey: drink to the ringers.  
Stradbroke Church, Suffolk: ringers' breakfast and beer.  
In France: an Englishman's reference to the day.  
At Whitehall: Accession Day Tilt.

**1592** Nov 17: St Antholin Budge Row; St Margaret New Fish Street;  
St Margaret Westminster; St Martin in the Fields; St Michael Cornhill.  
Grocers' Company: wine, sugar, cloves, bread.  
Stationers' Company: payment to Clerk of St Faith's.  
Canterbury Chamberlains: dinners for Queen's players and Waits.  
Great Marlow Church, Bucks: St Hugh's Day.  
Kingston Church, Surrey: work on the bells.  
Leverington Church, Cambs: bread, cheese, barrel of beer.  
Market Deeping Church, Lincs.  
Norwich Chamberlains: trumpeter; Waits.  
Oxford Chamberlains: St Hugh's Day: Waits; Oxford, St Aldate.  
South Weald Church, Essex: Queen's Arms.  
No Accession Day Tilt (plague).

**1593** Nov 17: St Botolph Aldgate; St Martin in the Fields;  
St Olave Jewry; St Stephen Coleman Street.  
Bristol Chamberlains: schoolmaster, three boys; trumpeter.  
Ely, Cambridgeshire, St Mary.  
Exning Church, Suffolk: the Roper for a bell-rope.  
Kendal Chamberlains, Westmorland: playing on the drum.  
Kingston Church, Surrey: laid out for the use of the church.  
Louth Church, Lincs: St Hugh's Day: 20 ringers.  
Norwich Chamberlains: ordnance; Waits.  
Woodbridge Church, Suffolk.  
At Windsor: Accession Day Tilt; and Nov 19, Tilt.

**1594** Nov 15: Ballads for Accession Day Tilt; and Queen's blessed reign.  
Nov 17: St Andrew Hubbard: sermon (and in 1593);  
St Botolph Aldgate; St Margaret Westminster;  
St Martin Orgar: mending bells;  
St Michael Cornhill: mending candlestick, colouring candles;  
St Olave Jewry; St Stephen Walbrook: Communion.  
Bristol Chamberlains: bonfire; schoolmasters for orations.  
Cambridge, Great St Mary: bell-ropes; Queens' College: musicians' suppers.  
Cobham Church, Surrey; victuals.  
Great Wigston Church, Leics: a candle, 2d.  
Mendlesham Church, Suffolk.  
Norwich Chamberlains: Waits; Norwich, St Peter Mancroft.  
Salisbury, Wilts, St Thomas;  
Seale Church, Surrey: carpenter mending bells.  
Shillington Church, Beds: Agnes Driver for bread and beer.  
At Calshot, Hants: ordnance shot off by ships and Castle.  
At Dublin, Ireland, and Nov 18: celebrations.  
At Whitehall: Accession Day dinner.  
At Whitehall: Accession Day Tilt; and Nov 19 and 20, Tilts.

**1595** Nov 17: Paul's Cross sermon by Bishop Fletcher;  
trumpets, cornets, choristers; Tower guns shot off; bonfires.  
St Antholin Budge Row; St Botolph Aldgate; St Mary Woolchurch Haw.  
Plasterers' Company: paid at *The Red Lion*.  
Stationers' Company: payment to Clerk of St Faith's.  
Bramley Church, Hants.  
Bristol Chamberlains: bonfire, scholars, trumpeters.  
Cambridge, Great St Mary: ringing, carriage of dung.  
Cratfield Church: wine for Communion; prayer book.  
Heckington Church, Lincs.  
Hornchurch Church, Essex: 10 ringers.  
Houghton-le-Spring Church, Durham: breakfast, dinners, suppers.  
Ipswich Chamberlains, Suffolk: speeches by scholars.  
Oxford Chamberlains: service; bonfire.  
Stamford, Lincs, St John Baptist: St Hugh's Day: dressing the churchyard.  
Thatcham Church, Berks: paid ringers more than was gathered.  
Worcester, St Michael Bedwardine.  
At Whitehall: Accession Day service.  
At Whitehall: Accession Day Tilt.  
Nov 18: Ballad of the running at Tilt.  
Nov 19: Ballad in honour of Queen's 'most happy government'.  
Nov 20: Ballad, of England's Triumph.

**1596** Nov 17: Allhallows Staining: two books to be read in church;  
St Botolph's Bishopsgate: cleaning the candlestick;  
St Ethelburga Bishopsgate: a prayer; preacher;  
St John Walbrook: mending candlestick;  
St Lawrence Jewry: mending bell wheels; evening lecture;  
St Mary Woolnoth: a quantity of candles; flowers;  
St Michael Cornhill: wax candles, cotton candles.  
Brewers' Company: paid for forms at Paul's Cross.  
Bristol Chamberlains: bonfire, trumpeters.  
Cambridge, Holy Trinity: candle and oil.  
Canterbury, St Andrew.  
Cobham Church, Surrey: paid ringers more than gathered.  
Coton Church, Cambs.  
Houghton-le-Spring Church, Durham.  
Kendal Chamberlains, Westmorland: playing on the drum through the town.  
Leverton Church, Lincs: St Hugh's Day: soap, bread.  
Oxford Chamberlains: alms to prisoners; bonfire; Communion; prayers.  
Seale Church, Surrey: three ringers.  
South Elmham Church, Suffolk.  
Walberswick Church, Suffolk: painter's work.  
At Whitehall: Accession Day Tilt; and Nov 19 and 20, Tilts.

**1597** Nov 17: St Alban Wood Street;  
St Martin in the Fields;  
St Mary Magdalen Milk Street: work on Nov 15 and 17;  
St Stephen Walbrook: wine, sugar, bread, beer, cheese.  
Bristol Chamberlains: bonfire, trumpeter.  
Canterbury Chamberlains: Keeper of Queen's Park for doe given  
by Lord Cobham; dinners at *The Sun*; Waits' music there.  
Heckington Church, Lincs.  
Houghton-le-Spring Church, Durham: soap; ringers.  
Oxford Chamberlains: gallon of sack.  
South Newington Church, Oxon.  
Thaxted Church, Essex.  
Westminster School verses in Latin and Greek.  
At Colchester, Holy Trinity: a fight.  
At Whitehall: Accession Day Tilt; and Nov 19, Tilt.  
Nov 25: Man died after injury by Tower Hill ordnance on Nov 17.

**1598** Nov 17: St Lawrence Jewry;  
St Margaret Westminster;  
St Mary Woolchurch Haw;  
St Stephen Walbrook: wine and sugar for parishioners.  
Bristol Chamberlains: bonfire, trumpeters.  
Bristol Wire-drawers and Pinmakers: Waits.  
Chester, Holy Trinity: four hired ringers.  
Heckington Church, Lincs: 18 ringers.  
Houghton-le-Spring Church, Durham: soap and tallow.  
Leverton Church: St Hugh's Day: eight ringers.  
South Newington Church, Oxon;  
Writtle Church, Essex: for the diet of ringers.  
At Bath: sermon; Harington's epigram against preacher (quoted).  
At Whitehall: Accession Day Tilt; and Nov 19, Tilt.

**1599** Nov 17: Davies: *Hymns of Astraea* (quoted).  
St Paul's Cathedral: sermon by Thomas Holland, printed with his *Apologetical Discourse* for celebrating Sept 7 and Nov 17 (quoted).  
St Bartholomew by the Exchange: sermon;  
St Mary Woolchurch Haw: for Queen's Arms: painters; carver;  
St Mary Woolnoth: ringing on Nov 16 and 17; rosemary; bays.  
St Michael Cornhill: a quantity of candles; St Stephen Coleman Street.  
Bristol Chamberlains: bonfire, trumpeters.  
Cambridge University: musicians, choristers of King's, Trinity.  
Canterbury Chamberlains: dinners at *The Lion*; five Waits' music.  
Heckington Church, Lincs.  
Heydon Church, Essex: seats in church.  
Ipswich Chamberlains, Suffolk: schoolmaster's speech.  
Leverton Church, Lincs: St Hugh's Day: soap, candle.  
Prescot Church, Lancs: use of borrowed rope.  
Woodbridge Church, Suffolk: paid more than gathered.  
Nov 19,21: At Whitehall: Tilts.

**1600** Nov 17: *A pleasant new Ballad* (quoted).  
Allhallows Staining; St Botolph Bishopsgate: two service books;  
St Mary le Strand: at *The White Hart* after sermon;  
St Michael Cornhill: oil, virgin wax candles;  
St Stephen Coleman Street: lecture; prayer for forces in Ireland;  
St Stephen Walbrook: wine, sugar, bread, cheese, beer, cakes.  
Bristol Chamberlains: gunpowder; trumpeters.  
Durham, St Oswald: helping with and mending bells.  
Hornchurch Church, Essex: new bell-ropes.  
Houghton-le-Spring Church, Durham: grease, coals.  
Ipswich, Suffolk, St Clement: observing that all be well.  
Lambeth Church, Surrey: a book.  
Leverton Church, Lincs: St Hugh's Day: malt brewed; wheat, rye.  
Mildenhall Church, Suffolk: mending baldricks of bells.  
Prescot Church, Lancs: 12 ringers; their dinners; ale.  
South Newington Church, Oxon: St Hugh's Day.  
Thaxted Church, Essex: a rope bought.  
In Ireland: three knights made.  
At Dengie Church, Essex: none were hired to ring.  
At Whitehall: Accession Day Tilt; and Nov 19, Tilt.

**1601** Nov 16: Commons to sit after sermon at Westminster, Nov 17.  
Nov 17: St John Zachary: hire of ringers;  
St Mary le Strand: ringers and lights;  
St Mary Woolnoth: scouring candelabra; bays.  
St Stephen Walbrook: food and drink for parishioners.  
Bridgnorth, Shropshire, Chamberlains: wood; fire.  
Chester, Holy Trinity: four hired ringers.  
Dover Chamberlains, Kent: bakers for bread for poor; bonfire; music.  
Heckington Church, Lincs: St Hugh's Day.  
Leverton Church: St Hugh's Day: malt, wheat, rye.  
Louth Church, Lincs: St Hugh's Day: 20 ringers.  
Mildenhall Church, Suffolk.  
Oxford, St Martin: Father Jennings for candles.  
Prescot Church, Lancs: liquor for bells; ale for ringers.  
Stamford, Lincs, All Saints: bell-ropes.  
Woodbridge Church, Suffolk: beer, ringers' suppers.  
Nov 19: At Whitehall: Tilt.

**1602** Nov 3: Song of thanksgiving to be sung on Accession Day.  
 Nov 17: Allhallows London Wall;  
 St Christopher le Stocks: Clerk and Sexton for ringing;  
 St Mary Woolnoth: splicing a rope;  
 St Michael le Querne: ringing 5 o'clock bell;  
 St Stephen Coleman Street: new rope; evening lecture;  
 St Stephen Walbrook: cleaning; lectures; cakes, bread, wine, beer, cheese.  
 Barber-Surgeons' Company: seats in Paul's Churchyard.  
 Drapers' Company: order for dinner in hall after sermon at Paul's; payment.  
 Canterbury Chamberlains: dinners at *The Swan*; Waits' music.  
 Dennington Church, Suffolk; Dover Chamberlains: ringers at two churches;  
 bread for poor; bonfire; songs to be sung; Heckington Church, Lincs.  
 Horsell Church, Surrey; Kendal Chamberlains, Westmorland: playing on the drum.  
 Kingston Church, Surrey: ringers' breakfast and supper.  
 Leverton Church, Lincs: St Hugh's Day: malt, wheat, rye, beef.  
 March Church, Cambs: St Hugh's Day.  
 Oxford, St Mary: sermon by Dr Howson defending the festivities.  
 South Newington Church, Oxon: St Hugh's Day.  
 At Whitehall: Accession Day Tilt; also Nov 20, Tilt.  
 Robert Cecil and John Chamberlain's descriptions of the day: Nov 18,19.

Accession Day: London and county index.

*References are to November 17, e.g. 69: 1569 November 17.*

London and Westminster.

Allhallows London Wall: 69,76,78,81,82,85,1602.  
 Allhallows Staining: 73,75,80,81,82,83,96,1600.  
 Holy Trinity the Less: 82,83,85.  
 St Alban Wood Street: 83,85,88,91,97.  
 St Alphage London Wall: 83.  
 St Andrew by the Wardrobe: 78.  
 St Andrew Hubbard: 94; St Andrew Holborn: 84.  
 St Antholin Budge Row: 89,92,95.  
 St Bartholomew by the Exchange: 99; St Bartholomew the Less: 80.  
 St Benet Gracechurch: 77,78,83.  
 St Botolph Aldersgate: 64,65,66,67,69,70.  
 St Botolph Aldgate: 69,73,75,77,78,80,82,83,84,85,87,91,93,94,95.  
 St Botolph Bishopsgate: 68,69,71,72,75,78,82,84,96,1600.  
 St Christopher le Stocks: 77,78,1602.  
 St Dunstan in the West: 72,74,76,77,78,80,86,87,88.  
 St Ethelburga Bishopsgate: 77,78,90,96.  
 St Giles Cripplegate: 71.  
 St James Garlickhithe: 78,81.  
 St John Walbrook: 96; St John Zachary: 1601.  
 St Lawrence Jewry: 96,98; St Lawrence Pountney: 82.  
 St Margaret Moses: 79,83; St Margaret New Fish Street: 77,78,79,92.  
 St Margaret Patten: 78,79,80,83,86,91.  
 St Margaret Westminster: 68,70,71,74,82,86,91,94,98.  
 St Martin in the Fields: 69,72,73,74,75,77,80,81,82,84,86,91,93,97.  
 St Martin Orgar: 87,94.  
 St Mary Aldermanbury: 71,72,77,79,80,83,84.  
 St Mary le Strand: 1600,1601.  
 St Mary Magdalen Milk Street: 77,78,91,97.  
 St Mary Woolchurch Haw: 66,67,68,69,70,72,78,79,84,86,91,95,98,99.  
 St Mary Woolnoth: 73,74,75,76,77,78,89,91,96,99,1601,1602.

St Matthew Friday Street: 71,77,78.  
St Michael Cornhill: 70,71,72,77,83,84,85,87,88,91,93,96,99,1600.  
St Michael le Querne: 71,74,78,79,80,81,1602.  
St Olave Jewry: 85,93,94.  
St Paul's/Paul's Cross: 82,83,89,90,95,99.  
St Peter Westcheap: 64,65,66,67,71,75,76,77.  
St Stephen Coleman Street: 93,99,1600,1602.  
St Stephen Walbrook: 74,78,79,94,97,98,1600,1601,1602.

London Livery Companies.

Barber-Surgeons: 1602; Brewers: 86,96; Drapers: 1602;  
Grocers: 90,91,92; Ironmongers: 88; Plasterers: 95; Stationers: 92,95.

Ashburton, Devon: 70,71,72,73,77.  
Bath, Somerset: 72,98.  
Battersea, Surrey: 74,75,76,80.  
Berwick-upon-Tweed: 86.  
Bishop's Stortford, Herts: 75,80,83,88.  
Bramley, Hants: 72,75,95.  
Bressingham, Norfolk: 81,83.  
Bridgnorth, Shropshire: 85,1601.  
Bristol: 78,79,87,89,90,91,93,94,95,96,97,98,99,1600.  
Bungay, Suffolk: 73,88.  
Calshot, Hants: 94.  
Cambridge, town: 71,73,82,85,91,94,95,96.  
Cambridge, university: 76,78,87,89,94,99.  
Canterbury, Kent: 72,73,77,79,82,83,85,87,92,96,97,99,1602.  
Chester: 98,1601.  
Cobham, Surrey: 94,96.  
Colchester, Essex: 97 (fight).  
Coton, Cambs: 96.  
Coventry, Warwicks: 78.  
Cratfield, Suffolk: 82,88,89,95.  
Dengie, Essex: 1600.  
Dennington, Suffolk: 1602.  
Dover, Kent: 58, 1601,1602.  
Durham, St Oswald: 1600.  
Eltham, Kent: 71,74.  
Ely, Cambs: 93.  
Exning, Suffolk: 93.  
Great Dunmow, Essex: 81; Great Easton, Essex: 78,79.  
Great Marlow, Bucks: 92.  
Great Wigston, Leics: 94.  
Harwich, Essex: 80.  
Hastings, Sussex: 71,77,88.  
Heckington, Lincs: 73,75,76,77,79,83,84,85,86,88,89,90,95,97,98,99,1601,1602.  
Heydon, Essex: 99; Hornchurch, Essex: 95,1600.  
Horsell, Surrey: 1602.  
Houghton-le-Spring, County Durham: 95,96,97,98,1600.  
Ipswich, Suffolk: 82,88,95,99,1600.  
Kendal, Westmorland: 93,96,1602.  
Kilmington, Devon: 76.  
Kingston-upon-Thames, Surrey: 68,69,70,74,78,92,93,1602.  
Kirton-in-Lindsey, Lincs: 80.  
Lambeth, Surrey: 67,69,72,73,83,85,1600.  
Leicester: 58,87,88.  
Leverington, Cambs: 92.

Leverton, Lincs: 85,88,90,96,98,99,1600,1601,1602.  
Liverpool, Lancs: 76.  
Loughborough, Leics: 86.  
Louth, Lincs: 90,93,1601.  
Ludlow, Shropshire: 71,73.  
Lydd, Kent: 87,88.  
Maidstone, Kent: 86,87,88.  
March, Cambs: 71,1602.  
Market Deeping, Lincs: 88,91,92.  
Mendlesham, Suffolk: 74,84,94.  
Mere, Wilts: 79.  
Mildenhall, Suffolk: 1600,1601.  
Minchinhampton, Gloucs: 74,76.  
Mortlake, Surrey: 79,80.  
Northill, Bedfordshire: 81,83.  
Norwich, Norfolk: 78,81,84,86,89,90,92,93,94.  
Nottingham: 75,88.  
Oxford: 68,70,71,72,73,74,76,79,83,84,85,86,87,88,89,90,  
91,92,95,96,97,1601,1602.  
Pittington, County Durham: 87,90.  
Prescot, Lancs: 81,87,91,99,1600,1601.  
Rayleigh, Essex: 89 (fight).  
Repton, Derbyshire: 85.  
Rowington, Warwicks: 72,75,78,80,81,86,87.  
St Peter's parish, Herts: 73,76,80,86.  
Salisbury, Wilts: 69,70,71,72,86,88,89,94.  
Seale, Surrey: 91,94,96.  
Sheffield, Yorks: 84,86.  
Shillington, Bedfordshire: 80,94.  
Shrewsbury: 66,69,80.  
Southampton, Hants: 72,90.  
South Benfleet, Essex: 90 (fine).  
South Elmham, Suffolk: 96.  
South Newington, Oxon: 97,98,1600,1602.  
South Weald, Essex: 84,89,90,92.  
Stamford, Lincs: 87,95,1601.  
Staplegrove, Somerset: 86.  
Stradbroke, Suffolk: 91.  
Tavistock, Devon: 73.  
Thatcham, Berks: 95.  
Thaxted, Essex: 97,1600.  
Tilney, Norfolk: 83,85.  
Walberswick, Suffolk: 96.  
Wandsworth, Surrey: 69,74.  
Warwick: 58,68,69,70,72,73,75,76,77,81,83.  
Wattisfield, Suffolk: 75.  
Winchester, Hants: 71,72,73.  
Windsor, Berks: 58.  
Wing, Bucks: 71.  
Woodbridge, Suffolk: 93,99,1601.  
Worcester, St Michael Bedwardine: 69,72,79,84,95.  
Writtle, Essex: 87,98.  
York: 58,77.

Abroad: America: Thomas Cavendish's ships: 1587;  
Brazil: Fenton's ships: 1582; Cape Verde: Sir Francis Drake's ships: 1585;  
Dublin: 1594; Flushing: 1585; Englishman in France: 1591; Ireland knights: 1600.



### Accidents.

See also: *Disease, illness, accidents, of the Queen.*

- 1559 May 1: man drowned during 'Maying' before Queen.
- 1560 Sept 8: Amy Robsart's death 'by misadventure'.
- 1561 Feb 18: Master of Defence fatally injured.
- 1564 July 26: Sir William Cecil's injured foot (note).
- 1565 April 23: Earl of Leicester's hunting accident; Queen's visits.  
Nov 11: exploding gun killed Master Gunner of England.
- 1566 Sept 2: Oxford play before the Queen: three of audience killed.  
Sept 7: Oxford accident described.
- 1569 May 17: Lord Dacre (7) died after fall from vaulting-horse.
- 1572 April 10: goldsmith killed training for muster before Queen.
- 1575 July 11: Kenilworth: 'savage' man's tree almost hit Queen's horse.
- 1579 Feb 2: Tournay: Sir William Drury's arm broken.  
July 17: Queen's barge shot at, bargeman wounded.
- 1581 Jan 22: Tournament: crowd killed and injured by collapsing seats.  
March 26: new banqueting-house: two workmen broke their legs.  
April 4: Deptford: bridge to Drake's *Golden Hind* broke at Queen's visit.
- 1582 Nov 17: Windsor: two court musicians drowned.
- 1583 Jan 13: Paris Garden deaths, at bear-baiting arena.  
Jan 14,15,16,17: sequel.
- 1584 Jan 31: Sir Warham St Leger injured by post-horse.  
March 8: loose bull at bear-baiting at court.
- 1591 Jan 13: Sheffield funeral: three accidental deaths.
- 1592 May 4: tilt-boat wrecked near Greenwich.
- 1597 Oct 24: Opening of Parliament: suffocations in crowd.  
Oct 25: burials of three of those suffocated.  
Nov 25: man died after accident on Accession Day.
- 1599 Aug 5: Earl of Worcester injured by Queen's horse.
- 1600 Sept 12: Earl of Cumberland's serious fall whilst hunting. (*Whyte*).
- 1602 Nov 19: Robert Knollys' serious riding accident.

### **Accounts and account-books.**

*See also: Churchwardens' accounts; City and town accounts; Ships: Navy; Travel expenses; Wardrobe; Works. See also: 'Court'. Also: 'Court entertainments': Players: Philip Henslowe's accounts.*

Apothecary's account: 1564 Jan 6; March 4; April 22;  
June 9; June, end: numerous payments for February-June.

Arundel, Earl of: 1559 Aug 5: at Queen's visit to Nonsuch.

Sir Nicholas Bacon: 1577 May 22: at Queen's visit; 1579 Feb 20: funeral.

Baron Breuning: 1595 March 27, April 6,23; May 6,10,17.

Dr Julius Caesar: 1598 Sept 13: for Queen's visit to Mitcham.

Sir Robert Cecil: 1600 Sept 25: for new Earl of Desmond.

William Cecil Lord Burghley, mostly for Queen's visits to Theobalds:  
1572 July 22; 1575 May 24, June 6; 1577 May 15,18.  
1581 April 30: dinner for French envoys; 1582 Feb 26: for a marriage.  
1583 May 27; 1585 June 4; 1591 May 3,4,10,20; 1594 June 13.

William Dethick, Garter King of Arms: 1587 Aug 1.

Walter Devereux 1st Earl of Essex's accounts:  
1572 June 19: Garter expenses; 1575 Nov 24; 1576 Sept 22.

Robert Devereux 2nd Earl of Essex's accounts:  
1577 Jan 17; 1578 July 27: at Saffron Walden.  
1590 Nov 17,27; 1591 April 9.  
1593 May 21-22; June 25; July, mid (for Earls of Emden); Aug 3; Nov 17.  
1594 Nov 17; 1595 New Year (2); Jan 30; Feb 28; July 30.

Lord Robert Dudley's accounts: 1558 Dec 29.  
1559 New Year; April, end; May, end; July 17,18,20,21,28;  
Aug 2,10,17,18; Nov 25.  
1560 New Year; Jan 10; Feb 27; March 17; April 8,10,11,13,26,28;  
May 14,24; June 24; July 29,30; Sept 22; Oct 1; Nov 27.  
1564 June 10. (Dudley was created Earl of Leicester, 29 Sept 1564).

Robert Dudley Earl of Leicester's accounts:  
1584: Oct 6,17; Nov 12,16,17; Dec 9,22.  
1585: Jan 6; Feb 5,10,27; March 2,30,31; April 28,29; May 2,3,19;  
June 14,15,20; Aug 2,3; Sept 8,15,20,25; Oct 8,17;  
Nov 15,22,26,28,29; Dec 3,4. (Leicester left for Holland on December 9).

Sir Thomas Egerton's accounts: 1602 Aug 3: for Queen's visit to Harefield.

Eton College: 1566 Aug 30; 1569 Sept 23; 1592 Aug 11; 1593 Sept 1; 1601 Aug 8.

Forest Court account, Waltham Forest: 1590 June 2.

Gray's Inn: 1595 Feb 11.

Sir Thomas Heneage's accounts: 1594 May 22.

Lady Elizabeth Hoby's accounts: 1566 March 26; July 13.

Edmund Hunt's accounts for the Low Countries:  
1587 July 19: brought to Theobalds, for the Queen.  
July 24: perused by the Queen and Lord Burghley.

Sir Nicholas L'Estrange's accounts: 1578 Aug 10.

Mint account: 1561 July 10: at Queen's visit.

Roger 2nd Lord North's accounts:  
1576 Aug 6; Nov 2; 1577 Jan 1; June 26.  
1578 Sept 1,3: at Queen's visit; 1579 Sept 14.

Henry Percy 9th Earl of Northumberland's accounts:  
1586 July 16: Petworth; 1593 June 23: to a poet.

John 16th Earl of Oxford's accounts: 1561 Aug 14: at Queen's visit.  
Countess of Oxford's accounts (wife of 17th Earl): 1584 New Year.

Sir William Petre's accounts: 1561 July 22: at Queen's visit.

Earl and Countess of Rutland's accounts: 1559 Jan 1,4.  
1586 New Year; May 21, 26; Sept 22; 1589 Aug 29; 1590 New Year.  
1599 June 28; Oct 11 (note); 1600 New Year; June 16.  
1601 Feb 3; 1602 New Year; 1603 New Year.

George Talbot 6th Earl of Shrewsbury's accounts:  
1577 Jan 1; 1579 June 11; Nov 23.

Elizabeth Countess of Shrewsbury (Bess of Hardwick):  
1591 Oct 25; 1592 Jan 1; May 2,21; June 11; July 19,31.  
1599 end: for portrait; 1601 New Year.

Sir Henry Sidney's accounts: 1564 May 14.  
1573 July 22,27; 1574 April 29; 1575 July 16; 1577 April 16,20,21 (2).  
1579 New Year gifts; Feb 19: payments for Duke Casimir in three accounts.  
Sir Robert Sidney's accounts: 1593 Nov 30; 1600 Nov 13,17.

Katherine Duchess of Suffolk's accounts:  
1561 August, end; October, end; December, end.  
1562 New Year; February, end; March, end; April, end; May, end; June, end;  
July, end. Also quoted: 1566 Aug 10: horseshoe custom at Oakham.

Arthur Throckmorton's accounts: 1582 Feb 2; 1584 Jan 5; Dec 3.

Tower of London accounts:  
for Elizabeth St Loe: 1562 March 25.  
for James FitzGerald: 1584 July 9.

Veterinary expenses account: 1562 Sept 29.

Francis Walsingham's accounts: 1570 Sept 29; Dec 19.

Westminster School accounts: 1565 January, end; 1566 Jan 17; Feb 8.

Lord Willoughby de Eresby's accounts: 1583 Nov 17.

### Alchemists and alchemy.

- 1562 Nov 29: Florence Diaceto 'pretends to be an alchemist'.
- 1564 Dec 22: Cornelius de Lanoy offers his services to the Queen.
- 1565 Feb 7: Lanoy offers to make pure gold for the Queen.  
July 14: Lanoy sent the Queen details of the Philosopher's Stone.  
Nov 25: Thomas Charnock's treatise on alchemy; dedicated to the Queen.  
1565 end: Edward Cradock's verse treatise on the Philosopher's Stone; dedicated to the Queen.
- 1566 Feb 15: Lady Cecilia of Sweden and Lanoy met at an inn.  
Feb 25: Lady Cecilia's chaplain's letter to Lanoy.  
March 7: Lanoy arrested and committed to the Tower.  
July 19: Lanoy describes his alchemical work in the Tower.
- 1574 end: William Blomfield: Treatise on medicine and alchemy; dedicated to the Queen.
- 1575 Jan 27,28: new Society for making copper and quicksilver 'by way of transmutation'.
- 1577 July 20: Samuel Norton: 'Key of Alchemy'; dedicated to the Queen.
- 1583 Sept 21: Alasco, John Dee, Edward Kelley, are leaving England.  
Sept 27: Alasco, Dee and Kelley sailed.
- 1589 Nov 22: John Dee returned to England. Dec 9: at court.
- 1590 Dec 4: Dee met the Queen; Dec 6: her gift.  
Dec 16: Queen allows Dee to do what he wishes 'in philosophy and alchemy'.
- 1591 May 12: George Ripley: *Compound of Alchemy*; new edition, dedicated to the Queen.  
May 12,16: Lord Burghley wishes he had some of Kelley's 'powder'.
- 1593 Dec 13: Kelley, released from prison in Bohemia, 'maketh gold'.  
Kelley remained abroad.
- 1594 Feb 20: Alchemist's glasses offered to Queen; to be brought to her.  
Sept 30: Queen's declaration concerning 'secrets of alchemy'.
- 1596 March 9: sequel to Roloff Peterson's case concerning alchemical glasses.
- For Dr John Dee see also: 'Prominent Elizabethans'.*

### **Almoners.**

*The Queen's Almoner distributed the Queen's alms, and presented Maundy money on Maundy Thursday, with or without the Queen.*

*If a church failed to ring its bells as the Queen passed through or near a parish the Almoner exacted a fine, paid by the churchwardens.*

*See also: 'Court': Royal Household Orders for Almoners, 1598.*

**1558** Nov 18: new Almoner appointed, Dr William Bill.

Nov 20: Dr Bill preached at Paul's Cross.

Nov 28: Dr Bill received £20 for the poor in London.

**1559** Jan 15: Fees at the Coronation: Chief Almoner.

April 4: Sub-Almoner brought £10 for London poor.

July 21: Almoner gave money to poor, from Cobham to Otford, Kent.

Aug 2: Almoner gave money to poor, from Otford to Eltham.

**1561** July 15: Chief Almoner, Dr Bill, died; replaced by Bishop of Rochester.

**1563** June 19: Almoner fined London churches for not ringing for the Queen.

**1564** Jan 1: New Year gifts to the Queen from the Almoner.

March 23: Almoner to distribute the Maundy at Eton (because of plague).

March 30: Maundy at Eton College, Bucks.

Aug 10: Great St Mary, Cambridge, paid fine for not ringing (note).

**1567** March 27: payment to linen-draper for cambric for Maundy.

**1574** Aug 21: Bristol, St Mary le Port: churchwardens fined.

**1579** May 9: St Olave Southwark churchwardens fined, during 1579.

Sept 7: Lambeth Church payments to Almoner.

Sept 15: Queen at New Hall: Chelmsford churchwardens fined.

**1582** Feb 13: Canterbury, St Andrew: paid Almoner's servants.

Nov 17: St Margaret Westminster: fined, during 1582.

**1587** Oct 9/15: Sub-Almoner gave alms to soldiers.

**1589** Feb 19: Maundy preparations, linen for six Almoners.

**1592** Aug 15: Reading, St Mary, churchwardens fined.

**1595** Jan 10: Queen's Almoner, Richard Fletcher, became Bishop of London.

Feb 23: Fletcher, after his second marriage, suspended from acting as Almoner (until July).

April 15: Fletcher not to act as Almoner for the Maundy.

April 17: Maundy, with replacement Almoner, and Sub-Almoner (described).

**1597** Sept 20: Chelsea churchwardens fined.

**1598** Sept 20: Captain Stanley committed to Almoner's house.

**1600** Sept 7: Queen's Almoner's sermon, Oatlands.

**1602** Aug 10/22: Queen dined at Foliejon; Bray churchwardens fined.

**1603** March 15: prayer composed by Queen's Almoner.

April 28: Queen's Almoner made her funeral sermon.

**Alms-giving, Maundy, Alms-houses.**

Maundy: Queen's ceremonial washing of feet of poor women, and alms-giving, each year on Maundy Thursday, the day before Good Friday.

1559 March 23; 1560 April 11; 1561 April 3; 1562 March 26; 1563 April 8;  
1565 April 19; 1566 April 11; 1567 March 27; 1568 April 15; 1569 April 7;  
1570 March 23; 1571 April 12; 1572 April 3; 1573 March 19; 1574 April 8;  
1575 March 31; 1576 April 19; 1577 April 4; 1578 March 27; 1579 April 16.

Maundy distributed by Queen's Almoner, without the Queen.

1564 March 30 (plague year).  
1580 March 31; 1581 March 23; 1582 April 12; 1583 March 28; 1584 April 16;  
1585 April 8; 1586 March 31; 1587 April 13; 1588 April 4; 1589 March 27;  
1590 April 16; 1591 April 1; 1592 March 23; 1593 April 12; 1594 March 28;  
1595 April 17; 1596 April 8; 1597 March 24; 1598 April 13; 1599 April 5;  
1600 March 20; 1601 April 9; 1602 April 1.

Almoners who distributed the Maundy.

1559-1569 William Bill, Queen's Almoner.

1561 William Bill, now Dean of Westminster; died July 1561.

1562 Edmund Guest, Bishop of Rochester.

1563-1571 Edmund Guest; became Bishop of Salisbury, December 1571.

1572 Edmund Freake, new Bishop of Rochester.

1573-1575 Edmund Freake; became Bishop of Norwich, November 1575.

1576 John Piers, new Bishop of Rochester.

1577 John Piers; became Bishop of Salisbury, December 1577.

1578 John Piers, Bishop of Salisbury.

1579-1588 John Piers; became Archbishop of York, February 1589.

1589 William Wickham, Bishop of Lincoln (acting Almoner).

1590 Richard Fletcher, Bishop of Bristol.

1591-1592 Richard Fletcher; became Bishop of Worcester, February 1593.

1593-1594 Richard Fletcher, Bishop of Worcester; became Bp of London, Jan 1595.

1595 Tobias Matthew, replacing Richard Fletcher, after Fletcher's marriage.

1596 Richard Fletcher, Bishop of London; died June 1596.

1597 Anthony Watson, Bishop of Chichester.

1598-1602 Anthony Watson.

Maundy locations, where known.

Eton College, Bucks: 1564.

Greenwich Palace: 1573; 1585.

Greenwich parish church: 1587; 1588; 1590; 1591; 1594; 1596; 1599.

Sheen House, Surrey: 1583, when the Queen was at Richmond Palace.

Westminster Abbey: 1580; 1581; 1592; 1593; 1595; 1597; 1601; 1602.

Whitehall Palace: 1560; 1567; 1575; 1576; 1577; 1579; 1584; 1589.

Alms-giving, and Alms-houses.

**1559** Jan 14: Christ's Hospital child's oration, St Dunstan's Church.

April 4: Queen's alms brought to the poor in London.

July 15: Poor Knights of Windsor established.

Aug 20: requirements for the Poor Knights.

Aug 21: Indenture establishing the Knights.

July 21: Queen's alms in Kent; and Aug 2.

Oct 5: Duke of Finland's daily gifts to poor, and at departure.

**1560** April 11: Alms-giving in St James's Park, after Maundy.

April 26: Lord Robert Dudley's alms to poor at Deptford.

**1562** November, start: at Oxford: bread and ale given to poor.

**1564** March 23: Queen not to attend Maundy, for plague; to be held at Eton.

**1565** April 21: Maundy described by Spanish Ambassador; and April 26.

**1569** July 24: Savoy Hospital: complaints about Master.

**1570** Aug 25: Wing, Bucks: Dormer's Hospital.

**1571** Sept 29: at Warwick: a site for 'Leycester's Hospital'.

Nov 28: further plans for the Hospital.

**1572** Aug 18: at Warwick: courtiers' bounty to old couple.

**1573** March 19: description of Maundy ceremony; gift from poor woman.

**1574** Aug 14: Queen at St Lawrence's Hospital, Bristol.

Aug 14: payment by Trinity Hospital, Bristol.

**1575** March 31: pair of organs taken to Whitehall for the Maundy.

**1576** April 19: pair of organs taken to Whitehall for the Maundy.

**1578** Aug 30: Norwich: Queen gave £30 to poor Dutch and Walloons.

**1579** April 12: Queen invited Simier to Maundy. (*Mendoza*).

April 19: last Maundy in which the Queen took part.

**1582** Feb 2: Rochester: Watts' alms-house for 'Six Poor Travellers'.  
Nov 13: Jean Malliet, envoy from Geneva, arrived to appeal for aid.

**1583** Jan 5: collection to be made for Geneva.  
March 7: money collected for Geneva. (*Mendoza*).  
March 28: Works payments for Maundy at Sheen House.  
April 21: court sermon on the plight of Geneva.  
April 24: list of those giving money for Geneva.  
May 6: Malliet, Genevan agent, still in England. (*Faunt*).  
Sept 2: Genevan envoy at court; Sept 4: his departure.

**1584** May 8: Queen gave Irishman £30 for his relief.  
Sept 7: St Andrew Holborn: Birthday: gifts to old women and young maids.  
Oct 6: Earl of Leicester's alms to poor.  
Nov 17: St Andrew Holborn: Accession Day gifts; Leicester's alms.

**1585** Aug 2: Leicester's alms to poor; and Sept 8; Oct 17; Nov 28.  
Oct 31: Queen's gift to destitute Irish widow.

**1586** March 31: Queen's alms given during 1586.

**1587** Nov 17: Oxford: alms to prisoners in two prisons.

**1588** April 4: Queen altered Maundy warrant, incorrectly.

**1589** Feb 19: annual Maundy warrant: details.

**1590** Jan 2: collection for Geneva.  
Nov 17: Oxford: alms to prisoners.

**1591** May 28: gift to six Irishmen, going to Ireland.

**1593** April 9: Maundy cloth pawned by a poor woman.  
April 17: gift to Irishman, for his relief.

**1595** April 9: gift to Irishwoman who had 'received great loss'.  
April 17: Maundy ceremony: full description.  
July 26: national collection for Cornwall.

**1596** April 8: first year when number of women given alms at the  
Maundy did not increase.  
Nov 17: Oxford: alms to prisoners.

**1598** Aug 17: Queen's 'reward' to Irishman, in debt.

**1599** April 3: Archbishop Whitgift completed alms-houses at Croydon.

**1601** Aug 4: Lambarde's alms-houses, Greenwich (note).  
Nov 17: Dover Chamberlains gave bread to the poor;

**1602** Nov 17: Dover Chamberlains gave bread to the poor.



**Animals.**

*See also: Horses; Hunting.*

**1559** New Year gifts: two musk cats; lion aged two.

**1561** March 5: mules and asses to be bought for Queen.  
July 10: Venetian's description of Tower menagerie.  
Nov 26: two mules to be brought from France for Queen.

**1562** New Year gift: two greyhounds.  
Oct 15: Prince of Condé to send horses and mulets to Queen.

**1563** Feb 24: mules delivered to Sir William Cecil and others.  
May 4: pewter water-pot for Queen's monkey and parrot; 1562-64: iron collar and steel chains for monkey; iron collar and chain for musk cat.  
Sept 8: Lady Catherine Grey had dogs and monkeys in the Tower.

**1565** May 7: camels and mules from France; May 9: their cloths.  
Aug 13: hounds for the Emperor. (*Baron Zwetkovich*).  
**1568** Oct 7: greyhounds and hawks for Spanish Marquis.

**1574** Nov 1: Duchess of Aerschot requires a blood-hound.  
**1577** Sept 24: Frobisher brought a horn of the 'sea-unicorn'.

**1578** March 29: passport for Germans to take mastiffs.  
Sept 25: payments for royal Buckhounds.

**1579** April 26: payments for royal Harthounds.  
May 10: Gombal de Guaras took spaniels.

**1582** June 25: dogs, bears, bulls, for France; mules for Queen.  
Aug 15: mules for the Queen's litter.  
Sept 18: greyhounds for Polish Ambassador.  
Nov 20: dogs, hawks, horses, for Turkey.  
**1583** April 24: dogs were presented in Turkey.

**1584** April 10: mulets for the Queen's litter.  
September, end: Sir Jerome Bowes presented an elk and reindeer.  
Nov 16: Earl of Leicester received a reindeer.

**1585** July 8,13: hounds for King of Denmark.

**1586** Jan 1: from Earl of Rutland: mule for Chief Justice.  
Feb 13: Arthur Throckmorton's tortoise for the Queen.  
March 23: Jerome Horsey took Tsar Feodor a bull, dogs, lions.

**1588** April 9: Don Antonio's pet dog.

**1592** Oct 19: an elephant for the Queen from the King of France.  
**1593** Feb 24: St James: seat for the Queen's monkey.  
April 6: problems with the Queen's elephant.  
**1594** June 3: more problems with the elephant.  
Sept 10: theft of Lord Hunsdon's tame stag.

**1599** Sept 17: Thomas Platter described Tower menagerie.

**1602** Feb 23: Proclamation: regulations as to dogs at court.

### **Apothecaries.**

#### **1564:**

Jan 6: payment to Queen's Apothecary for silks and myrrh.  
March 4: payment for perfume at christening.  
March 23: Queen sent Nicholas Poyntz £30 for 'apothecary stuff'  
for his dying mother.  
April 22: payment for perfume at Windsor.  
June 9: payment for perfume at Richmond.  
June, end: numerous payments to John Hemingway, Queen's Apothecary.

**1567** May 18: apothecary sent to Tsar Ivan IV of Russia.

**1568** March 5: William Turner's *Herbal*, with a section for Apothecaries.  
Dedicated to the Queen.

**1573** Jan 1: Robert Moorer, apothecary: provisions for court masque  
of Janus.

#### **1574:**

Jan 1: Robert Moorer 'grocer': provisions for court masque of Wild Men.  
Feb 2: Moorer's provisions for court masque of Virtues.

**1583** July 15: Hugh Morgan appointed Queen's Apothecary.

#### **1584:**

July 9 (note): Mr Fethergill had supplied 64 items to James FitzGerald,  
in the Tower of London.  
July 19: Hugh Morgan to be Master Warden of Grocers' Company.

#### **1588:**

Jan 24: Dr Master's bequest to Morgan.  
June 24: Count Palatine warns of apothecary ready to poison the Queen.

**1590** Feb 12: Blanche Parry's bequest to Morgan.

**1591** May 10: lodging at Theobalds for Morgan.

**1601** May 17: apothecary went to serve Tsar Boris Godunov.

**Apparel: general.**

*Excluding masques, musters, tournaments.*

*See also: Gifts to and from the Queen; Wardrobe.*

*Also 'Court entertainments'; 'Anecdotes' (Harington).*

**1558** Nov 23: at Charterhouse: Queen in purple and crimson velvet.

Nov 28: via City to the Tower: Queen in purple velvet.

Nov 30: crimson silk to be stayed for the Coronation.

**1559** Jan 13-14: Knights of the Bath in russet cloth gowns with hoods.

Jan 14: Procession to Whitehall: Queen in cloth of gold, with a crown.

Livery Companies: long black gowns, hoods of red and black.

Footmen: crimson velvet, with E.R.; Gentlemen Pensioners: crimson damask.

Jan 15: Coronation: Queen in cloth of gold.

Jan 25: Parliament Opening: Queen in crimson robe lined with ermine.

May 25: evening: Queen in purple velvet, with gold and jewels.

May 28: gift of King Edward VI's clothes.

Aug 21: livery of Poor Knights of Windsor.

Sept 24: Golden Fleece robes to be returned to Philip II of Spain.

**1560** Oct 1: Berwick soldiers to wear white and green jackets.

Oct 27: Queen's gift for Sheffield/Howard marriage: purple and black cloth.

Dec 7: gloves and silk hose from Spain. (*Ambassador's letters*).

**1562** Jan 6: Shane O'Neill and attendants in Irish apparel.

April 2: Spanish cape for Shane O'Neill.

April 30: Queen Mary's gown and kirtle for Lady Wodehouse.

**1563** Jan 12: Queen's Parliament robes.

1563 end: 'Cautions for the Queen's Apparel' during plague.

**1564** Aug 5: at Cambridge: Queen in black velvet.

late Sept-Oct: James Melville's description of Queen's varying costumes.

Oct 21: puppets with various 'attires' to be brought from France.

**1565** Jan 16: Queen requires bodices or jerkins.

April 21: Maundy: Queen in black gown, with jewelled head-dress.

Sept 11: Cecilia of Sweden in black; her ladies in crimson.

Sept 30: christening: robes of child and his attendants.

Nov 1: Whitehall: Queen in black velvet gown; diamond lost.

Nov 11: marriage apparel of bride, groom, Maids of Honour.

Dec 25: Christmas service: Queen in purple velvet gown.

**1566** Jan 24: white apparel of Knights of St Michael.

April 18: Queen's hat with gold band: ruby lost.

April 21: Greenwich: Queen in black velvet and satin; 3 gold aglets lost.

July 16: Willington: Queen lost gold aglet.

Aug 17: apparel for Philip Sidney (12) given by Earl of Leicester.

Sept 4: evening: King Edward VI's cloak burnt in a play at Oxford.

(note): Queen Mary's apparel used in a play; part of a gown lost.

**1567** Feb 10: wardrobe account: miscellaneous payments.

Feb 20: Queen requires French and Italian style apparel.

April 24: Whitehall: Queen in black velvet gown; gold aglet lost.

Sept 30: Queen's gift for Abington/Broadbelt marriage: gown and kirtle.

Nov 8: Hampton Court: Queen in purple velvet; gold aglet lost.

Dec 14: Hampton Court: Queen in black velvet; gold aglet lost.

**1568** Jan 17: Whitehall: Queen in purple velvet; gold aglet lost.  
April 14: wardrobe account for Monarcho (jester).  
May 12: Greenwich: Queen in purple velvet; gold aglet lost.  
June 12: for Mary Queen of Scots: black velvet, satin, taffeta.  
July 9: Charterhouse: Queen lost purple aglet.  
Sept 13: Newbury: Queen in black taffeta; gold aglet lost.  
Dec 21: Hampton Court: Queen in black velvet; gold aglet lost.

**1569** March 28: visitor dressed in German fashion.  
May 20: Greenwich: Queen in black taffeta; gold aglet lost.  
June 20: Greenwich: Queen in black velvet; diamond lost from gold aglet.  
July 10: Eltham: Queen lost gold aglet with a ruby.  
July 15: Greenwich: Queen in black satin; lost gold pearl and tassel.  
July 28: between Richmond and Oatlands: Queen lost diamond from aglet.  
Aug 11: Horsley: Queen lost pair of gold aglets.  
Sept 7: Southampton: wives of Aldermen in scarlet gowns, French hoods.

**1570** Jan 8: Thomas Drant's sermon, critical of court apparel.  
Feb 5: creation of Lord De La Warr: his apparel.  
July, end: Chenies: Queen lost pair of blue aglets.  
Dec 24: Hampton Court: Queen lost a ruby from a gold button.

**1571** Feb 24: French apparel required by Queen.  
March 30: Queen's gift to make satin doublet for Cardinal's Steward.

**1572** March 28: night-gowns for Queen and Earl of Leicester.  
May 4: creation of Walter 1st Earl of Essex: his apparel.  
June 19: Essex's fees for Garter apparel and insignia.  
July 26: between Theobalds and Gorhambury: Queen lost pair of aglets.  
July 28: between Gorhambury and Dunstable: pair of small aglets lost.  
Sept 17: between Woodstock and Holton: Queen lost pair of aglets.  
Dec 25: Queen lost a gold tassel from a button.

**1573** Jan 11: Queen's gift of purple cloth of gold to Lord Strange.  
Jan 13: Queen's gift of tawny and black velvet to Earl of Desmond.  
Sept 20: Rochester: Queen in black velvet; pair of aglets lost.  
Oct 28: Greenwich: Queen in tuft taffeta; pair of aglets lost.  
Nov 8: to Elizabeth Stafford for her marriage: black velvet, white satin;  
now Elizabeth Drury: crimson velvet petticoat.  
Dec 19: between Somerset House and Westminster:  
Queen in black wrought velvet gown: pair of aglets lost.  
Dec 22: Queen's gift to Earl of Leicester: 15 lynx skins.

**1574** January, end; apparel for Mary Shelton, later Mary Scudamore.  
Feb 16: Hampton Court: Queen in tuft taffeta; pair of aglets lost.  
March 2: Lambeth: Queen in tuft taffeta; pair of aglets lost.  
April 8: Greenwich: Queen in black velvet; pair of aglets lost.  
April 14: wardrobe account for Queen's little blackamoor.  
May 5: Queen's gift to Thomas Sidney, child: taffeta cap with hearts, roses.  
May 22: from Mary Queen of Scots: crimson satin skirt.  
Aug 14: Bristol: delivered to Queen: gown and hat.  
Aug 22: Bath: Queen lost 'tortoises with pearls upon their backs'.  
Aug 26: Lacock: Queen lost gold button off black velvet cap.  
Aug 29: George Webster's bequests of a jerkin and a coat.  
Sept 3: Heytesbury: fish of gold with a diamond lost off Queen's hat.  
Sept 24: Farnham: Queen in black velvet; pair of aglets lost.  
Oct 14: wardrobe account, partly for a Fool.  
November, end: Ralph Hope sent for apparel and silks for Queen.

**1575** April 4: Queen gave red silk and satin to Lord and Lady Talbot.  
April 14: St James: Queen in black velvet and satin; gold button lost.  
May 8: Garter robes, at Installation of Lord Howard.  
May 20: Greenwich: Queen in black velvet: two gold buttons lost.  
June 9: Hatfield: Queen in black velvet: one gold button lost.  
June 18: Grafton: Queen lost two gold buttons.  
June 15: Toddington: Lady Cheney's gift of a border with jewelled buttons.  
July 27: Middleton: advice to Francis Willoughby on his apparel.  
Aug 4: Chartley: Queen in black velvet; five gold buttons lost.  
Aug 8: Stafford: decay of capping; Statute for wearing woollen caps.  
Aug 13: Worcester: civic officials in three colours of gowns.  
Aug 18: Worcester: Queen in French gown; gold button lost.  
Aug 20: Worcester: apparel of Bailiffs and others.  
Sept 11: Woodstock: Queen in black tuft taffeta; 3 pairs of aglets lost.  
Sept 12: Woodstock: Queen in black velvet and satin; heads of buttons lost.  
Sept 20: Woodstock: Queen in black velvet and satin; 4 gold buttons lost.  
Oct 13: plans for New Year gift of clothing for Queen.  
Dec 13: further plans for New Year gift.  
Oct 27: Elizabeth Russell's christening robes described.

**1576** Jan 1: from Countess of Shrewsbury: satin kirtle and doublet.  
Jan 1: from Lady Sheffield: silk scarf.  
Jan 2: Queen's pleasure in gifts from Lord and Lady Shrewsbury.  
Dec 8: from Sir Amias Paulet, Ambassador to France: a muff.

**1577** Feb 18: Queen's gift for Bulkeley/Burgh marriage: murrey velvet.  
March 4: from Ambassador Paulet: a 'silver' gown.  
March 17: from Ambassador Paulet: a farthingale.  
April 16,20,21: attire for Mary Sidney and brother (13) for her marriage.  
June 11: Queen uses French, Italian, and Spanish attire.  
July 29: Richmond: Queen in tuft taffeta; pair of gold aglets lost.  
Aug 30: Queen wishes for suit as in portrait of foreign Marchioness.  
Sept 3: Queen's instructions about 'partlets' for the suit.  
Oct 9: Windsor: Queen in stitched taffeta gown; pair of gold aglets lost.  
Oct 12: Windsor: Queen in black satin; two pairs of aglets lost.  
Oct 20: Windsor: Queen in black tuft taffeta; white aglet lost.  
Nov 19: satin for two gowns sent from France by Ambassador Paulet.  
Dec 9: Windsor: Queen in stitched taffeta gown; pair of gold aglets lost.  
Dec 18: French silk to be sent for Walsingham's gift to the Queen.  
Dec 25: silk sent from Paris by Ambassador Paulet.  
Dec 28: Hampton Court: from black velvet cap-band: 3 pearls lost.

**1578** Jan 9: Hampton Court: Queen in black satin; 3 aglets lost.  
Jan 15: Hampton Court: Queen in black satin; 2 pairs of aglets lost.  
Jan 19: Hampton Court: from gown with roses of cypress 2 pair aglets lost.  
Jan 22: Hampton Court: Queen in stitched taffeta gown; aglet lost.  
Jan 28: Hampton Court: Queen in satin gown; three aglets lost.  
January, end: Ralph Hope fetched clothes for the Queen.  
Feb 12: Copt Hall: Heneage's gift of velvet cloak with gold jewel.  
Feb 22: Hampton Court: Queen lost emerald off black velvet cap.  
March 31: Greenwich: Queen in cloth of gold gown; diamond lost.  
March, end: Ralph Hope fetched clothes for the Queen.  
April 12: to a Berwick woman: 11 yards of material.

**1579** Jan 8: gowns for two Irish ladies.  
 Feb 14: Whitehall: Queen in tawny velvet; 7 gold aglets lost.  
 May 14: Whitehall: Queen lost gold acorn and gold oak-leaf.  
 May 22: Whitehall: Queen in cloth of gold printed gown; two pearls lost.  
 June 4: Whitehall: from the same gown: one pearl lost.  
 Sept 16: New Hall, Essex: gift to Queen: cloak and safe-guard.

**1580** March 10: French Ambassador met the Queen in his night-gown.  
 Sept 12: Oatlands: Queen in black taffeta; aglet lost.

**1581** Jan 24: Whitehall: Queen lost one silk point; found again.  
 April 4: Deptford: Queen lost two gold pansies off black velvet cap.  
 May 30: Whitehall: Queen in black satin; bunch of gold tags lost.  
 also in May: from black velvet gown: two gold and pearl buttons lost.  
 June 6: Whitehall: Queen in striped taffeta; gold aglet lost.  
 Oct 4: Richmond: Queen in black velvet; two stones from gold buttons lost.  
 Nov 1: Richmond: Queen in straw colour doublet; gold button lost.  
 Dec 12: Whitehall: Queen in black velvet cloak; two pearls lost.  
 also in December: three silk points with gold tags lost.

**1582** Feb 3: Sittingbourne: Queen in black satin; bunch of aglets lost.  
 July 31: Nonsuch: Queen in black taffeta and velvet; gold acorn lost.  
 Aug 1: Nonsuch: Queen in black figured satin; 3 buttons and aglet lost.  
 Aug 13: Nonsuch: Queen in black taffeta jacket; eye of gold wirework lost.  
 Sept 19: Oatlands: Queen in black velvet jacket; eye of gold lost.

**1583** Feb 12: Richmond: Queen in purple cloth of silver; one diamond lost.  
 July 2: Greenwich: Queen in black striped taffeta; 2 pairs of aglets lost.  
 Sept 15: Irishwoman given apparel by the Queen's ladies.  
 Dec 22: Whitehall: Queen in black network gown; gold pearl and tassel lost.

**1584** Jan 12: Whitehall: Queen in purple cloth of gold; one diamond lost.  
 Feb 25: Wanstead: Queen's jewel: one fish hanging from it lost.  
 June 15: gift from Lord Burghley: gloves.  
 Nov 23: Opening of Parliament: descriptions of procession and robes.

**1585** Feb 2: liveries worn by Earl of Derby's attendants.  
 May 19: gift from Earl of Leicester: satin kirtle.  
 June 12: King of Denmark's cloth made in London.

**1586** Feb 24: ex-King of Portugal given silk, velvet, satin.

**1587** July 10: Council to Earl of Rutland, to have 'blacks' for funeral  
 of Queen of Scots; July 19: Thomas Screven sends yards of black cloth.  
 Aug 1: Master of Great Wardrobe's account for black cloth.  
 Dec 8: fashions at court, described by Philip Gawdy to his sister.

**1588** Jan 6: material for a night-gown sent to Earl of Leicester.  
 May 31: Inventory of Earl of Leicester's Wardrobe.  
 Aug 8,9: Queen at Tilbury. (*Deloney's descriptions*).  
 Aug 15: Sir Robert Sidney's servants' cloaks for Scotland.

**1589** Feb 19: order for Maundy gowns, shoes, smocks, aprons.  
 March 9: Countess of Sussex's bequests of apparel.

**1591** May 20: Theobalds: Lord Burghley's gown for Queen, £100.  
 Dec 24,30: Arthur Throckmorton's waistcoat and ruffs for Queen.

**1592** April 7: warrant for Raleigh's livery as Captain of the Guard.

**1593** Oct 7: apparel of Ambassador to Turkey and his men.  
 Nov 30: Sir Robert Sidney's apparel and liveries for France.  
**1594** March 16: apparel stolen from Bishop of Worcester.  
 July 31: Turkish apparel for the Queen.  
 Aug 29: order for no long cloaks to be worn; comment by Gawdy.

**1595** March 27: Baron Breuner's court dress.  
 April 6: Whitehall: Queen in silver robe, with pearl crown.  
 April 17: cloth and shoes given at Maundy.  
 April 23: apparel of Garter Knights, courtiers, Queen: in detail.  
 April 26: Whitehall: Queen in red, described in detail.  
 May 14: Lady Dacre's bequests of apparel.  
 May 17: Baron Breuner's purchases: stockings, gloves.  
 May 28: order for no blue starch to be used in ruffs or bands.  
 Aug 31: gown from Sir William More worn by the Queen.  
 Dec 27: Richmond play: Queen lost a gold button from a kirtle.

**1596** May 6: Greenwich: Queen in straw-coloured robe, hat, shoes.  
 May 24,30: apparel of soldiers at Plymouth. (*Standen*).  
 July 1: Lord Keeper's warning against 'excess of apparel'.  
**1597** Jan 1: gifts of a muff (Gerard); black velvet cloak (Francis Bacon).  
 Feb 16: Francis Flower's bequest of a cloak.  
 May 23: apparel of Cavalcade of Garter Knights-elect.  
 Nov 28: Queen's apparel described in detail by French Ambassador.  
 Dec 5, Dec 14, Dec 21: again described by Ambassador.

**1598** Feb 27: Mistress Radcliffe's £180 gown. (*Whyte*).  
 March 1: Earl of Essex went to Queen in his night-gown. (*Whyte*).  
 April 23: apparel at Garter ceremonies described in detail.  
 June 8: Robert Bowes' bequests of apparel.  
 Aug 27: Queen's apparel described in detail by Paul Hentzner.  
 Sept 13: Mitcham: Dr Caesar's gifts of gown, mantle, hat, jewel.

**1599** Jan 31: Thomas Dallam bought a suit of sackcloth.  
 June 5: apparel of Cavalcade of Garter Knights-elect.  
 July 14: red cloth for liveries of numerous court officials.  
 July 22: fine linen for the Queen.  
 Sept 16: Queen's apparel described in detail by Thomas Platter.  
 Oct 11: Lady Scrope 'wears all black'.  
 Oct 26: actor dressed as Sir Francis Vere in a play.

**1600** Jan 1: gift of satin petticoat from Francis Bacon.  
 Jan 5: Queen's gift for William Cecil, a child: crimson coat, etc.  
 Feb 9: Earl of Essex wears cloth garments.  
 June 2: Sir Richard Lee's men in carnation and white.  
 July 4: Inventories of the Queen's robes and jewels.  
 Oct 14: Russian Ambassador and his men's apparel at court.  
 c.Dec 10: Sir Robert and Lady Sidney's apparel at Queen's visit.

**1601** Jan 6: Duke of Bracciano's description of court 'all in white'.  
 April 23: theft of apparel from Lady Burgh.  
 Sept 5: Raleigh: the French 'wear all black'.  
**1602** Aug 1: Lottery at Harefield, with 'lots' including apparel.  
 Dec 22: Earl of Nottingham's gift: 'a whole suit of apparel'.  
**1603** Jan 17: Sir Edward Wotton 'all in white'.  
 Feb 6: Queen in silver and white: described in detail.  
 Feb 21: Queen's 'summer-like garments'.

### **Apparel: Statutes of Apparel.**

- 1559** Oct 20: For a Reformation in certain Abuses of Apparel.  
Oct 21: Proclamation Enforcing Statutes of Apparel; with extracts from earlier Statutes (quoted).
- 1560** May 9: reference to the Statute of Apparel. (*Peyto*).
- 1562** May 6: Proclamation Enforcing Statutes of Apparel (quoted).  
May 7: as above (explaining the laws).  
May, end: Duchess of Suffolk's payment to her men.
- 1566** Feb 12: Proclamation Enforcing Statutes of Apparel.  
Feb 20,21: Queen's licence for her servants' apparel.
- 1574** June 15: Proclamation Enforcing Statutes of Apparel (quoted).  
June 28: Gilbert Talbot's letter referring to the Statute.
- 1575** Aug 8: note on Statute for wearing woollen caps.
- 1580** Feb 12: Proclamation Enforcing Statutes of Apparel; with order concerning cloaks, ruffs, swords (quoted).  
June 23: Lord Talbot's letter concerning order on long swords.
- 1582** May 6: Lord Mayor to reform abuses of apparel.
- 1588** Feb 13: Proclamation Enforcing Statutes of Apparel.  
May 14: Aldermen to go to Queen 'for toleration of apparel'.
- 1597** July 6: Proclamation Enforcing Statutes of Apparel (quoted).  
July 23: Proclamation Dispensing certain persons from the Statutes.

### **Archery.**

*See also: 'Miscellaneous': Archery show of King Arthur.*

- 1561** Nov 26: St James's Park: Queen at archery match.  
Dec 9: Queen has been at several matches.
- 1564** Dec 30: archery targets on frozen River Thames.
- 1569** Jan 14: Earl of Moray to purchase bows and arrows.
- 1574** Aug 4: Sudeley, Gloucs: Arthur Hall in archery matches.
- 1583** Nov 17: Lord Willoughby's payments for archery.
- 1590** May 14: Sir John Smith: *Certain Discourses of Weapons*.
- 1591** June 6: Queen orders unlawful games prohibited, and archery revived.
- 1597** April 30: Islington, Middx: Queen saw shooting.



### **Architecture, building.**

*See also: Banqueting-houses; Places; Works and Works accounts.*  
*Also: 'Miscellaneous': Gresham.*  
*Also: 'Proposed progresses': 1578, Norfolk to Hampton Court: plans of houses.*

**1561** May 25: Florence Diaceto offers marble to Sir William Cecil and the Queen.

June 16: St Paul's Cathedral (after fire on June 4).

Nov 26: Diaceto is bringing marble to England; ten colours.

**1563** June, end: book on Architecture by Shute, dedicated to Queen.

**1568** Aug 8: Kenilworth: 'Leicester Buildings' being constructed.

Oct 27: Hampton Court: new building, 1568-1570.

**1571** Sept 22: Theobalds: 'portrait of the house' presented.

Sept 29: Warwick: site for 'Leycester's Hospital'.

Nov 28: plans for 'Leycester's Hospital'.

**1573** March 6: rhyme about 'Fisher's Folly' and other houses.

Aug 31: Sandwich: orders for painting and 'beautifying' town.

**1574** June 3: Sir John Thynne hastens his building at Longleat.

**1575** Sept 24: marble for Queen in Tuscany; ships would not carry it.

**1576** Sept 22: Reading: plans of houses were drawn.

**1578** Aug 13: Sir Nicholas Bacon's houses.

Aug 15: Norwich: orders for 'beautifying' the city.

**1579** May 9: Shrewsbury House, London, being finished.

Aug 9, 10: Holdenby, Northants, compared to Theobalds, Herts.

**1585** Aug 14: Lord Burghley's letters to William Herle about his own houses.

**1591** Sept 3: Council order to stop new buildings around London.

Sept 20: Elvetham: new buildings for Queen's visit.

**1594** May 22: Sir Thomas Heneage's instructions for work at Havering, Essex.

**1602** Dec 6: Sir Robert Cecil's new house, off the Strand.

**Armada; other attempted invasions, Scottish Border incursions.**

- 1570** March 22: Scottish Borderers have 'invaded England'.  
April 10: Proclamation explaining English forces on the Borders.  
April 17-23: English army in Scotland in revenge; much destruction.  
April 23: description by English commanders.  
May 4: Sir William Cecil's report to Sir Henry Norris.  
June 22: Cecil's further report to Norris.
- 1575** July 7: Raid of Reidswire, by Scots on the Border.  
Aug 3: Queen's angry letter to Regent of Scotland.  
Aug 29: Queen's letter to the Lord President of the North.
- 1579** July 17: Spanish landing at Dingle, Ireland (defeated in two months).  
Aug 16,17: Sir John Perrot on *The Revenge* going to Irish coast.
- 1580** Sept 13: Spanish landing at Smerwick, Ireland.  
Nov 9: Smerwick Fort surrendered; many slain.  
Nov 27: news of the 'slaughter' being sent to court.  
Dec 1,11: court has the news.
- 1586** Aug 30: report of French landing in Sussex.
- 1587** Drake at Cadiz, delayed Armada preparations. See 'Voyages'.  
Oct 4,9: preparations to be made to withstand Spanish army and navy.  
Nov 2: Proclamation ordering coast dwellers to return home.  
Nov 7,8: Queen's anger; Hatton's speech to nobility and commons.  
Nov 8: Armada to be engaged at sea.  
Nov 27: Council of War met.  
Dec 9: work goes on day and night to make ready three fleets.  
Dec 15: 'great preparation to sea'.  
Dec 19: captains took leave of the Queen.  
Dec 21: Lord Admiral Howard to be commander-in-chief; embarked.  
Dec 24: Howard has sailed.  
Dec 30: disputes over preparations and peace negotiations.
- 1588** Jan 6: news of Howard and Drake, and of Council of War.  
Jan 15: news of Howard and Drake.  
Feb 24/26: Peace Commissioners arrived in Dunkirk and Ostend.  
Feb 27: orders for Howard and Drake.  
March 2: the Pope praises the Queen's preparations.  
March 10: Duke of Parma's pretended negotiations for peace.  
March 31: French Ambassador's audience.
- April 11: first meeting of English and Spanish Peace Commissioners.  
April 13: Spanish fleet is at sea.  
April 18: Duke of Parma prepares for a landing in the North.  
April 28: Drake's advice to the Queen.  
April 30: Queen's desire for peace.
- May 7: news of peace negotiations; Drake and Howard at court.  
May 12: London livery companies furnished warships and pinnaces.  
May 13: Queen will not endure more delays from Duke of Parma.  
May 20: Spanish Armada sailed from Lisbon.  
May 21: Peace Treaty no further forward.  
May 23: Howard and Drake's ships are at Plymouth; flagships listed.  
May 28: Howard's ships are waiting for a wind.

June 11: King Philip orders peace negotiations to continue.  
June 12: Cardinal Allen's *Admonition to England*.  
June 14: Queen still hopes for peace.  
June 15: preparations begin at court against invasion, and June 18.  
June 18: war expected to be proclaimed.  
June 20: King Philip's order to his army and fleet.  
June 22: Duke of Parma's boats likely to land in Kent.  
June 22,23: Lord Admiral Howard sends warnings to the Queen.  
June 24: Spanish are near at hand.  
June 24: Draft of a Proclamation by the Queen.  
June 27: speeches to exhort the nobility to defence.  
June 30: news of the size of the Spanish army and fleet.

July 6: news of the English fleet.  
July 9,10: news that the Spanish fleet has turned back.  
July 12: Spanish Armada sailed from Corunna, Spain.  
July 13: preparations against invasion continue.  
July 17: Duke of Parma will 'attempt London'.  
July 18: English fleet scattered by storm.  
July 19: Armada sighted off Cornwall; beacons lighted.  
July 21: Drake's description of the first action.  
July 22: a Spanish flagship captured.  
July 23: foot and horse appointed to attend on the Queen.  
July 24: Queen recalls her Peace Commissioners.  
July 24,25: Earl of Leicester is assembling a Camp at Tilbury.  
July 27: Leicester advises Queen to come to Essex and visit the Camp.  
July 28: trained men to be sent to attend on the Queen at court.  
July 28: at night fire-ships sent against Spanish fleet.  
July 29: Battle of Gravelines. Storms forced Armada northwards.

Aug 2: Duke of Parma's plans for invasion.  
Aug 5: preparations for Queen's visit to Tilbury Camp.  
Aug 6: Parma's army still ready to invade; Armada expected to return.  
Aug 7,8: Queen must continue to maintain her forces.  
Aug 8: Queen began visit to Tilbury Camp.  
Aug 9: Queen reviewed her army and made her 'Tilbury Speech'.  
News that the Duke of Parma was ready 'to come out' to invade.  
Aug 10,11: (mistaken) news that the Duke had embarked on Aug 9.  
Aug 12 onwards: shows of horse before the Queen.  
Aug 15: Queen's message to King James.  
Aug 16-17: Dutch Admiral in Kent.  
Aug 17: Queen orders the men at Tilbury Camp dismissed.  
Aug 20: Paul's Cross: Sermon of Thanksgiving.  
August, end: list of ships which served against the Armada.

Sept 3: description of Queen's Tilbury visit being set down.  
Oct 3: King Henri III's praise of the Queen.  
Nov 19: General Day of Thanksgiving.  
Nov 24: descriptions of Queen at Armada Thanksgiving Service, St Paul's.  
Dec 16: King of Spain wishes to have his revenge.  
Dec 19: Ambassador in Russia received the Queen's Tilbury speech.  
December, end: two 'Songs' written by the Queen: in full.  
1588 end: commemorative portraits, coins, jewels, tapestries.

**1595** July 13: Spanish raid on Devon.  
July 23: Spanish landing in Cornwall.  
July 26: action taken;  
national collection made later.

**1596** Nov 6: Spanish fleet has set sail; many ships lost in storm.  
December, end: Sir Walter Scott's rescue of Kinmont Willie from  
Carlisle Castle (April 13) and sequel.

**1597** April 21: Captain Crofts found 228 Spanish ships ready.  
April 27: 'little credit' now given to his news.  
May 5: 'Peace Treaty' at Carlisle to prevent Border disputes.  
Oct 19: Spanish fleet approaching the coast.  
Oct 26: the Spaniards 'are upon the coast';  
news of the fleet brought to court;  
the fleet has 120 sail, 10,000 soldiers, 2000 mariners.  
Oct 27: Parliament adjourned;  
preparations for defence.  
Oct 28: Spanish fleet 'hovers up and down'.  
Oct 29: storms forced the fleet to turn back.

**1598** Feb 16: urgent warning of Spanish ships at sea.  
Feb 17: Queen's preparations for defence.  
Feb 18: preparations had been made, but Spanish fleet is at Calais.

**1599** July 31: Spanish fleet to be 'here in a few days'.  
Aug 1: hurried preparations for defence, including a camp at Tilbury.  
Aug 4: horsemen to be sent to guard the Queen.  
Aug 5: more preparations; commanders named.  
Aug 6: chains and lanterns in London.  
Aug 9: more preparations; Spaniards 'landed in the Isle of Wight'.  
Aug 9: 'strange rumours'; Spaniards 'landed at Southampton'.  
Aug 11: news of a Spanish fleet approaching.  
Aug 14: nothing but 'arming for defence'.  
Aug 18: preparations 'are dismissed', but fleet goes to sea.  
Aug 21: army to be 'dissolved'.  
Aug 23: navy; musters; peace envoys.  
Aug 23: (mistaken) news of a Spanish fleet approaching.  
Aug 25: army has been dismissed.

**1601** Oct 2: news that Spaniards had landed at Kinsale, Ireland.  
Oct 3: 4000 Spaniards have landed.  
Oct 6: Queen 'is so weary of this Irish war'.  
Oct 13: action taken by the Council.  
Oct 31: description of events in Ireland.  
Dec 13: the news is 'very rife' at court.  
Dec 24: Spaniards and Irish rebels defeated at Kinsale.

**1602** Jan 5: news brought to court of victory at Kinsale.  
Jan 19: Sir George Carew sends news of 'a happy victory'.  
Jan 19: Richard Boyle brings news 'of yielding up of Kinsale'.  
Jan 20: Queen received Boyle with the news in her bedchamber.  
Jan 20: celebrations for victory.  
Jan 26: anecdote of the Spanish commander.

### **Armour and Armourers.**

- 1558** Nov 17: Armourers' Company noted Proclamation of Queen.  
**1559** July 2: Greenwich Muster described.  
Payments for armour by: Carpenters; Grocers; Stationers; Vintners.
- 1560** Feb 26: Lord Robert Dudley paid Greenwich armourer.  
April 10: Easter wyth escorted to Whitehall by 1000 men in armour.  
Payments for armour by: Bakers; Grocers; Pewterers; Stationers.  
April, end: Lord Robert Dudley's payments for his armour.  
**1562** Jan 1: Sir George Howard's gift: book of the Armoury.
- 1564** June 3: Archbishop Parker's armoury shown to Frenchmen.  
June 28: St Peter's Watch 'at earnest suit of Armourers'.  
June 30: Queen's warrant for armour for Christopher Hatton.  
**1565** Jan 16: Earl of Leicester ordered armour from Antwerp.  
January, end: Westminster School play used borrowed armour.  
May 24: ambassadors saw Tower Armoury.  
Nov 16: Tournament: Heralds had fees for pieces of armour.  
**1567** Sept 30: Frenchmen to see Tower Armoury.
- 1571** Sept 2: French Ambassador at Tower Armoury.  
**1572** March 24: Precept for Livery Companies to train in armour.  
May 1: Greenwich Muster described.  
Payments for armour by: Carpenters; Founders.  
**1573** April 14: little suit of armour for King James.  
**1574** Jan 6: armour borrowed for a play by Children of Windsor Chapel.
- 1575** Jan 4: Pickering left his armoury to whoever married his daughter.  
Jan 6: armour borrowed for a play by Children of Windsor Chapel.  
July 9: Kenilworth: gifts of armour (set on sixth pair of posts).  
July 21/26: armour made for Earl of Leicester.
- 1577** Feb 17: armour loaned to Lord Howard's Men.  
**1578** Dec 29: German to be shown Tower Armoury.  
**1579** Jan 11: Revels expenses for armour for masques.  
Aug 30: *The Scout* took Duke of Alençon's armour.
- 1585** April 20: Queen's order for Midsummer Watches.  
Payments for armour by: Grocers; Stationers.  
April 23: licence for Lottery for Armour.  
May 18: Greenwich Muster described.  
Payments for armour by: Carpenters; Founders; Grocers.  
May 24: French Ambassador is taking armour to France.  
June 23 and 28: Midsummer Watches.  
*See also: 'Miscellaneous': London: Midsummer Watches.*  
July 12: Lottery for Armour is open.  
July 28: Earl of Bedford's bequest: Henry VIII's armour.
- 1586** June 18: John Calthorpe's Lottery for Armour.  
June 29: Lottery for Armour started to be drawn.  
**1587** Nov 21: Ely House: repairs to Lord Chancellor Hatton's Armoury.
- 1600** July 20: armour for King of Barbary.  
Nov 13: Armourers' Company had supper in an inn.  
**1601** Feb 8: Inns of Court to have armour ready.

### **Astrology, prophecies, prophets.**

- 1558** Dec 5: Dr John Dee, astrologer, taken into Queen's service.
- 1559** June 30: King of France's death correctly prophesied.  
Aug 27: Nostradamus's prophecies.
- 1562** May 7: Countess of Lennox uses 'witches and soothsayers'.  
May 9: Countess and Nostradamus's prophecy.  
June 14: Elizeus Hall, 'messenger from God', at court.
- 1563** Feb 27: Prestall, an astrologer. (*Cecil and Mason*).  
April 10: Witchcraft Act; Act Against Prophecies (quoted).
- 1564** Aug 12: prophecies of the Queen's short life. (*De Silva*).
- 1568** July 15: seditious prophecies of trouble and death.
- 1569** Sept 30: 'by astronomy': Queen of Scots and Norfolk. (*Wentworth*).
- 1570** April 3: Elizeus Bomelius, astrologer's prophecies.
- 1572** Jan 16: Duke of Norfolk has Latin prophecy.  
May 10: seditious words in Sussex, a prophecy.  
Dec 11: letters from Smith and Digges on meaning of new comet.
- 1574** Nov 22: astrologers to explain double tides, and fire-brands in sky.
- 1575** March 10: Dr Dee showed the Queen 'my glass so famous'.  
July 9: arrival at Kenilworth: Sibilla's prophecy in verse.
- 1577** Nov 10: new comet: opinion of Turkish astrologers.  
Nov 20: interpretations of comet in England.  
Nov 22: Queen asked Dr Dee's opinion of comet.
- 1579** Aug 25: Lady Derby used witchcraft to discover when Queen would die.
- 1583** Feb 11: De Dee's prophecy of Duke of Alençon's death.  
April 10: fanatical and false prophecies in Essex, by Thomas Tusser.  
June 6: Howard's book against Prophecies; the Queen and the comet.
- 1586** Aug 24: prophecy by Gloucestershire man of Queen's death.
- 1587** April 16: prophecy by Mary Cocker of Queen's death.  
July 6: German prophet, Paul Grebner, has book of prophecies.  
Nov 10: Grebner's book of prophecies described.  
Nov 26: soothsayer in England.  
1587 end: prophecy by Regiomontanus, concerning 1588; quoted.
- 1588** Feb 20: prophecy in *Misfortunes of Arthur*.
- 1589** end: Jane Segar's book of prophecies by Sibyls.
- 1591** May 10: Theobalds entertainment: prophetess Sybil.  
July 16: prophets 'of mercy and vengeance' arrested in London.  
Nov 17: at Accession Day Tilt: speech by Merlin, a prophet.

- 1592 Jan 6: Irish prophecy quoted by Sir John Perrot.
- 1593 Nov 17: Accession Day speech included two prophecies.
- 1594 April 24: witchcraft suspected for Earl of Derby's death.  
July 17: seditious prophecies in Essex.
- 1595 June 3: prophecy concerning kings: 'Hempe';  
explained in Francis Bacon's essay 'Of Prophecies'.  
June 27: prophecy by London woman of the Queen's death.
- 1597 end: Lindhout's book on astrology dedicated to Queen.
- 1598 May 6: Kent woman had been hanged (in 1567) for witchcraft.
- 1599 Nov 27: prophecy of Queen's death after a 'white summer'.
- 1600 June 8: Marcus Curtius and the Roman Oracle.
- 1603 March 14: prophecy that the Queen would die in her bed.

#### **Banqueting-houses.**

- 1559 May 24: Whitehall garden, new temporary house described.  
July 10: Greenwich Park: banqueting-house set up.  
July 11: Greenwich: supper, masque, banquet.  
July 18: Cobham Park, Kent: adorned with verses (quoted in translation).  
Aug 17: West Horsley, Surrey: banquet-house painted by Revels.
- 1562 March 11: storm damaged Greenwich banqueting-house.
- 1565 May 12: Greenwich: banqueting-house prepared.
- 1566 Aug 7: Sempringham, Lincs: banqueting-houses prepared.
- 1572 June 7: Whitehall: Revels payments for new temporary house.  
June 15: supper in banqueting-house for French envoys.
- 1574 Sept 4: Clarendon Park, Wilts, 'where the lords dined'.
- 1575 Aug 29: Woodstock: banqueting-house made ready in Park.  
Sept 4/10: Woodstock entertainment; banquet-house described in detail.
- 1577 Sept 23: Windsor: Queen wishes for new banqueting-house.
- 1578 Aug 2: Long Melford, Suffolk: banqueting-house made ready.  
Aug 27: Hengrave, Suffolk: banqueting-house made ready.  
Sept 2: Kirtling, Cambs: Queen and French dined in (details).
- 1580 June 24-July 1: Nonsuch: Prince of Condé lodged in banquet-house.
- 1581 March 26-April 18: Whitehall: new banquet-house built (details).  
April 24,25: Whitehall: Commissioners had audience in.  
April 27: in Leicester House garden: Queen dined privately at.  
Sept 28: Marchaumont is lodged in Nonsuch banqueting-house.
- 1583 March 31: Whitehall: banqueting-house painted.  
Dec 20: Whitehall: work on 'banquet-house in the orchard'.
- 1587 May, start: Beddington, Surrey: banqueting-house.
- 1590 March 3: Greenwich: work on banqueting-house in tilt-yard.
- 1591 Sept 22: Elvetham, Hants: banquet served in garden by 200 servants.
- 1592 Sept 2: Cirencester, Gloucs: banqueting-house made ready.
- 1599 Jan 31: Queen inspected a new organ in Whitehall banqueting-house.

### **Barges and Watermen.**

*The Queen regularly travelled by barge; these are selected references.*

**1558** Dec 5: Queen went under London Bridge, with trumpets playing.  
Dec 19: Mercers' Company are to furnish a barge.

**1559** Jan 12: Livery Companies' payments to hire barges.  
Barges escorted Queen to the Tower.  
April 25: evening: Queen was 'rowed up and down Thames'.  
April, end: Lord Robert Dudley paid for making a barge.  
May, end: Dudley paid Yeomen of the Barges.  
June 10: Queen played the lute in her barge.  
June 11: Baron Breuner took the helm of the Queen's barge.  
Sept 28: Breuner accompanied Queen from Hampton Court to Whitehall.

**1560** May 4: evening: Queen in her barge, with music playing.  
Sept 29: to William Scarlet, Master of the Barges, wages of watermen;  
repairs to: Privy Barge; *Greyhound*; *Lion*; *Longleader*.

**1561** March, end: Master of the Barges carried French Ambassador.

**1562** March 11: *The Lion* repaired after storm damage.  
March 19: Sir William Cecil's barge attended on the Queen.  
March 26: William Scarlet took 'French lords' to court.  
May 20: William Scarlet took Portuguese Ambassador to court.  
Aug 16: *Greyhound* took French Marshal to court.  
Aug 17: *Greyhound* was trimmed.  
Sept 16: Privy Barge and *Greyhound* attended at Lambeth.  
Oct 27: new barge made for Bishop of Winchester.  
Dec 21: Privy Barge and *Greyhound* attended on Queen.

**1564** June 2: waterman took the Guard to Greenwich.

**1567** April, end: five royal barges painted and furnished:  
Privy Barge; *Dragon*; *Greyhound*; *Leopard*; *Lion*.

**1568** May 16: Earl of Warwick's barge served Queen at Greenwich.

**1569** Oct 11: Duke of Norfolk taken by barge to the Tower.

**1570** April 3: Archbishop Parker's barge had been 'gouged'.

**1571** July, end: West Horsley: payments to watermen.

Sept 26: Richmond: payment to Master of the Barges.

**1572** April 8: Queen took the air in her barge.  
April 10: watermen rowed Queen to Woolwich and London (April-May).  
June 1: watermen rowed Queen to London.  
**1573** Sept 21: barge made ready at Rochester.  
September, end: Master of Leicester's barge served the Queen.

**1574** Feb 22: barge and wherries took children for court masque.  
Feb 23: barge and wherries took children back to London.

**1575** April 7: barges attended on Monsieur de la Châtre.  
April 20: Serjeant Painter Herne worked on a royal barge.  
May 8: from Baynard's Castle barges lost their way in mist.

**1576** July 15: Master of Queen's Barges, Scarlet, died.  
New Master: William Darrett.



1577 July 19: Richmond: Queen went on river in evening.

1578 Aug 15: Norwich preparations (July 25): to convert boats to barges.  
*See also: 'Proposed progresses': 1578: Great Yarmouth.*

1579 Jan 11: Revels paid for barge to carry masques.  
 July 2: Serjeant Painter Herne worked on Queen's Galley Barge.  
 July 17: Queen's bargeman accidentally shot and wounded: descriptions.  
 July 24: Ralph Andrews, maimed bargeman, received annuity (Dec 23).

1581 Jan 20: Richard Scarlet mended *The Lizard*.  
 Oct 31: watermen carried two of Queen's ladies to fetch jewels.

1583 June 11-15: royal watermen carried Alasco.  
 June 15: Alasco came to Mortlake in the Queen's barge.

1584 Jan 5: Arthur Throckmorton's payments for boat-hire.  
 April 30: bargemen carried the Queen, and Lady Leighton.

1585 Feb 14: at Lord Mayor's knighting: three barges.

1587 June 21: Leicester took Earl of Shrewsbury's barge for Holland.  
 Oct 27: Richard Scarlet repaired the Queen's barge.

1588 February, end: Sir Richard Bulkeley borrowed Lord Mayor's barge.  
 Aug 8: at Tilbury: Queen's barge arrived with drums and trumpets.  
 Aug 9: Queen disembarked at Erith during a storm.

1592 May 21: Bishop of Bristol lent his barge to 'Bess of Hardwick'.  
 1593 Feb 19: Privy Barge painted before Parliament opened.  
 April 14: barge purchased from Widow Darrett.

1595 Feb 1: Gray's Inn 'Prince' on Thames, with 15 barges.  
 April 23: Baron Breuning described the Queen's barge.

1596 July 16: Duke of Bouillon attended on by 43 watermen.

1597 Oct 27: barges repaired before Queen went to Parliament.

1598 Sept 5: Paul Hentzner described the Queen's barge.  
 Oct 12: Richmond: Earl of Nottingham's barge attended Queen.

1599 June 25: Queen and musicians went by barge to Russell House.  
 Sept 8: Thomas Platter described the Queen's barge.

1600 Jan 18,19: Lord Chamberlain's barge attended on Queen.  
 Feb 16: Lord Cobham's barge ready for Ambassador.  
 April 4: Lord Chamberlain's barge brought to Richmond for Queen.  
 July 10: watermen took Queen and her musicians to Westminster.

1602 Feb 20: Lord Chamberlain's barge attended at Richmond.  
 June, end: watermen attended to carry the Queen 'upon pleasure'.  
 Sept 6/29: Lord Admiral's barge attended at Oatlands;  
 and carried the Queen to Shepperton.  
 Sept 28: Lord Admiral's barge took Queen to Hampton Court.  
 Oct 13: Lord Admiral's barge attended at Richmond.

1603 March 26: Queen's corpse was moved by barge to Whitehall.

## Battles.

**1562** Dec 19: Dreux, France. English Ambassador captured.  
Dec 26: news of Dreux received at Whitehall.

**1567** June 15: Carberry Hill, Scotland (a confrontation).  
Queen of Scots surrendered; taken to Isle of Lochleven.

**1568** May 13: Langside, Scotland.  
Queen of Scots defeated, and fled.

**1569** March 13: Jarnac, France. Huguenot defeat.  
April 6: French envoy's audience to report on battle.  
April 12: envoy had been ill received.  
May 1: Vidame de Chartres came to England after battle.  
May 6: Huguenot envoys came to describe the battle.  
Oct 21: news of Battle of Moncontour. Huguenot defeat.

**1571** Oct 7: Lepanto, in the Mediterranean. Defeat of Turkish fleet.  
Nov 8: news of Lepanto received at Greenwich: to be celebrated.  
Nov 9: church payments for ringing, and prayers.  
Nov 10: rejoicing in London, described by French Ambassador.

**1578** Feb 4: news of Battle of Gembloux. Huguenot defeat.

**1578** Aug 4: Alcazar, Morocco. Battle of the Three Kings.

**1586** Sept 22: Zutphen, Holland. Sir Philip Sidney injured.  
Sept 28: Earl of Leicester's letter of the 'notable encounter'.  
Oct 7: Leicester moved to Arnhem, to be near Sidney, his nephew.  
Oct 12: Queen received captured standards, and news of Sidney.  
Oct 13: Queen sent letters to Leicester and Sidney.  
Oct 17: Sidney died; his bequests.  
Nov 3: news came of Sidney's death; Nov 4: Queen's sorrow.  
Nov 5: Sidney's corpse brought to London.  
**1587** Feb 16: Sidney's funeral, St Paul's Cathedral.

**1588** see: Armada.

**1590** March 15: prayers after Battle of Ivry, France.

**1597** Jan 30: news of Overthrow of Turnhout. Spanish defeat.  
February, end: Sultan wishes Queen to honour Turkey's victory at Agria.

**1598** Aug 14: Yellow Ford, Ireland. English defeat.

**1599** Aug 5: Curlew Mountains ambush, Ireland. English defeat.  
Oct 26: 'Overthrow of Turnholt' acted (Spanish defeat, 1597).  
Oct 27: Rowland Whyte saw the 'Overthrow' acted.

**1600** July 1: news of Battle of Nieuport. Spanish defeat.

**1601** Dec 24: Kinsale, Ireland.

**1602** Jan 5: news of victory at Kinsale.  
Jan 19: news of 'yielding up' of Kinsale.  
Jan 20: news brought to Queen in her bedchamber.

### **Birds, and Hawking.**

- 1558 Dec 28: falcons from Duke of Prussia.  
1559 Sept 27: Duke of Finland hawking in Essex.
- 1560 Oct 31: Henry Carey Lord Hunsdon appointed Master of the Hawks.  
Christmas: hawks from Duke of Prussia.  
1561 Dec 29: falcons from Duke of Prussia.
- 1562 June, end: Duchess of Suffolk received a parrot.  
Aug 25: gift of hawks from Mary Queen of Scots.
- 1563 May 4: payments for the Queen's parrot.
- 1566 Jan 15: English and French lords went hawking.  
1567 March 2: Weldon's bequest of his 'Game of Swans'.
- 1568 Oct 7: hawks to be sent yearly to Spanish Marquis.  
1569 Nov 29, Dec 3: Cardinal found Queen hawking near Hampton Court.
- 1572 Oct 20: Windsor Castle damaged by choughs and pigeons.  
1573 April 5: falcons from Danzig for the Queen.
- 1575 end: Turberville's book on hawking with illustration of the Queen.  
1578 Aug 21: Norwich masque: gift of dove for the Queen.  
1579 Jan 1: gift to Queen of 18 larks in a cage.
- 1580 Sept 30: falcons from Duke of Prussia; desires horses for wife.  
1582 Nov 20: hawks for Turkey.  
1584 Oct 24: falcons from Duke of Prussia.
- 1585 Feb 10: Earl of Leicester sent woodcocks to Queen.  
Sept 20: Leicester rewarded falconer for finding a lost hawk.
- 1587 May 27: Greenwich: perch made for Queen's parrot.
- 1588 Jan 10: Queen is going hawking at Hounslow, Middlesex.  
January, end: Horsey presented falcons and hawks, gifts from Russia.  
Sept 30: Arthur Throckmorton received hawks from Scotland.
- 1589 Oct 9: Sir Thomas Perrot's hawk to kill pheasants and partridges.
- 1593 Jan 31: Master of the Swans: Rowland Maylard.
- 1595 Sept 16: Queen went hawking; Sir Robert Cecil's hawk killed partridges.  
Oct 21: Sir William Keith, for hawks for King James.
- 1596 March 16: Queen desires a parrot; directions for its care.
- 1601 Oct 17: Fulke Greville offers Cecil a hawk for his favour.
- 1602 Sept 14: complaint that Earl of Derby takes partridge (with hawks).  
Sept 15: Proclamation Enforcing Statutes against Hunting.  
Refers to the Queen's enjoyment of hawking.

**Birthday of Queen:** September 7: celebrations and county index.

*To judge by surviving churchwardens' accounts, ringing for the Queen's birthday was not widespread: there are a limited number of parishes to select from.*

1573: At Canterbury: Archbishop's dinner for the Queen.  
1574: Lambeth Church, Surrey: ringing.  
1576: St Botolph Bishopsgate; St Margaret Westminster.  
1577: St Botolph Bishopsgate; St Stephen Walbrook: songs.  
1578: St Botolph Bishopsgate; St Stephen Walbrook.  
1579: St Botolph Aldgate; St Margaret Westminster.  
St Mary Woolchurch Haw.  
Lambeth Church: and to Queen's Almoner.  
1580: St Botolph Aldgate.  
Kingston Church, Surrey; Lambeth Church.  
1581: St Botolph Aldgate.  
1582: St Dunstan in the West.  
Kingston Church: fish, bread, drink.  
1583: St Ethelburga Bishopsgate; Kingston Church.  
1584: Allhallows London Wall: Clerk for ringing.  
St Martin in the Fields: bread and beer.  
Holborn: St Andrew: new custom: alms for old women: cake, wine, 2d in money.  
1585: Repton Church, Derbyshire.  
Salisbury: St Thomas.  
Criticism of the birthday celebrations, by a Catholic priest.  
1586: Recorder's letter: All the bells of London do ring for joy.  
Allhallows London Wall: prayer book, ringing.  
Allhallows Staining: ringing.  
St Dunstan in the West: two prayer books, ringing.  
Norwich: St Margaret: bread and beer for ringers.  
Norwich: St Peter Mancroft: Clerk for ringing.  
Salisbury: St Thomas: prayer book.  
Windsor Guildhall: oration by Mayor.  
1587: St Botolph Aldgate: sexton for drink for ringers.  
Oxford: St Michael.  
1588: St Dunstan in the West: four ringers.  
Salisbury: St Thomas.  
1589: St Ethelburga Bishopsgate.  
1590: St Stephen Walbrook.  
Hornchurch Church, Essex.  
1591: St Stephen Walbrook.  
Lambeth Church: ringing, and prayer book for King of France.  
1592: Hornchurch Church: six ringers.  
1593: St Botolph Aldgate; St Michael Cornhill.  
1594: Allhallows London Wall.  
1595: Hornchurch Church: five ringers.  
Oxford: St Aldate.  
1596: St James Garlickhithe; St John Zachary.  
St Martin in the Fields: new bell-ropes.  
St Michael Cornhill: ringing to try the great bell.  
1597: St Mary Woolnoth: ringers and candles.  
1598: St Botolph Bishopsgate: on Our Lady's Eve to the Sexton.  
1599: Allhallows London Wall.  
1600: Kingston Church; at Oatlands: sermon by Queen's Almoner.  
1601: St Bartholomew by the Exchange: oiling and trimming bells.  
1602: St Bartholomew by the Exchange; ringing; candles.  
St Mary Woolnoth: rope for tenor bell.  
Kingston Church: ringers' dinner.

Birthday of Queen: Sept 7: London and county index.

London and Westminster:

Allhallows London Wall: 1584; 1586; 1594; 1599.  
Allhallows Staining: 1586.  
St Bartholomew by the Exchange: 1601; 1602.  
St Botolph Aldgate: 1579; 1580; 1581; 1587; 1593.  
St Botolph Bishopsgate: 1576; 1577; 1578; 1598.  
St Dunstan in the West: 1582; 1586; 1588.  
St Ethelburga Bishopsgate: 1583; 1589.  
St James Garlickhithe: 1596.  
St John Zachary: 1596.  
St Margaret Westminster: 1576; 1579.  
St Martin in the Fields: 1584; 1596.  
St Mary Woolchurch Haw: 1579.  
St Mary Woolnoth: 1597; 1602.  
St Michael Cornhill: 1593; 1596.  
St Stephen Walbrook: 1577; 1578; 1590; 1591.

Berkshire: Windsor: 1586.

Derbyshire: Repton: 1585.

Essex: Hornchurch: 1590; 1592; 1595.

Kent: Canterbury: 1573.

Middlesex: Holborn, St Andrew: 1584.

Norfolk:

Norwich, St Margaret: 1586.  
Norwich: St Peter Mancroft: 1586.

Oxfordshire:

Oxford: St Aldate: 1595.  
Oxford: St Michael: 1587.

Surrey:

Kingston: 1580; 1582; 1583; 1600; 1602.  
Lambeth: 1574; 1579; 1580; 1591.  
Oatlands Palace: 1600.

Wiltshire: Salisbury, St Thomas: 1585; 1586; 1588.

Also: Criticism of birthday celebrations: 1585.  
Recorder of London's letter: 1586.

### **Calendar.**

**1582** Oct 4: Gregorian Calendar introduced by Pope Gregory.

#### **1583:**

Feb 26: consultations on calendar reform.

John Dee's discourse.

April 4: bishops' report against following the Pope.

**1591** Sept 13: Burghley wishes ambassadors to use 'English style'.

#### **1597:**

June 11: 'longest day of 1597'.

Dec 31: De Maisse and Burghley discussed the new calendar.

### **Calligraphy and Characterie (shorthand).**

**1569** end: Clement Perret's writing manual owned by Queen.

**1575** end: Peter Bales presented Queen with microscopic writing.

**1580** end: William Teshe's book with samples of numerous 'hands'.

#### **1588:**

July 13: Queen's Patent for Timothy Bright's 'Characterie'.

1588 end: Bright's *Characterie*, dedicated to the Queen.

**1589** end: Jane Segar's book for the Queen, part in shorthand.

**1590** June 19: Arthur Gregory wrote 'letters in gold'.

**1591** Jan 1: Esther Inglis, calligrapher, dedicated book to Queen.

#### **1595:**

Sept 29: 'Golden Pen' writing-masters' contest: Peter Bales versus Daniel Johnson.

**1596** March 17: Thomas Windebank has no skill in 'Chancery hand'.

#### **1599:**

March 27: Esther Inglis dedicated book to Queen.

July 14,18: letters from Esther's husband Bartholomew Kello.

**1601** Sept 19: letter to Tsar to be limned. (*Cherry and Meyrick*).

**1602** Dec 13: Barber-Surgeons paid Johnson 'fair writing' petition.

**Carts, carters, cart-takers.**

See also: 'Anecdotes' (Bendlowes).

1562 Nov 26: London carter killed by Frenchman.  
Dec 6: sequel.

1564 May 9: Frenchmen require 10 carts.

1570 Sept 16: Reading: Henry Hay's cart hired for six days.

1572 June 15: Walter Rippon's 'chariot' broken.

1573 May 29: Christopher Hatton to take carts and shipping.  
Sept 24: Walter Rippon appointed to build coaches, wagons.

1575 April 20: at St James's: great lack of carts.

June 21: two carts for Arthur Hall's stuff.

July 15: cart for Henry Cobham's stuff from Kenilworth.

July 16: four carts for Earl of Sussex's stuff.

July 18: cart for Lady Carew.

July 31: cart for Lord Burghley's stuff.

Oct 4: at Woodstock: lack of carts.

1578 Aug 22: four carts for Lord Chamberlain's stuff.

Sept 4: eight carts for Earl of Oxford's stuff.

Sept 11: three carts for Lady Derby's stuff.

1579 Aug 29: ten 'carts or wains' for Lady Grey to seaside.

1583 July 16: carman killed by a courtier's servant.

1584 Oct 6: Earl of Leicester paid for 9 carts to Hampton Court.

Dec 22: Leicester paid for 11 carts to Greenwich.

1585 Feb 5: Earl of Leicester paid for 10 carts to Somerset House.

Feb 22: sermon complaining of cart-takers, described by Yeoman Purveyor.

Feb 27: Leicester paid for 11 carts to Greenwich.

April 28: Leicester paid for two carts to Croydon.

May 3: Leicester paid for three carts to Greenwich.

Oct 8: Leicester paid for 11 carts to Richmond.

1586 April, end: Croydon: Constable of Lambeth's reward for carts.

Aug 10: Richmond: 'want of carts there'.

1589 March 8: list of purveyors included purveyors of carts.

Sept 9: horse and cart to go to Berwick.

Sept 28: carts to take stuff to Scotland.

1592 Aug 19: 300 carts used when Queen moves. (*Count Mompelgart*).

1593 Nov 23: carts warned/countermanded. (*Standen's letters*).

1594 Feb 6: Windsor carter and Queen's changes of mind. (*Standen*).

June 15: order to Cart-takers to return Anthony Bacon's cart.

1596 July 5,6: carts for plate, defended by 10 muskets.

1598 Nov 20: Cart-takers' Warrant, in full.

Also: William Harrison's description.

1601 Aug 5: Proclamation regulating carts.

## Catholics.

### *Selected references.*

- 1558 Nov 27: sermon by a Bishop, 'notorious Papist'.  
Dec 8: Cardinal Pole's plate to be sold.  
Dec 14: Dr White's 'black' sermon at Queen Mary's funeral.  
Dec 26: Catholic bishop at court.  
1559 Feb 1: Dr Carne, Ambassador to Rome, refused to return.
- 1561 May 27: Queen godmother of Viscount Montagu's child.  
June 18: Queen godmother of Thomas Copley's child.  
July 22: New Hall, Essex: Sir Thomas Wharton had been arrested.  
Aug 11: Smallbridge, Suffolk: Sir Edward Waldegrave was in the Tower.  
1562 July 22: Earl of Sussex on religion in the North.
- 1565 April 26: Queen's comments to Spanish Ambassador.  
1566 Aug 14-16: Dingley, Northants: Queen at Edward Griffin's house.  
1567 July 1: Pope's criticism of Mary Queen of Scots.  
1568 July 10: Catholic in crowd around Queen. (*De Silva*).
- 1569 Feb 15: Earl of Southampton and Viscount Montagu.  
Sept 1: Russian envoys considered to be Catholics.  
Nov 9: Northern Rising began. See 'Plots'.  
Dec 1: Lords Montagu and Southampton ask Spanish Ambassador's advice.  
Dec 18: Montagu and Southampton at court to clear themselves. (*De Spes*).
- 1570 Feb 25: Papal Bull issued, excommunicating the Queen.  
May 25: John Felton set up the Bull in London.  
June 8,9: Bishop of Ross's meeting with Earl of Southampton.  
June 16: Catholics arrested.  
June 18: Earl of Southampton in custody.  
July 5: Queen ordered several Catholics released. (*La Mothe*).
- 1571 March 25: Roberto Ridolphi at Greenwich with the Queen.  
Ridolphi Plot. See 'Plots'.
- 1572 Jan 6: Duke of Anjou, a very devout Catholic.  
Jan 29: Archbishop warns of 'obdurate Papists'.  
March 17: Lord Seton, a great Papist.
- 1573 Jan 12: Earl of Worcester, a Papist. (*Leicester*).  
Dec 19: Lord Stourton summoned to Privy Council.
- 1574 Feb 2: Queen godmother of Anthony Maria Browne.  
Oct 15: alleged Catholic League.
- 1575 Feb 21: John Seton, secretly a Catholic.  
Aug 8-10: Chillington, Staffs: Queen at John Giffard's house.  
Aug 17: Worcester: Council questioned 7 Staffordshire recusants.  
Aug 19: Council reported on conferences with recusants.  
Nov 13: Giffard before the Council, to return home.
- 1576 Nov 4: English Catholics found at Mass at Portuguese embassy.
- 1577 Nov 10: friar in London, in Marquis's retinue. (*Fleetwood*).  
Dec 12: Sir John Arundell will not conform.  
Dec 21: Marquis of Havrech, and Meetkerk, may become Protestant.



**1578** Aug 5: Lawshall, Suffolk: Queen at Henry Drury's house.  
Aug 9-11: Euston, Suffolk: Queen at Edward Rookwood's house.  
Aug 14: Mendoza described 'Catholics in the north'.  
Aug 14-16: Bracon Ash, Norfolk: Queen at Lady Style's house.  
Aug 19: Costessey, Norfolk: Queen at Lady Jerningham's house.  
Aug 22: Norwich: Privy Council examined recusants.  
Aug 24: Woodrising, Norfolk: Privy Council examined recusants.  
Aug 29: Sir Thomas Heneage's letter concerning obstinate Papists.  
Aug 30: Richard Topcliffe's description of Queen's visit to Euston.  
Sept 8: Mendoza again described Catholics 'in the north'.  
Sept 13: Manuden, Essex: Queen at Thomas Crawley's house.  
Sept 17-19: Rookwood Hall, Essex: Queen at Wistan Browne's house.  
Sept 19: Theydon Garnon, Essex: Privy Council examined recusants.

**1580** June, start: Lord Sheffield's secret Catholic marriage.  
July, end: Edmund Campion's 'Challenge' or 'Brag'.  
Aug 7: Council summoned Lord Paget; Aug 15: Paget at court.  
Dec 16: Earl of Oxford alleged a pro-Catholic conspiracy.  
1580 end: Persons: *Brief Discourse why Catholics refuse to go to Church.*

**1581** Jan 3: Lord Henry Howard, Charles Arundel, Francis Southwell,  
in custody; Jan 9: more news of them.  
Feb 22: Estienne: *Stage of Popish toys.*  
Feb 22: Lupton: *Persuasion from Papistry.*  
April 22: John Nichols: *Sermon at Rome.*  
June 27: Edmund Campion's 'Ten Reasons'.  
July 17: Campion arrested; taken to the Tower.  
July 30: Council's orders concerning Campion.  
Aug 6, 10: Burghley's letters concerning Campion.  
Aug 18: Vaux, Tresham, Griffin, examined.  
Sept 4: John Nichols: satirical book on Catholics.  
Nov 20: Trial of Campion and other Jesuit priests.  
Dec 1: Execution of Campion and two others. A 'pamphlet'.

**1582** April 3: books favouring Jesuits found at court. (*Harvey*).

**1583** Jan 7: Duke of Alençon, in the Low Countries; Jan 10,11,13.  
Dec 1,2: Lord Paget and Charles Arundel left for Paris.  
Dec 16,17: Catholic earls questioned.  
Dec 19: Lady Arundel and Lord Henry Howard Papists. (*Sir Henry Neville*).  
*See: Plots: Arden-Somerville Plot; Throckmorton Plot.*

**1584** *See: Plots: Parry and Neville.*

Feb 20: seditious words inciting to rebellion.  
April 18: Queen has been 'too lenient' to Jesuits.  
July 22: 'sevenscore lurking Jesuits' have entered England.  
Dec 17: Commons: Bill against Jesuits, seminary priests.

**1585** *See Plots: Parry and Neville.*

Feb 28: Catholic petition presented to Queen.  
March 29: Act against Jesuits, seminary priests.  
April 14: Queen wishes to oppose the Catholic League.  
July 2: William Fuller criticises present state of religion.  
July 7: *in France*: Treaty of Nemours.  
Sept 7: Queen's birthday celebrations criticised by Catholic priest.

**1586** See: *Plots: Babington Plot*.  
 Feb 22: plots by Pope, and Jesuits of Bruges.  
 March 20: Jesuit plots.  
 Nov 5: plot by four men, 'resolved by a Jesuit'. (*Stafford*).  
 Dec 5: John Norden: *Mirror for the Multitude*.  
**1587** March 22: Segar: *The Blazon of Papists*.  
 Aug 19: Pope Sixtus V's praise of the Queen.  
 Dec 7: recusants committed to private custody.

**1588** March 2: Pope Sixtus V's further praise of the Queen.  
 June 12: Cardinal Allen: *Admonition to England*.  
 Aug 12: Viscount Montagu and his band of horsemen.  
 Nov 24: Father Garnet described Armada Thanksgiving.  
 Dec 31: Tedder and Tyrrell: *Recantations*.  
**1589** Feb 22: three titled recusants committed to private custody.  
 March 13: seditious words by 'a Papist'.  
 Sept 30: Sir Thomas Gerard in prison.

**1590** April, end: Croydon, Surrey: seminary priest at horse-race.  
**1591** Aug 14-20: Cowdray, Sussex: Queen at Viscount Montagu's house.  
 Aug 20: Viscount Montagu's speech (1592).  
 Oct 18: Proclamations concerning seminary priests.  
 1591 end: Robert Southwell's 'Supplication' to the Queen.  
**1592** May 8: Willet: *Synopsis Papismi*, dedicated to the Queen.  
 December, end: Scottish Catholic lords sent 'Spanish Blanks'.

**1593** Feb 18: Lord Vaux in debt; Parliament robes in pawn.  
 June 10: King Henri IV of France may become a Catholic.  
 June 13: Anthony Standen returned to England after 28 years.  
*July 15 (o.s): in France: King Henri IV converted to Catholicism*.  
 Oct 9: John Boste, Jesuit priest, examined.  
 Nov 24: Trial of Richard Hesketh.  
 Dec 22: Sir Thomas Danvers in prison for kissing the Pope's toes.

**1594** See: *Plots: including Lopez Plot*.  
 Feb 19: Thomas Hale's seditious libel.  
 June 7: 2nd Viscount Montagu in custody for christening his own child.  
 June 10: confession by Henry Walpole, Jesuit priest.

**1595** Feb 20: Robert Southwell's Trial.  
 April 9: Archbishop's plea for Lady Margaret Neville.  
 April 10: Lady Margaret pardoned, to receive pension.  
 Sept 11: Marquis of Baden, a Papist, coming to England.  
**1596** Sept 26: Queen and a proposed marriage into a Catholic family.  
**1598** Nov 17: Harington's verses found at Tresham's former home.

**1600** Dec 4: Sir Henry Glemham in prison on return from Rome.  
**1602** Jan 16: Irish Papist's traitorous words.  
**1603** March 18: William Weston, priest, in the Tower.

#### Census.

**1559** Oct 20: census of servants' clothes.  
**1567** Nov 25: census in London; certificates of Strangers.  
**1569** March 12: list of Strangers in London.  
**1572** Jan 25: census of foreigners in London.

### Chapel Royal.

*See also: Religion: changes to ritual.*

*Also: 'Miscellaneous': Show at Greenwich Park.*

**1558** Nov 18: Dean of Chapel Royal appointed, Dr George Carew.  
Dec 26,29: Christmas services described.

**1559** March 26: Easter service described.  
May 10,12: changes to service.  
Oct 5: marriage in Whitehall chapel.  
Oct 9: Whitehall services described.  
Nov 2: All Saints' service described. (*De Noailles*).  
Christmas: Children of Chapel Royal played at court

**1560** March 6: chapel has cross, candles, tables.  
March 24: sermon and evensong at Whitehall.  
May 7: book by Palfreyman, Gentleman of Chapel Royal.  
June 30: Commission to take boys to be trained in singing.  
Aug 8: seditious words about the chapel service.  
Dec 7: Queen at christening of Maximilian Brooke, Whitehall.

**1561** April 22,23,24: three Garter services described in detail.  
Oct 28: Whitehall: candlesticks removed, cross remains.

**1562** April 23: Garter procession described.  
Aug 20: cross and candlesticks are broken. (*Parkhurst*).  
**1563** April 26: cross and candlesticks are back again. (*Parkhurst*).  
Nov 27: Priest of Chapel Royal slain.

**1564** Christmas: Children of Chapel Royal played at Whitehall

**1565** Sept 30: Chapel preparations for christening of Lady Cecilia's child.  
Oct 14: Master of Chapel Royal delivered Challenge for Tournament.  
Dec 25: Christmas Day service described.

**1566** Jan 24: Chapel preparations for Installation of Knights of St Michael.  
Oct 31: Master of Children of Chapel Royal died: Richard Edwards.  
Nov 15: new Master: William Hunnis.

**1567** Nov 1: man had cast down cross and candlesticks.  
Nov 5: Queen's comment on this incident; Dec 29: sequel.

**1568** March 2: Children of Chapel Royal played at Whitehall.

**1570** Jan 6: Children of Chapel Royal played at Windsor.  
**1571** Feb 25: Children of Chapel Royal played at Whitehall.  
**1572** Jan 6: Children of Chapel Royal played at Whitehall.  
June 15: Whitehall Chapel: Queen's oath-taking ceremony for Treaty.

**1575** Jan 22: Tallis and Byrd's Letters Patent for printing music.  
Feb 13: Children of Chapel Royal played at Richmond.  
July 9: Kenilworth: Sibilla's verse, by Master of the Children.  
Nov 28: service described by Venetian traveller.  
Dec 27: Children of Chapel Royal played at Hampton Court.

**1576** April 23: St George's Day 'evening song', in Chapel.

**1577** Jan 6: Children of Chapel Royal and Windsor Chapel played at Hampton Court.  
Dec 27: Children of Chapel Royal played at Hampton Court.

**1578** July 3: 'Gentleman's' verse petition to Burghley for a Customs post.  
Dec 27: Children of Chapel Royal played at Richmond.

**1579** March 2: Children of Chapel Royal played at Whitehall.  
July 17: several Children of Chapel in boat with Thomas Appletree,  
who accidentally fired at the Queen's barge.  
Dec 27: Children of Chapel Royal played at Whitehall.

**1581** Feb 5: Children of Chapel Royal played at Whitehall.  
Dec 31: Children of Chapel Royal played at Whitehall.  
**1582** Feb 27: Children of Chapel Royal played at Greenwich.  
Dec 26: Children of Chapel Royal played at Windsor.

**1583** June 1: Dean of Chapel Royal, Carew, died; not replaced.  
November, end: Petition by Master of Children of Chapel.  
1583 end: Master, Hunnis, dedicated book to Queen.

**1584** Jan 6: Children of Chapel Royal played at Whitehall.  
Feb 2: Children of Chapel Royal played at Whitehall.  
March 3: Queen's jest outside the Chapel.

**1585** June 7: Queen's gift for Chapel feast.  
Nov 20: Thomas Tallis's will: bequest for Chapel Royal feast.

**1586** May 24: service at Greenwich Palace praised.  
**1587** May 27: Greenwich: house for Children of Chapel Royal.

**1591** Aug 20/23: Yeoman of Chapel died at Chichester; his successor sworn.  
**1592** Oct 18: Lanier, a recorder player, married Lord Hunsdon's mistress.  
**1593** April 15: Easter Day service at St James: full description.  
**1596** January, end: order by Officers of the Vestry.  
Aug 29: Greenwich Chapel: oath-taking ceremony for Treaty.

**1597** April 23: Whitehall Chapel service.  
June 6: William Hunnis, Master of Children of Chapel Royal, died.  
June 9: New Master of Children: Nathaniel Giles.  
July 15: Commission for Giles to take up 'well singing children'.  
Oct 24: Order of receiving Queen at Westminster Abbey.  
**1599** July 25: Queen's gift for annual Feast of Gentlemen of Chapel.

**1600** April 27: 4 Children of Chapel Royal at Garter Installation, Windsor.

**1601** Jan 6: Children of Chapel Royal played at Whitehall.  
Feb 22: Children of Chapel Royal played at Whitehall.

**1602** Jan 6: Children of Chapel Royal played at Whitehall.  
Jan 10: Children of Chapel Royal played at Whitehall.  
Feb 14: Children of Chapel Royal played at Whitehall.  
Aug 14: country dances by boys of the Chapel, Harefield.  
1602 end: note on *Liberality and Prodigality*.

**1603** March 12: Robert Carey: Queen unable to go to Chapel.  
April 24: Queen's corpse brought to Chapel for service.

### **Children.**

*See also: Chapel Royal; Schools; Wards.*

*Also: 'Court entertainments': Court performances by named companies.*

*Also: 'Miscellaneous': London: Midsummer Watches; Queen Elizabeth's Academy.*

**1558** Nov 28: Queen's procession through London: children's speeches.

**1559** Jan 14: pre-Coronation entry: children in pageants; speeches, singing.

**1562** Jan 1: Duchess of Suffolk's children's New Year gifts.

June 4: 'monstrous child' brought to Whitehall.

**1563** Dec 10: Roger Ascham's views on education; his book.

**1565** Dec 11: royal Henchmen abolished.

**1566** Aug 17: apparel given to Philip Sidney (12).

Sept 1: at Oxford: young Peter Carew's Latin and Greek oration.

**1568** Oct 29: four boys in Lord Mayor's Pageant, London.

**1569** May 17: Lord Dacre (7) died after fall from vaulting-horse.

**1571** Aug 26: Duke of Norfolk's letter about 'my boy's house'.

Aug 27: Audley End: Queen stayed with Lord Thomas Howard (10).

Dec 6: Queen summoned Ferdinando Stanley (12) to court.

1571 end: Revels masque with boy as Mercury.

**1572** September, end: boys in masque for Montagu marriages.

**1573** June 18: James FitzGerald (2) presented to Queen.

Aug 31: Sandwich preparations for children spinning; and Sept 3.

Sept 16: Faversham: boy's oration and apparel.

**1574** April 14: apparel for the Queen's 'little blackamoore'.

May 5: Queen's gift to Thomas Sidney (5).

Aug 14: Bristol: speeches to Queen by boys.

**1575** Feb 22: Mary Sidney (13) invited to live at court.

July 9: Long Itchington: boy (6) brought to court.

Aug 13: Worcester: boys made speeches to welcome the Queen.

Aug 20: Worcester Bailiff's payments to children.

**1576** March 16: Queen's copy of her Parliament speech for godson.

April 20: Earl of Oxford brought Venetian choir-boy to England.

**1577** Jan 17: Earl of Essex (11) at court, prior to Cambridge.

April 16-21: new clothes for Robert Sidney (13) for sister's marriage.

Sept 24: eskimo boy brought from Russia by Frobisher.

**1578** Aug 16: Norwich: first pageant: children spinning and knitting.

Aug 18: Norwich: a boy as Mercury addressed the Queen.

Aug 21: boys ready for show of water-nymphs; Aug 22: show.

**1579** Sept 15: New Hall, Essex: children's speeches to the Queen.

**1580** April 6: two 'children' killed in earthquake.  
 Dec 14: John Bourke brought to court from Ireland.

**1581** Jan 9: Henry Cobham's news of Earl of Westmorland's daughter.  
 March 6: Mulcaster's book on 'training up of children'.  
 April 6: boys danced on *The Golden Hind*.  
 April 16: boy's speech at Challenge for Tournament.  
 May 15-16: speeches and songs by boys during Tournament.

**1582** Feb 13: Faversham: apparel for boy orator.  
 Aug 28: James FitzGerald's mother wishes him brought to England.

**1584** July 9: James FitzGerald to live in Tower of London.  
 Sept 10: arrangements to be made for daughters of William of Orange.  
 Oct 15,17: arrangements being made.

**1585** July 7: 'school' for boys to learn to be cut-purses.  
 Sept 14: John Florio tutor to French Ambassador's daughter.  
 Oct 29: children in Lord Mayor's Pageant.

**1586** March 23: lions sent to Russia, controlled by a Tartar boy.

**1587** July 10/17: Arbella Stuart at Theobalds with Queen; and Aug 7.

**1588** Aug 12: St James: boy led review before Queen.

**1590** Nov 20: Queen and Lady Elizabeth Talbot (9), at Tournament.

**1592** April 25: Henry Palavicino to be a page; his tutors.  
 Aug 12: Russell sisters in Bisham entertainment.

**1593** May 25: John Penry's four daughters with Puritan names.

**1595** April, end: Lord Howard's boys have measles, at Chelsea.  
 Sept 16: Lady Wolley's son to practise his French.

**1600** Jan 5: Queen's gifts to William Cecil (8).  
 April 26: Sidney children at court on St George's Day (April 23).  
 Nov 17: Sidney children have a standing at the Tournament.

**1602** April 26: Lambeth: murder by a page-boy.  
 Dec 3: Sir John Harington's schoolboy son at court.  
 Christmas: Lady Anne Clifford (12) at court.  
 Dec 28: Sir Robert Sidney's children at court. (*Whyte*).

**1603** Jan 1: Thomas Butler's Latin exercises for the Queen.

### Churches and Cathedrals visited by the Queen.

Aldworth Church, Berkshire: 1568 Sept 6: to view effigies.

Bristol Cathedral: 1574 Aug 15: service.

Cambridge:

King's College Chapel: 1564 Aug 5: evensong;

Aug 6: morning service and evensong; evening: play;

Aug 7: evening: play; Aug 8: evening: play.

Great St Mary's Church: for disputations: 1564 Aug 7; and Aug 9.

Canterbury Cathedral:

1573 Sept 3, evensong on arrival, two descriptions.

1573 Sept 6: service; and Sept 13.

Fotheringhay Church, Northants: 1566 July 22.

Lichfield, Staffs: St Michael: 1575 July 28 made ready.

London: St Paul's Cathedral:

1562 New Year: *alleged visit (note)*.

1588 Nov 24: Armada Thanksgiving, at St Paul's and Paul's Cross.

London: Westminster Abbey: 1559 Jan 15: Coronation.

For sermon at Opening of Parliament:

1559 Jan 25; 1563 Jan 12; 1571 April 2; 1572 May 8; 1584 Nov 23;

1589 Feb 4; 1593 Feb 19; 1597 Oct 24; 1601 Oct 27.

Norwich Cathedral: 1578 Aug 16: *Te Deum*; Aug 22: payments.

Oxford:

Cathedral: 1566 Aug 31: service on arrival.

St Mary the Virgin, for disputations: 1566 Sept 3,4,5.

Cathedral: 1592 Sept 24: service,

St Mary the Virgin, for disputations: 1592 Sept 23,27.

Reading: St Lawrence's Church, adjacent to Queen's house:

1568 Sept 14: ringing for Queen on arrival.

1570 Sept 16: repairs to church at Queen's visit.

1572 Sept 20: expenses at Queen's visit.

1574 July 15: expenses at Queen's visit.

1576 Sept 22: churchwardens paid for watching the Queen's seat.

1592 Aug 15: expenses at Queen's visit.

1601 Aug 25: expenses at Queen's visit.

Rochester Cathedral, Kent: 1573 Sept 20: morning service.

Salisbury Cathedral: 1574 Sept 6: made ready; Sept 9: payments.

Wingham Church, Kent: 1573 Sept 3: state of church criticised.

Woodstock Church, Oxon: 1575 Aug 29: made ready.

Worcester Cathedral:

1575 Aug 13, visited on arrival; Aug 14: at service.

### **Church furnishings.**

*See also Chapel Royal. November 17: Accession Day.*

- 1571 Nov 17: St Matthew Friday Street, London: three coats of arms.
- 1578 Aug 16: Bishop of Norwich's wife likened to 'the Lincoln Imp'.
- 1583 Aug 4: Leverton Church, Lincs: Queen's Arms, and texts.  
Nov 17: Warwick, St Nicholas: drawing Queen's Arms.
- 1586 Nov 17: St Margaret Westminster: making Queen's Arms.
- 1587 Nov 17: St Michael Cornhill, London: candles for crown in church.  
1588 Nov 17: St Michael Cornhill: new bell.
- 1590 Nov 17: Leverton Church, Lincs: bell called St Peter.
- 1591 Nov 17: Prescot Church, Lancs: painting Queen's Arms.  
Nov 17: St Mary Woolnoth, London: clock and chimes.
- 1592 Nov 17: South Weald Church, Essex: paid for Queen's Arms.
- 1596 Sept 7: St Michael Cornhill, London: the great bell.  
Nov 17: St Mary Woolnoth, London: branch (candelabra).  
Nov 17: Walberswick Church, Suffolk: Ten Commandments; Queen's Arms.
- 1599 March 6: new parchment registers.  
April, start: St Dunstan in the West, London: Queen's picture in window.  
Nov 17: St Mary Woolchurch Haw, London: painting Queen's Arms.  
Nov 17: St Michael Cornhill, London: branch (candelabra).
- 1603 March 24: St Benet Gracechurch, London: lantern; Queen's Arms.

### **Church monuments.**

*Selected from many references.*

*Many of the Queen's hosts are still commemorated in their parish church, as noted in the Text in the appropriate parish.*

- 1560 Sept 19: Proclamation prohibiting destruction of church monuments.
- 1561 Sept 16: St Margaret Westminster: Cornelius Vandun (died 1577).
- 1562 Nov 6: Hampton Church, Middlesex: Sybil Penne.
- 1563 Sept 17: Bottesford Church, Leics: Rutland monuments.
- 1564 Jan 10: Framlingham Church, Suffolk: Duke of Norfolk's wives, ancestors.
- 1566 July 22: Fotheringhay Church, Northants: monuments of Dukes of York.  
July 13: Bisham Church, Berks: Sir Thomas Hoby.
- 1567 June 12: Felsted Church, Essex: Rich monument.
- 1568 Sept 6: Aldworth Church, Berks: medieval effigies, visited by the Queen.
- 1569 Dec 25: Sanderstead Church, Surrey: John Ownsted (died 1600).



1570 Jan 8: Clifford monuments, Cumbria and Yorkshire.

1571 March 30: Canterbury Cathedral: Cardinal de Châtillon's tomb.

1573 Sept 3: Wingham Church, Kent.  
 Sept 22: Rochester Cathedral: Richard Watts, of Satis (died 1579).  
 Nov 3: Victoria and Albert Museum: Finch monuments.

1575 Jan 24: Venice, Italy: Edward 3rd Lord Windsor's memorial.  
 Aug 13: Worcester Cathedral: Queen saw tombs with effigies of King John (died 1216), and of Prince Arthur (died 1502).

1578 Sept 21: Warwick, St Mary: Countess of Leicester (died 1634).

1579 Feb 20: St Paul's Cathedral: Sir Nicholas Bacon.

1582 Jan 27: St Margaret Westminster: Lady Dorothy Stafford (died 1604).  
 May 22: Bisham Church, Berks: Lady Margaret Hoby (died 1605).  
 Oct 27: St Olave Hart Street, London: Piero Capponi.

1584 May 19: Reigate Church, Surrey: John Skinner.  
 July 19: Warwick, St Mary: Lord Denbigh (child).

1585 Nov 20: Greenwich, St Alfege: Thomas Tallis.

1586 Sept 22: Warwick, St Mary: Fulke Greville (died 1628).

1587 Aug 1: Peterborough Cathedral: Queen of Scots' temporary tomb.  
 Aug 19: Walton-on-Thames Church, Surrey: John Selwyn (died March 27).

1588 July 10: Southwell Minster, Notts: Edwin Sandys, Archbishop of York; widow Cecily died 1610: monument: Woodham Ferrers Church, Essex.  
 Sept 26: Hinton St George Church, Somerset: Sir Amias Paulet.

1590 Feb 12: St Margaret Westminster: Blanche Parry.  
 Also at Bacton Church, Herefordshire.  
 Nov 17: Quarrendon Chapel, Bucks: Sir Henry Lee (died 1611).

1591 Oct 8: Richmond Church, Surrey: Robert Cotton.

1592 April 7: Fulham Church, Middx: William Payne (died 1626).  
 July 31: County Durham and Cheam, Surrey: Lumley monuments.  
 Sept 18: Aylesbury Church, Bucks: Anne, Lady Lee (died 1590).  
 Oct 4: Chenies Church, Bucks: Bedford monuments.  
 Dec 14: Hackington Church, Kent: Sir Roger Manwood.

1593 Aug 3: Egham Church, Surrey: Richard Kellefet (died 1595).  
 Sept 13: Lee Church, Kent: Nicholas Ansley.

1596 March 5: Hurst Church, Berks: Sir Henry Savile (died 1622).  
 Also at Merton College, Oxford.

1597 May 11: Little Wittenham Church, Berks: William Dunch.

1600 Aug 13: Beddington Church, Surrey: Sir Francis Carew (died 1611).  
 Sept 9: Esher Church, Surrey: Richard Drake (died 1603).

1601 Aug 4: Sevenoaks Church, Kent: William Lambarde.  
Aug 29: Swinbrook Church, Oxon: Fettiplace effigies.  
Sept 23: St Paul's Cathedral: John Donne (died 1631).

1603 March 20: Bristol, St Stephen: Captain Pring (died 1626).  
April, end: London churches with memorials to the Queen.

Monuments at Westminster Abbey.

1559 Nov 21: Frances, Duchess of Suffolk.

1561 March 26: Lady Jane Seymour.  
July 15: William Bill, Dean.

1569 Jan 14: Katherine, Lady Knollys.  
Sept 19: Pecksall/Pexall monument.

1578 March 9: Margaret, Countess of Lennox.

1582 Jan 28: Frances, later Duchess of Lennox and of Richmond (died 1639).

1584 July 23: John Lord Russell.

1586 June 16: Winifred, Lady Marquis of Winchester.

1587 April 12: Lord Chancellor Bromley.  
April 16: Anne, Duchess of Somerset.

1588 June 5: Anne, Countess of Oxford.

1589 March 9: Frances, Countess of Sussex.  
April 4: Mildred, Lady Burghley.

1591 May 1: Elizabeth, Baroness Ros.

1596 April 30: Sir John Puckering.  
July 23: Henry Carey, 1st Lord Hunsdon.  
Sept 30: Richard Bingham (died 1599).

1597 Feb 12: Elizabeth, Lady Cecil.  
November, end: Sir Francis Vere (died 1609).

1598 May 14: Frances, Countess of Hertford.

1599 Jan 13: Edmund Spenser.  
July 27: Thomas Cecil, later Earl of Exeter (died 1623).

1600 July 1: Elizabeth Russell.

1601 June 17: Gabriel Goodman, Dean.  
June 21: Lord and Lady Norris (died 1601 and 1599).

Queen Elizabeth, depicted in her Parliament robes.  
Mary Queen of Scots.

**Churchwardens' Accounts: chronological list.**

*Church bells had to be rung as the Queen passed through or near a parish. If bells failed to ring the churchwardens were fined by the Queen's Almoner.*

*September 7: Queen's Birthday; November 17: Accession Day. London and Westminster churches, unless stated.*

*See also: Church furnishings; Church monuments.*

**1558** Nov 17: St Margaret Westminster: ringing at *Te Deum*.

St Michael Cornhill: ringing at Proclamation of Queen.

Leicester, St Martin: ale to ringers at Proclamation.

Warwick, St Nicholas: bread and ale at procession.

Nov 28: St Michael Cornhill: ringing for the Queen.

Dec 5: St Olave Southwark, Surrey: ringing for the Queen.

**1559** Jan 14: St Michael Cornhill: ringing; 'pricking' song-books.

St Dunstan in the West: tenterhooks to hang cloths on church wall.

Jan 25: St Margaret Westminster: for a post at the church stile.

**1560** April 13: St Margaret Westminster: ringing for the Queen.

**1561** July 22: Chelmsford, Essex: ringing for Queen.

Aug 2,3: Harwich, Essex: payments at Queen's visit.

Aug 11: Hadleigh, Suffolk: ringing for Queen.

Aug 25: Great Dunmow, Essex: ale for ringers.

Aug 27: Bishop's Stortford, Herts: bread and ale for ringers.

**1562** Sept 16: St Margaret Westminster: ringing for the Queen.

**1563** Jan 12: St Margaret Westminster: expenses at Opening of Parliament.

June 19: St Botolph Aldgate and St Dunstan in the West: fined, not ringing.

Aug 3: St Mary Woolchurch Haw: prayer books in plague-time.

St Margaret Westminster: killing dogs, painting blue crosses.

St Michael Cornhill: prayer books.

Aug 27: St Mary Woolnoth: service books; frankincense; juniper.

St Dunstan in the West: frankincense and juniper.

**1564** Jan 29: St Mary Woolnoth: books of thanksgiving for ceasing of plague.

Payments for books: St Margaret Westminster; St Mary Magdalen Milk Street;

St Mary Woolchurch Haw; St Michael Cornhill; St Peter Westcheap.

July 7: St Olave Southwark, Surrey: ringing for Queen.

July 21: St Margaret Westminster: ringing for Queen.

Aug 10: Cambridge, Great St Mary: fined, not ringing; expenses at Queen's visit.

Sept 13: St Margaret Westminster and St Martin in the Fields: ringing for Queen.

Nov 17: Accession Day: St Botolph Aldersgate; St Peter Westcheap.

Dec 7: St Martin in the Fields: ringing for Queen.

**1565** May 12: Lambeth Church, Surrey: ringing for Queen.

June 27: St Botolph Aldgate: ringing for Queen going to Greenwich.

July 14: St Botolph Aldgate: ringing for Queen going to Westminster.

July 17: St Martin in the Fields: ringing for Queen.

July 29: St Mary Woolnoth: prayer books.

Payments for books against the Turks' invasion of Malta:

St Margaret Patten; St Matthew Friday Street; St Michael le Querne.

Abingdon, Berks; Canterbury, St Andrew; Norwich, St Margaret.

Sept 13: St Martin in the Fields: ringing for Queen.

Nov 4: St Mary Woolchurch Haw: four books of thanksgiving.

St Michael Cornhill: four prayer books.

Nov 17: Accession Day: St Botolph Aldersgate; St Peter Westcheap.

Dec 2: Lambeth: ringing for Queen.

**1566** Feb 5: St Olave, Southwark, Surrey: ringing for Queen.  
June 28: St Olave, Southwark: ringing when Queen went by.  
July 1: Lambeth, Surrey: ringing for Queen.  
July 8: St Margaret Westminster and St Martin in the Fields: ringing.  
July 16: Northill Church, Beds: ringing for Queen.  
July 22: prayers against the Turks: payments: St Dunstan in the West;  
St Martin in the Fields; St Mary Woolnoth; Norwich, St Margaret.  
Aug 21: Warwick, St Nicholas: ringing for Queen.  
Sept 3: Oxford, St Mary the Virgin: glazing the windows.  
Sept 6: expenses for Queen's visit: Oxford, St Martin; St Mary; St Michael.  
Sept 27: St Martin in the Fields: ringing for Queen.  
Oct 2: St Margaret Westminster: ringing for Queen.  
Nov 17: Accession Day: St Botolph Aldersgate;  
St Mary Woolchurch Haw;  
St Peter Westcheap.  
Shrewsbury, Shropshire, St Mary.

**1567** Jan 16: St Margaret Westminster and St Martin in the Fields: ringing.  
Feb 1: St Martin in the Fields: ringing for Queen.  
October/December: Kingston Church, Surrey: ringing for Queen, twice.  
Nov 17: Accession Day: St Botolph Aldersgate;  
St Mary Woolchurch Haw; St Peter Westcheap.  
Lambeth Church, Surrey.  
Nov 25: payments for making a Certificate of Strangers:  
St Dunstan in the West; St Margaret Westminster.

**1568** April 6: Eltham Church, Kent: ringing for Queen, twice.  
Sept 13: Thatcham Church, Berks: ringing for Queen.  
Sept 14: Reading, St Lawrence: ringing for Queen.  
Nov 17: Accession Day: St Botolph Bishopsgate;  
St Margaret Westminster; St Mary Woolchurch Haw.  
Kingston Church, Surrey.  
Oxford, St Mary the Virgin.  
Warwick, St Nicholas.  
Nov 29: Kingston, Surrey: ringing for Queen.

**1569** Feb 8: St Margaret Westminster: ringing for Queen.  
May 6: St Martin in the Fields: ringing for Queen.  
July 10: Eltham Church, Kent: ringing for Queen.  
July 21: Lambeth, and St Margaret Westminster: ringing for Queen.  
July 28: Kingston Church, Surrey: ringing for Queen.  
Aug 23: Crondall Church, Hants: ringing for Queen.  
Sept 7: Southampton, St Lawrence: ringing at Queen's visit.  
Nov 17: Accession Day: Allhallows London Wall;  
St Botolph Aldersgate; St Botolph Aldgate; St Botolph Bishopsgate;  
St Martin in the Fields; St Margaret Westminster; St Mary Woolchurch Haw.  
Kingston; Lambeth; Salisbury, St Thomas; Shrewsbury, Holy Cross;  
Wandsworth, Surrey; Warwick, St Nicholas; Worcester, St Michael Bedwardine.  
November, end: payments for a book of Homilies: Allhallows London Wall;  
St Botolph Bishopsgate; St Michael le Querne; Leverton Church, Lincs.

1569/1570 payments: Kingston: when Earl of Northumberland was taken.  
St Botolph Aldgate: three prayers.  
St Dunstan in the West: 12 ballads.  
St Mary Aldermanbury: psalm of thanksgiving.  
St Michael Cornhill: prayer.  
Chelmsford Church, Essex: prayer book against the Rebellion.

**1570** January, end: Allhallows London Wall: paid for prayer and thanksgiving.  
Aug 25: Wing Church, Bucks: ringing for Queen.  
Nov 6: Kingston Church, Surrey: ringing for Queen.  
November, mid: Kingston Church: ringing for Queen twice.  
Nov 17: Accession Day: St Botolph Aldersgate; St Margaret Westminster;  
St Mary Woolchurch Haw; St Michael Cornhill.  
Ashburton Church, Devon; Kingston Church; Oxford, St Mary the Virgin.  
Oxford, St Michael; Salisbury, St Thomas; Warwick, St Nicholas.  
1570 end: Kingston: list of ringing on numerous occasions whilst the Queen was  
at Hampton Court, especially for going to Bare Field: 1570 and January 1571.

**1571** Jan 8/10: Kingston Church, Surrey: ringing for Queen twice.  
Jan 11/12: Kingston: ringing for Queen twice.  
Jan 15: St Clement Danes: ringing for Queen.  
Jan 16/22: St Clement Danes: ringing when Queen dined with Leicester.  
January 23: ringing for Queen's visit to Gresham House and Royal Exchange:  
Allhallows London Wall: St Clement Danes; St Margaret Westminster;  
St Mary Woolchurch Haw; St Michael le Querne.  
March 31: Lambeth Church, Surrey: ringing for Queen.  
April 2: St Margaret Westminster: expenses at Opening of Parliament.  
April 20: Lambeth: ringing for Queen.  
May 27/May 1572: Wandsworth Church, Surrey: ringing for Queen.  
June 9: St Margaret Westminster: ringing for Queen.  
Sept 6: Great Dunmow Church, Essex: payments when Queen passed.  
Nov 9: for victory at Battle of Lepanto: ringing, and prayers:  
Allhallows London Wall; St Benet Gracechurch; St Botolph Bishopsgate;  
St Dunstan in the West; St Giles Cripplegate; St Margaret Westminster;  
St Martin in the Fields; St Mary Aldermanbury; St Mary Magdalen Milk Street;  
St Mary Woolchurch Haw; St Mary Woolnoth; St Michael Cornhill;  
St Michael le Querne; St Peter Westcheap; Lambeth.  
Nov 17: Accession Day: St Botolph Bishopsgate; St Giles Cripplegate;  
St Margaret Westminster; St Matthew Friday Street; St Michael Cornhill.  
Ashburton Church, Devon; Cambridge, Holy Trinity; Eltham, Kent;  
Hastings, All Saints; Ludlow Church, Shropshire; March Church, Cambs;  
Salisbury, St Thomas; Winchester, St Peter Chesil; Wing Church, Bucks.

**1572** Feb 14: Lambeth: ringing for Queen going to Earl of Sussex twice.  
May 6: St Botolph Aldgate: ringing for Queen.  
May 8: St Margaret Westminster: gravel at Opening of Parliament.  
July 15: St Botolph Aldgate: ringing for Queen;  
St Margaret Westminster; St Martin in the Fields.  
July 26: St Albans, Herts, St Peter: ringing for Queen.  
Aug 9: Culworth Church, Northants: ringing for Queen.  
Sept 20: Reading, St Lawrence: expenses at Queen's visit.  
Oct 27: St Ethelburga, Bishopsgate: three prayer books.  
Nov 17: Accession Day: St Botolph Bishopsgate;  
St Dunstan in the West; St Martin in the Fields;  
St Mary Aldermanbury; St Mary Woolchurch Haw; St Michael Cornhill.  
Ashburton, Devon; Bath, St Michael; Bramley Church, Hants.  
Lambeth, Surrey; Rowington Church, Warwicks.  
Salisbury, St Edmund; St Thomas; Southampton, St Lawrence.  
Warwick, St Nicholas; Winchester, St Peter Chesil.  
Worcester, St Michael Bedwardine.  
Dec 19: Kingston, Surrey: ringing for Queen, twice.

**1573** Jan 14: Kingston Church, Surrey: ringing for Queen.  
Jan 31: Lambeth Church, Surrey: ringing for Queen.  
March 6: Allhallows London Wall: ringing for Queen.  
St Botolph Bishopsgate: expenses when Queen visited Jasper Fisher.  
May 22/June 27: Lambeth: ringing for Queen.  
Aug 14: Cranbrook Church, Kent: ringing for Queen.  
Aug 19: Smarden Church, Kent: ringing for Queen.  
Aug 23: Folkestone Church, Kent: ringing for Queen.  
Sept 3: Littlebourne Church, Kent: ringing for Queen.  
Nov 17: Accession Day: Allhallows Staining: St Botolph Aldgate;  
St Martin in the Fields; St Mary Woolnoth.  
Ashburton Church, Devon; Bungay, Suffolk, Holy Trinity;  
Cambridge, Great St Mary; Heckington Church, Lincs; Lambeth;  
Ludlow, Shropshire; St Peter's parish, Herts; Tavistock Church, Devon;  
Warwick, St Nicholas; Winchester, St Peter Chesil.  
Nov 24: St Clement Danes: ringing for Queen.

**1574** March 2: Lambeth, Surrey: making clean, and ringing for Queen.  
July 15: Reading, St Lawrence: expenses at Queen's visit.  
Aug 6: Gloucester, St Michael: ringing for Queen.  
Aug 14: Bristol, at Queen's visit: Christ Church; St James's;  
St John Baptist; St Mary le Port; St Mary Redcliffe.  
Aug 21: Bristol, St Mary le Port: fine for not ringing.  
Aug 31: Mere Church, Wilts: payment to deputy Clerk of the Market.  
Sept 7: Birthday of Queen: Lambeth: ringing.  
Sept 9: Salisbury, St Thomas: 7 ringers. Cathedral also paid ringers.  
Sept 10: Winchester, St Peter Chesil: ringing for Queen.  
Sept 16: Crondall Church, Hants: drink for ringers.  
Nov 17: Accession Day: St Dunstan in the West;  
St Margaret Westminster; St Martin in the Fields;  
St Mary Woolnoth; St Michael le Querne; St Stephen Walbrook.  
Battersea Church, Surrey; Eltham Church, Kent; Kingston, Surrey;  
Mendlesham Church, Suffolk; Minchinhampton Church, Gloucs;  
Oxford, St Michael; Wandsworth Church, Surrey.

**1575** March 31: St Margaret Westminster: ringing for Queen at Maundy.  
April 20: St Martin in the Fields: ringing for Queen.  
April 21: Lambeth Church, Surrey: ringing for Queen.  
July 27: Great Packington, Warwicks: ringing for Queen.  
July 28: Lichfield, Staffs, St Michael: ringing for Queen.  
Aug 10: Halesowen Church, Worcs: expenses when Queen was at Dudley.  
Nov 17: Accession Day: Allhallows Staining; St Botolph Aldgate;  
St Botolph Bishopsgate; St Martin in the Fields; St Mary Woolnoth;  
St Peter Westcheap. Battersea Church; Bishop's Stortford, St Michael;  
Bramley Church, Hants; Heckington Church, Lincs; Rowington, Warwicks;  
Warwick, St Nicholas; Wattisfield Church, Suffolk.

**1576** Jan 20: Kingston Church, Surrey: ringing for Queen.  
May 9: Lambeth, and St Margaret Westminster: ringing for Queen.  
July 30: St Martin in the Fields, and St Mary Woolchurch Haw: ringing.  
Aug 30: St Albans, Herts, St Peter: ringing when Queen came to *The Bull*.  
Sept 7: Birthday: St Botolph Bishopsgate; St Margaret Westminster.  
Sept 22: Reading, St Lawrence: expenses for ringers during Queen's visit.  
Nov 17: Accession Day: Allhallows London Wall; St Dunstan in the West;  
St Mary Woolnoth; St Peter Westcheap.  
Battersea Church, Surrey; Heckington, Lincs; Kilminster Church, Devon;  
Minchinhampton Church, Gloucs; St Peter's parish, Herts; Warwick, St Nicholas.

**1577** Feb 26: St Margaret Westminster: ringing for Queen.  
March 2: St Martin in the Fields: ringing for Queen.  
May 18: St Albans, Herts, St Peter: ringing for Queen.  
Sept 7: Birthday: St Botolph Bishopsgate; St Stephen Walbrook.  
Nov 17: Accession Day: St Benet Gracechurch; St Botolph Aldgate;  
St Christopher le Stocks; St Dunstan in the West;  
St Ethelburga Bishopsgate; St Margaret New Fish Street;  
St Martin in the Fields; St Mary Aldermanbury;  
St Mary Magdalen Milk Street; St Mary Woolnoth;  
St Matthew Friday Street; St Michael Cornhill; St Peter Westcheap.  
Ashburton Church, Devon; Heckington Church, Lincs.  
Hastings, Sussex, All Saints; Warwick, St Nicholas.

**1578** Feb 25: Kingston, Surrey: victuals for ringers.  
Aug 16: Norwich, St Stephen: ringing at Queen's arrival.  
Aug 22: Norwich, St Gregory: ringing for Queen;  
Norwich, St John Maddermarket: various expenses for Queen's visit.  
Aug 26: Shipdham, Norfolk: bread and drink for ringers.  
Sept 7: St Botolph Bishopsgate; St Stephen Walbrook.  
Sept 13: Bishop's Stortford, Herts, St Michael: ringing for Queen.  
Sept 16: Bishop's Stortford: book for the plague.  
Oct 5: Lambeth, Surrey: books of orders for the plague.  
Nov 12: St Mary Magdalen Milk Street: books and ballads.  
Nov 15: St Andrew by the Wardrobe: four ballads.  
Nov 16: St Christopher le Stocks: three prayer books.  
Nov 17: Accession Day: Allhallows London Wall; St Benet Gracechurch;  
St Botolph Aldgate; St Botolph Bishopsgate; St Dunstan in the West;  
St Ethelburga Bishopsgate; St James Garlickhithe;  
St Margaret New Fish Street; St Margaret Patten; St Mary Woolchurch Haw;  
St Mary Woolnoth; St Matthew Friday Street; St Michael le Querne;  
St Stephen Walbrook.  
Great Easton Church, Essex; Kingston, Surrey.  
Norwich, St Gregory, and St John Maddermarket.  
Rowington Church, Warwicks.

**1579** January 24: ringing for Queen at John Casimir's arrival: Mortlake, Surrey;  
Allhallows London Wall; St Bartholomew the Less; St Botolph Aldersgate;  
St Botolph Bishopsgate; St Margaret Westminster; St Martin in the Fields.  
Feb 20: St Martin in the Fields: knell for Sir Nicholas Bacon.  
April 28: St Martin in the Fields: ringing for Queen going to Essex.  
May 2: St Martin in the Fields: ringing for Queen's return.  
June 26: St Martin in the Fields: ringing for Queen coming to Whitehall.  
July 2: St Martin in the Fields: ringing for Queen going to Greenwich.  
Sept 7: Birthday: St Botolph Aldgate; St Margaret Westminster;  
St Mary Woolchurch Haw. Lambeth Church, Surrey.  
Sept 15: Chelmsford, St Mary: ringing for Queen; also a fine.  
Nov 17: Accession Day: St Margaret Moses; St Margaret New Fish Street;  
St Margaret Patten; St Mary Aldermanbury; St Mary Woolchurch Haw;  
St Michael le Querne; St Stephen Walbrook.  
Great Easton, Essex; Heckington, Lincs.  
Mere Church, Wilts; Mortlake Church, Surrey.  
Oxford, St Martin.  
Worcester, St Michael Bedwardine.  
Dec 22: St Botolph Aldgate, and St Martin in the Fields: ringing for Queen.

**1580** Feb 15: St Botolph Aldersgate, and St Botolph Aldgate: ringing for Queen.  
 April, end: payments for prayer books after the earthquake:  
 Allhallows London Wall; St Giles Cripplegate; St James Garlickhithe;  
 St Margaret New Fish Street; St Martin in the Fields;  
 St Mary Magdalen Milk Street; St Peter Westcheap; St Stephen Walbrook.  
 Bishop's Stortford, Herts; Cambridge, Holy Trinity; Chelmsford, Essex;  
 Kilmington, Devon; Prescot, Lancs; Wootton St Lawrence, Hants.  
 July 12: Kingston Church, Surrey: oil, and ringing for Queen.  
 Sept 7: Birthday: St Botolph Aldgate. Kingston; Lambeth.  
 Nov 17: Accession Day: Allhallows Staining; St Bartholomew the Less;  
 St Botolph Aldgate; St Dunstan in the West; St Margaret Patten;  
 St Martin in the Fields; St Mary Aldermanbury; St Michael le Querne.  
 Battersea Church, Surrey; Bishop's Stortford, St Michael;  
 Harwich Church, Essex; Kirton-in-Lindsey Church, Lincs;  
 Mortlake, Surrey; Rowington, Warwicks; St Peter's parish, Herts;  
 Shillington Church, Beds; Shrewsbury, Holy Cross.  
 Nov 19: St Botolph Aldgate: ringing for Queen.  
 Nov 21: Kingston, Surrey: ringing for Queen. Dec 6: Mortlake Church, Surrey,  
 and St Botolph Aldersgate, and St Martin in the Fields: ringing for Queen.

**1581** March 20: St Martin in the Fields: ringing for Queen.  
 April 4: St Botolph Aldgate: ringing when Queen went to *Golden Hind*.  
 April 20: St Martin in the Fields: ringing for Queen.  
 Sept 7: Birthday: St Botolph Aldgate.  
 Nov 17: Accession Day: Allhallows London Wall; Allhallows Staining;  
 St James Garlickhithe; St Martin in the Fields; St Michael le Querne.  
 Bressingham Church, Norfolk; Great Dunmow, Essex; Northhill Church, Beds;  
 Norwich, St Peter Mancroft; note on Commotion Day, St Gregory Church.  
 Prescot Church, Lancs; Rowington, Warwicks; Warwick, St Nicholas.

**1582** Feb 1: Strood Church, Kent: ringing for Queen.  
 Feb 13: Canterbury, St Andrew: payment to Queen's Almoner.  
 May 23: Lambeth, Surrey: payment to ringers waiting for the Queen.  
 Sept 7: Birthday: St Dunstan in the West; Lambeth.  
 Nov 17: Accession Day: Allhallows London Wall; Allhallows Staining;  
 Holy Trinity the Less; St Botolph Aldgate; St Botolph Bishopsgate;  
 St Lawrence Pountney; St Margaret Westminster; St Martin in the Fields.  
 Cambridge, Great St Mary; Cratfield Church, Suffolk.

**1583** April 18: Lambeth, Surrey: ringing when Queen dined at Clapham.  
 April 29: Chelmsford Church, Essex: ringing for Alasco of Poland.  
 May 31: St Botolph Aldgate: ringing when Queen went to Hackney.  
 July 8: Chelmsford: note on Earl of Sussex's funeral procession.  
 July 10: Lambeth, Surrey: ringing for Queen;  
 July 30: St Botolph Aldgate: ringing for Queen.  
 July 31: Kingston, Surrey: ringing, and oil.  
 Aug 4: Leverton, Lincs: payments for Queen's Arms and for texts.  
 Aug 18: St Martin in the Fields: knell at Anthony Crane's funeral.  
 Sept 7: Birthday: St Ethelburga Bishopsgate; Kingston.  
 Oct 5: St Margaret Westminster: ringing for Queen.  
 Nov 17: Accession Day: Allhallows Staining; Holy Trinity the Less;  
 St Alban Wood Street; St Alphage London Wall; St Benet Gracechurch;  
 St Botolph Aldgate; St Margaret Patten; St Mary Aldermanbury;  
 St Margaret Moses; St Michael Cornhill. Bishop's Stortford, St Michael;  
 Bressingham Church, Norfolk; Heckington Church, Lincs; Lambeth;  
 Northhill Church, Beds; Tilney Church, Norfolk; Warwick, St Nicholas.  
 Nov 25: Kingston: ringing when Queen came to Hampton Court.  
 Nov 29, Dec 20: St Martin in the Fields: ringing for Queen, 3 times.



**1584** Jan 9: St Botolph Aldgate: ringing for Queen, twice.  
 March 23: St Christopher le Stocks: gloves for 'Bishop of St Andrews'.  
 April 30: St Martin in the Fields: supper at inn for ringers.  
 April 30: Lambeth, Surrey: ringing for Queen going to Greenwich.  
 May 14: Lambeth: ringing for Queen dining at Westminster.  
 July 20: Kingston, Surrey: ringing for Queen going to Nonsuch.  
 Aug 7: Kingston: ringing for Queen dining in Kingston.  
 Sept 7: Birthday: Allhallows London Wall; St Martin in the Fields.  
 St Andrew Holborn, Middx: new parish custom described.  
 Oct 6: Kingston: ringing for Queen at Hampton Court.  
 Nov 4: Kingston: ringing for Queen coming to Nonsuch.  
 Nov 17: Accession Day: St Andrew Holborn: new parish custom.  
 St Botolph Aldgate; St Botolph Bishopsgate; St Martin in the Fields;  
 St Mary Aldermanbury; St Mary Woolchurch Haw; St Michael Cornhill.  
 Heckington, Lincs; Mendlesham Church, Suffolk; Norwich, St Margaret;  
 South Weald Church, Essex; Worcester, St Michael Bedwardine.  
 1584 end: Mendlesham Church, Suffolk: purveyance for royal household.

**1585** Feb 26: Lambeth Church, Surrey: ringing for Queen.  
 Feb 27: St Botolph Aldgate and St Margaret Westminster: ringing for Queen.  
 Feb 28: Lambeth: prayer book.  
 March 26: St Margaret Westminster: ringing for Queen going to Lambeth.  
 March 29: St Margaret Westminster: ringing for Queen at Parliament.  
 July 20: Lambeth: ringing for Queen.  
 Sept 7: Birthday: Repton Church, Derbyshire; Salisbury, St Thomas.  
 Sept 7: Salisbury, St Thomas: ringing for Don Antonio of Portugal.  
 Sept 16: Kingston Church, Surrey: payments to Queen's huntsmen.  
 Oct 8: Kingston, Surrey: ringing for Queen.  
 Nov 17: Accession Day: Allhallows London Wall; Holy Trinity the Less;  
 St Alban Wood Street; St Botolph Aldgate; St Michael Cornhill; St Olave Jewry.  
 Cambridge, Great St Mary, and Holy Trinity; Heckington, Lincs;  
 Lambeth; Leverton Church, Lincs; Repton, Derbyshire; Tilney, Norfolk.  
 Nov 19: St Margaret Westminster: ringing for Queen.  
 Dec 4: Chelmsford Church: ringing for Earl of Leicester; prayer books.  
 Dec 17: Lambeth: ringing for Queen.  
 Dec 18: St Margaret Westminster: ringing for Queen.

**1586** July 11: Lambeth, Surrey: ringing when Queen went to Barn Elms.  
 July 11: Wandsworth Church, Surrey: ringing when Queen went to Putney.  
 July 12: St Margaret Westminster, and Kingston: ringing for Queen.  
 August 15-16: celebrations after capture of Babington plotters:  
 Allhallows Staining; St Benet Gracechurch; St Botolph Bishopsgate;  
 St Margaret Westminster; St Mary Aldermanbury.  
 Eltham, Kent; Kingston, Surrey; Lambeth; St Peter's parish, Herts.  
 Aug 25: St Ethelburga Bishopsgate: two books.  
 Aug 26: St Benet Gracechurch: two books.  
 Aug 28: St Margaret Patten: prayer books.  
 St Mary Woolchurch Haw, and St Olave Jewry: prayer books.  
 Sept 7: Birthday: Allhallows London Wall; Allhallows Staining;  
 St Dunstan in the West.  
 Norwich, St Margaret, and St Peter Mancroft; Salisbury, St Thomas.  
 Sept 11: Prescot Church, Lancs; Salisbury, St Thomas: ringing.  
 Oct 27: Lambeth: preparations for Queen's proposed visit.  
 Nov 17: Accession Day: St Dunstan in the West;  
 St James Garlickhithe; St Margaret Patten; St Margaret Westminster;  
 St Martin in the Fields; St Mary Woolchurch Haw.

Nov 17: Heckington, Lincs; Loughborough Church, Leics; Rowington, Warwicks;  
St Peter's parish, Herts; Salisbury, St Thomas; Staplegrove, Somerset.  
Dec 6: London celebrations after sentence on Queen of Scots proclaimed:  
Allhallows Staining; St Christopher le Stocks.  
Dec 20: Norwich, St Margaret: after sentence was proclaimed.  
Dec 20: St Margaret Westminster and St Martin in the Fields: ringing for Queen.

**1587** Feb 4: Earl Soham Church, Suffolk: 'watchers and warders'.  
February 9: celebrations after execution of Queen of Scots:  
Allhallows Staining; St Botolph Aldgate; St Botolph Bishopsgate;  
St Margaret Westminster; St Martin in the Fields;  
St Mary Woolchurch Haw; St Peter Westcheap; St Olave, Southwark.  
Also: Hastings, Sussex, All Saints; Minehead Church, Somerset;  
Stanford-in-the-Vale Church, Berks.  
Feb 16: St Botolph Aldgate: gravel at Sir Philip Sidney's funeral.  
July 8: St Botolph Aldgate: ringing for Queen.  
Aug 19: Kingston Church, Surrey: ringing for Queen.  
Sept 7: Birthday: St Botolph Aldgate; Oxford, St Michael.  
Oct 24: St Martin in the Fields, and Lambeth: ringing for Queen.  
Oct 26: St Margaret Westminster: ringing for Queen.  
Nov 17: Accession Day: St Botolph Aldgate;  
St Dunstan in the West; St Martin Orgar; St Michael Cornhill.  
Oxford, St Michael; Pittington, County Durham; Prescott, Lancs;  
Rowington, Warwicks; Stamford, Lincs; Writtle, Essex.  
Nov 20: St Botolph Aldgate: ringing for Queen.

**1588** Jan 7: Allhallows London Wall: taking names for parish muster.  
Jan 25: St Margaret Westminster, and Lambeth: ringing for Queen.  
July 5: Lambeth, Surrey: ringing when Queen dined at Stockwell.  
July 12: St Margaret Patten: three prayer books.  
July 12: St Michael le Querne: prayer books, and payment to soldiers.  
July 14: Allhallows London Wall: two prayer books.  
July 14: St Margaret Westminster: two prayer books.  
July 24: Chelmsford Church: ringing for Earl of Leicester.  
July 25: Bishop's Stortford Church: ringing 'in rejoicing'.  
July 25: St Botolph Bishopsgate: ringing at capture of Don Pedro.  
July 31: Kingston: ringing when Don Pedro came (in September).  
Aug 8: St Margaret Westminster: ringing when Queen went to Tilbury.  
Aug 10: Lambeth: ringing when Queen came and went to Tilbury.  
Aug 10: St Margaret Westminster: ringing for Queen's return.  
August, end: Lambeth: prayer books of thanksgiving.  
Sept 7: Birthday: St Dunstan in the West; Salisbury, St Thomas.  
Sept 26: Norwich, St Peter Mancroft: ringing on 'triumphing day'.  
Nov 16: Lambeth: ringing for Queen, twice.  
Nov 17: Accession Day: St Alban Wood Street; St Dunstan in the West;  
St Michael Cornhill. Bishop's Stortford, St Michael;  
Bungay, Suffolk. Holy Trinity; Cratfield Church, Suffolk; Hastings, All Saints;  
Heckington, Lincs; Leicester, St Martin; Leverton Church, Lincs;  
Market Deeping, Lincs; Salisbury, St Thomas; Warwick, St Nicholas.  
Nov 19: Day of Thanksgiving for Defeat of Armada:  
St Olave Jewry; St Martin in the Fields. Cambridge, Great St Mary; Lambeth.  
Norwich, St Margaret, and St Peter Mancroft; Rowington, Warwicks;  
St Peter's parish, Herts; Warwick, St Nicholas.  
Also some payments combined with Accession Day payments, Nov 17.  
Nov 24: St Ethelburga Bishopsgate: ringing for Queen.  
Nov 29: Lambeth: ringing for Queen.  
Dec 21: Lambeth: ringing for Queen.

**1589** Feb 4: St Margaret Westminster: expenses at Opening of Parliament.  
March 29: St Margaret Westminster: ringing for Queen.  
May 1: St Martin Orgar: ringing for Queen.  
May 26: St Margaret Westminster: ringing for Queen.  
May 28: Fulham Church, Middlesex, and Lambeth: ringing for Queen.  
June 9: St Martin in the Fields: ringing for Queen.  
June 11: St Margaret Westminster: ringing for Queen.  
Sept 7: Birthday: St Ethelburga, Bishopsgate.  
Nov 17: Accession Day: St Antholin Budge Row; St Mary Woolnoth.  
Cratfield, Suffolk; Heckington, Lincs.  
Norwich, St Peter Mancroft.  
Salisbury, St Edmund (and note).  
South Weald Church, Essex.  
Dec 2: St Martin in the Fields: ringing for Queen.

**1590** Jan 24: Lambeth Church, Surrey: ringing for Queen, twice.  
Jan 27: St Martin in the Fields: ringing for Queen.  
Jan 27: Lambeth: ringing for Queen going to Earl of Warwick twice.  
March 15: St Martin in the Fields: prayer book, and ringing for French victory.  
St Mary Woolnoth: prayer books; and Bishop's Stortford, Herts.  
May 28: St Mary Aldermanbury: ringing for Queen.  
June 4: St Alphage London Wall, and St Botolph Bishopsgate: ringing for Queen.  
St Margaret Moses, and St Margaret Westminster: ringing for Queen.  
June 6: St Martin in the Fields: ringing for Queen.  
Aug 5: Cobham Church, Surrey: expenses for the Queen's visit.  
Aug 18: St Martin in the Fields: prayers for France.  
Aug 21: St Peter Westcheap: two prayer books for French King.  
Aug 22: St Margaret Patten: prayer book for French King.  
Aug 23: St George Botolph Lane: prayer books for French King.  
Aug 24: St Margaret Patten: prayer for French King.  
Sept 7: Birthday: St Stephen Walbrook. Hornchurch, Essex.  
Nov 14: St James Garlickhithe: ringing for Queen.  
Nov 17: Accession Day: St Ethelburga Bishopsgate.  
Heckington, Lincs; Leverton, Lincs; Louth, Lincs.  
Norwich, St Peter Mancroft.  
Pittington, County Durham.  
Southampton, St Lawrence.  
South Weald, Essex.  
1590 end: Kingston: expenses when Queen was at Hampton Court, winter.

**1591** Feb 11: Lambeth: ringing for Queen; and Feb 13.  
Aug 10: Seale Church, Surrey: ringing for Queen.  
Sept 4: Southampton, St Lawrence: ringing for Queen.  
Sept 7: Birthday: St Stephen Walbrook; Lambeth: and prayer book.  
Nov 11: St Margaret Westminster, and St Lawrence Pountney: ringing for Queen.  
Nov 17: Accession Day: St Alban Wood Street;  
St Botolph Aldgate; St Margaret Patten; St Mary Magdalen Milk Street;  
St Mary Woolchurch Haw; St Mary Woolnoth.  
Cambridge, Holy Trinity.  
Market Deeping Church, Lincs.  
Prescot Church, Lancs.  
Seale Church, Surrey.  
Stradbroke Church, Suffolk.

**1592** April 7: St Margaret Westminster: ringing for Queen.  
 July 26: Lambeth, Surrey: ringing for Queen.  
 Aug 10: Kingston, Surrey: ringing for Queen.  
 Aug 12: Great Marlow, Bucks: expenses when Queen came to Bisham.  
 Aug 15: Reading, St Lawrence: expenses at Queen's visit.  
 Aug 15: Reading, St Mary: payment to Queen's Almoners.  
 Sept 7: Birthday: Hornchurch, Essex.  
 Sept 22: Oxford, St Aldate, and St Peter in the East:  
 ringing for the Queen at her arrival, and Sept 28: at her departure.  
 Oct 19: Kingston: ringing for Queen.  
 Nov 17: Accession Day: St Antholin Budge Row; St Margaret New Fish Street;  
 St Margaret Westminster; St Martin in the Fields; St Michael Cornhill.  
 Great Marlow, Bucks; Kingston, Surrey.  
 Leverington, Cambs; Market Deeping, Lincs.  
 Oxford, St Aldate; South Weald Church, Essex.

**1593** Jan 30: Kingston, Surrey: ringing for Queen.  
 Jan 31: St Martin in the Fields: ringing for Queen, twice.  
 Feb 5: St Martin in the Fields: ringing for Queen, twice.  
 Feb 17: St Martin in the Fields: ringing for Queen.  
 April 10: St Margaret Westminster: ringing for Queen.  
 April 21: St Martin in the Fields: ringing for Queen.  
 May 2: St Martin in the Fields: ringing when Queen moved to Croydon.  
 June 22: Kingston: ringing, and mending bell wheel.  
 July, start: payments during the plague: Allhallows London Wall;  
 St Ethelburga Bishopsgate; Lambeth; St Margaret Westminster.  
 Sept 7: Birthday: St Botolph Aldgate; St Michael Cornhill.  
 Nov 17: Accession Day: Ely, Cambs, St Mary.  
 Exning Church, Suffolk; Kingston, Surrey.  
 Louth Church, Lincs.  
 Woodbridge Church, Suffolk.  
 Dec 21: Kingston: ringing for Queen.

**1594** March 2: St Peter Westcheap: two prayer books;  
 March and April: prayer books: St Martin in the Fields;  
 St Botolph Aldgate; Cambridge, Great St Mary; Southampton, St Lawrence.  
 March 19: St Martin in the Fields: ringing for Queen, twice.  
 March 26: St Botolph Aldgate: ringing for Queen.  
 May 7: Lambeth, Surrey: ringing for Queen, twice.  
 August, end: St Dunstan in the West: Robert West's knell (June 8).  
 Sept 7: Birthday: Allhallows London Wall.  
 Nov 15: Wandsworth, Surrey: ringing when Queen came through town.  
 Nov 15: St Martin in the Fields: ringing for Queen.  
 Nov 16: Lambeth: ringing for Queen.  
 Nov 17: Accession Day: St Andrew Hubbard; St Botolph Aldgate;  
 St Margaret Westminster; St Martin Orgar; St Michael Cornhill;  
 St Olave Jewry; St Stephen Walbrook.  
 Cambridge, Great St Mary; Cobham Church, Surrey.  
 Great Wigston, Leics; Mendlesham, Suffolk.  
 Norwich, St Peter Mancroft.  
 Salisbury, St Thomas (note).  
 Seale Church, Surrey.  
 Shillington Church, Beds.  
 Nov 23: St Martin in the Fields: ringing for Queen, twice.

**1595** Jan 10: St Mary Woolnoth: ringing for new Bishop of London.  
Jan 30: St Martin in the Fields: ringing for Queen, twice.  
Feb 19: Lambeth, Surrey: ringing for Queen, twice.  
Feb 22: St Martin in the Fields: ringing for Queen, twice.  
Feb 27/March 2: Cambridge, Great St Mary: carriage of dung, at nobles' visit.  
May 3: St Martin in the Fields: ringing for Queen.  
July 26: St Michael le Querne: alms given to Penzance, Cornwall.  
Aug 18: St Martin in the Fields: ringing for Queen, twice.  
Sept 7: Birthday: Hornchurch, Essex; Oxford, St Aldate.  
Nov 14: St Martin in the Fields: ringing for Queen, twice.  
Nov 17: Accession Day: St Antholin Budge Row; St Botolph Aldgate;  
St Mary Woolchurch Haw. Bramley, Hants; Cambridge, Great St Mary; Cratfield,  
Suffolk; Heckington, Lincs; Hornchurch, Essex; Houghton-le-Spring, Durham;  
Stamford, St John Baptist; Thatcham, Berks; Worcester, St Michael Bedwardine.  
Dec 23: St Martin in the Fields: ringing for Queen, twice.

**1596** Feb 24: Lambeth: orders for amounts to be paid for ringing.  
April 2,3: St Martin in the Fields: ringing for Queen, twice.  
April 8: St Martin in the Fields: ringing when Queen visited Burghley.  
Payments for a prayer for the Navy: June 4: St John Walbrook.  
June 5: St Botolph Aldgate. Also: Holy Trinity the Less;  
St Martin in the Fields; St Mary Woolchurch Haw; St Mary Woolnoth.  
Hornchurch, Essex; Leverton, Lincs; Southampton, St Lawrence.  
July 3: St Mary Woolnoth: prayer of thanksgiving for good success.  
August 8: celebrations for success at Cadiz: Allhallows London Wall;  
St Alphage London Wall; St Botolph Bishopsgate; St Christopher le Stocks;  
St Lawrence Jewry; St Margaret Westminster; St Martin in the fields;  
St Mary Woolchurch Haw; St Mary Woolnoth; St Matthew Friday Street;  
St Michael Cornhill; St Olave Jewry; St Peter Westcheap;  
St Stephen Coleman Street; St Stephen Walbrook. Canterbury, St Andrew.  
Sept 7: Birthday: St James Garlickhithe; St John Zachary;  
St Martin in the Fields; St Michael Cornhill.  
Oct 1: Lambeth: ringing for Queen, twice.  
Oct 12: Kingston: ringing for Queen.  
Nov 17: Accession Day: Allhallows Staining; St Botolph Bishopsgate;  
St Ethelburga Bishopsgate; St John Walbrook; St Lawrence Jewry;  
St Mary Woolnoth; St Michael Cornhill.  
Cambridge, Holy Trinity; Canterbury, St Andrew; Cobham Church, Surrey;  
Coton Church, Cambs; Houghton-le-Spring, Durham; Leverton, Lincs;  
Seale, Surrey; South Elmham, Suffolk; Walberswick, Suffolk.  
Dec 23: St Martin in the Fields: ringing for Queen, twice.

**1597** May 7: Lambeth, and St Martin in the Fields: ringing for Queen.  
Payments for prayer book for the Navy: June 24: St Peter Westcheap.  
Also: Allhallows Staining; Holy Trinity the Less; St Giles Cripplegate;  
St Lawrence Jewry; St Margaret Moses; St Martin in the Fields;  
St Matthew Friday Street; St Michael le Querne.  
Aug 19: Hornchurch, Essex: ringing for Queen (and on her birthday).  
Sept 7: Birthday: St Mary Woolnoth.  
Sept 20: Chelsea, Middx: fine for not ringing.  
Oct 20: St Martin in the Fields: ringing when Queen came to Whitehall.  
Oct 24: St Martin in the Fields: ringing at Opening of Parliament.  
Nov 7: Lambeth: ringing for Queen.  
Nov 17: Accession Day: St Alban Wood Street; St Martin in the Fields;  
St Mary Magdalen Milk Street; St Stephen Walbrook.  
Heckington Church, Lincs; Houghton-le-Spring Church, Durham;  
South Newington Church, Oxon; Thaxted Church, Essex.

**1598** Feb 9: St Martin in the Fields: ringing at Closing of Parliament.  
March 20: St Botolph Aldersgate: ringing for Queen.  
May 2: St Martin in the Fields: ringing for Queen.  
July 5: St Martin in the Fields: ringing for Queen, twice.  
Sept 7: Birthday: St Botolph Bishopsgate (and on Accession Day).  
Nov 13: St Martin in the Fields: ringing for Queen.  
Nov 17: Accession Day: St Lawrence Jewry;  
St Margaret Westminster;  
St Mary Woolchurch Haw; St Stephen Walbrook.  
Chester, Holy Trinity; Heckington, Lincs.  
Houghton-le-Spring, Durham; Leverton, Lincs.  
South Newington, Oxon; Writtle Church, Essex.

**1599** March 6: St Ethelburga Bishopsgate: limning the Queen's Arms.  
Also: St Mary Woolnoth: parchment books, and writing registers.  
Payments for prayer books for success in Ireland:  
April, start: St Margaret New Fish Street. Also: St Botolph Aldgate;  
St Dunstan in the West; St Mary Woolnoth; St Matthew Friday Street.  
April 3: Lambeth: expenses for Queen's visit.  
April 3: St Martin in the Fields: ringing for Queen.  
May 1: Lambeth: ringing for Queen.  
May 13: St Dunstan in the West: ringing for new Lord Treasurer.  
July 27: Lambeth: ringers attending on two days.  
July 27: Wandsworth Church, Surrey: ringing for Queen.  
Sept 6: Kingston: ringing when Queen was at Nonsuch.  
Sept 7: Birthday: Allhallows London Wall.  
Oct 3: Kingston: ringing for Queen's visit.  
Oct 3: Kingston: ringing when Queen came to Hampton Court in October.  
Oct 19: Kingston: ringing for Queen at Molesey.  
Nov 17: Accession Day: St Bartholomew by the Exchange;  
St Mary Woolchurch Haw; St Mary Woolnoth;  
St Michael Cornhill; St Stephen Coleman Street.  
Heckington, Lincs; Heydon, Essex.  
Leverton, Lincs; Prescot, Lancs.  
Woodbridge, Suffolk.  
Dec 7: Battersea Church, Surrey: ringing for Queen.

**1600** Jan 19: Mortlake Church, Surrey: ringing for Queen.  
April 18: Lambeth: ringing for Queen.  
April 18: Battersea: ringing for Queen.  
June 17: Lambeth: ringing for Queen.  
Sept 7: Birthday: Kingston.  
Sept 11: Kingston: ringing for Queen.  
Nov 13: St Margaret Westminster: paid for torch lights.  
Nov 17: Accession Day: Allhallows Staining;  
St Botolph Bishopsgate;  
St Mary le Strand; St Michael Cornhill;  
St Stephen Coleman Street; St Stephen Walbrook.  
Durham, St Oswald; Hornchurch, Essex;  
Houghton-le-Spring, Durham; Ipswich, St Clement.  
Lambeth, Surrey; Leverton, Lincs.  
Mildenhall, Suffolk; Prescot, Lancs.  
South Newington, Oxon; Thaxted, Essex.  
Dec 13: St Martin in the Fields: vestry meeting over payments due.

**1601** May 1: St Martin in the Fields: ringing for Queen.  
May 7: Lambeth, Surrey: ringing for Queen going to Greenwich.  
May 14: St Mary Woolnoth: strewing herbs for Ambassador.  
May 23: Lambeth: ringing when Queen took horse.  
June 19: Lambeth: ringing when Queen came through Archbishop's yard.  
Aug 6: Lambeth: ringing for Queen.  
Aug 6: Wandsworth Church, Surrey: ringing for Queen.  
Aug 10/22: Bray Church, Berks: fine for not ringing.  
Aug 10/22: Bray: paid to ringers at Queen's proposed visit.  
Aug 25: Reading, St Lawrence: expenses at Queen's visit; St Mary: ringing.  
Sept 5: Bramley Church, Hants: ringing when Queen came to Beaurepaire.  
Sept 7: Birthday: St Bartholomew by the Exchange.  
Oct 1/23: Kingston, Surrey: ringing for Queen.  
Oct 24: St Martin in the Fields: ringing for Queen coming to Whitehall.  
Bray Church paid £3 for Queen's move to Whitehall.  
Oct 27: St Martin in the Fields: ringing for Queen at Parliament.  
Nov 17: Accession Day: St John Zachary; St Mary le Strand.  
St Mary Woolnoth; St Stephen Walbrook.  
Chester, Holy Trinity.  
Heckington, Lincs; Leverton, Lincs; Louth, Lincs.  
Mildenhall Church, Suffolk.  
Oxford, St Martin.  
Prescot, Lancs.  
Stamford, All Saints.  
Woodbridge Church, Suffolk.  
Dec 19: St Martin in the Fields: ringing for Queen.

**1602** Jan 20: celebration ringing for victory at Kinsale, Ireland:  
St Botolph Bishopsgate; St Dunstan in the West; Salisbury, St Edmund.  
April 19: Lambeth: ringing for Queen coming through Lambeth.  
May 5: Lambeth: ringing for Queen going to St James's.  
June 27/July 20: Battersea Church: ringing when Queen went by.  
July 28: St Martin in the Fields: ringing for Queen's move to Lambeth.  
July 28: Fulham Church, Middx: ringing for Queen's move to Chiswick.  
Sept 7: Birthday: St Bartholomew by the Exchange; St Mary Woolnoth; Kingston.  
Sept 28: Kingston: ringers' dinner when Queen came to Hampton Court.  
Nov 15: Battersea Church: ringing for Queen.  
Nov 17: Accession Day: Allhallows London Wall;  
St Christopher le Stocks; St Mary Woolnoth; St Michael le Querne;  
St Stephen Coleman Street; St Stephen Walbrook.  
Dennington Church, Suffolk.  
Heckington, Lincs.  
Horsell Church, Surrey.  
Kingston; Leverton, Lincs.  
March, Cambs.  
South Newington, Oxon.

**1603** Jan 21: St Martin in the Fields: ringing for Queen.  
Jan 21: Battersea, Surrey: ringing for Queen.  
Jan 21: Fulham, Middx: ringing for Queen.  
March 24: St Margaret Westminster: ringing after Queen's death.  
March 24: St Benet Gracechurch: lantern, and Queen's Arms (during 1603).  
April 28: St Margaret Westminster: ringing at Queen's funeral.  
Oxford, St Aldate: ringers for funeral; St Martin: drink at funeral.

**Churchwardens' accounts: London and county index.**

*For ringing on September 7 see Birthday of Queen: celebrations and index.*

*For ringing on November 17 see Accession Day: London and County Index.*

London and Westminster:

Allhallows London Wall: 1570 January, end; 1571 Jan 23; Nov 9; 1573 March 6;  
1579 Jan 24; 1580 April, end; 1588 Jan 7; July 14; 1593 July, start; 1596 Aug 8.

Allhallows Staining: 1586 Aug 15; Dec 6; 1587 Feb 9; 1597 May 7.

Holy Trinity the Less: 1596 June 5; 1597 June 24.

St Alphage London Wall: 1590 June 4; 1596 Aug 8.

St Andrew by the Wardrobe: 1578 Nov 15.

St Bartholomew the Less: 1579 Jan 24.

St Benet Gracechurch: 1571 Nov 9; 1586 Aug 15,26; 1603 March 24.

St Botolph Aldersgate: 1579 Jan 24; 1580 Feb 15; Dec 6; 1598 March 20.

St Botolph Aldgate: 1563 June 19; 1565 June 27; July 14;

1572 May 6; July 15; 1579 Dec 22; 1580 Feb 15; Nov 19; 1581 April 4;

1583 May 31; July 30; 1584 Jan 9; 1585 Feb 27; 1587 Feb 9,16; July 8; Nov 20;

1594 March 2; 1596 June 5; 1599 April, start.

St Botolph Bishopsgate: 1571 Nov 9; 1573 March 6; 1579 Jan 24; 1586 Aug 15;

1587 Feb 9; 1588 July 25; 1590 June 4; 1596 Aug 8; 1602 Jan 20.

St Christopher le Stocks: 1578 Nov 16; 1596 Aug 8.

St Clement Danes: 1571 Jan 15,16,22,23; 1573 Nov 24; 1584 March 23; 1586 Dec 6.

St Dunstan in the West: 1559 Jan 14; 1563 June 19; Aug 27; 1566 July 22;

1567 Nov 25; 1571 Nov 9; 1594 August, end; 1599 April, start; May 13;

1602 Jan 20.

St Ethelburga Bishopsgate: 1572 Oct 27; 1586 Aug 25; 1588 Nov 24;

1593 July, start; 1599 March 6.

St George Botolph Lane: 1590 Aug 23.

St Giles Cripplegate: 1571 Nov 9; 1580 April, end; 1597 June 24.

St James Garlickhithe: 1580 April, end; 1590 Nov 14.

St John Walbrook: 1596 June 4.

St Lawrence Jewry: 1596 Aug 8; 1597 June 24.

St Lawrence Pountney: 1591 Nov 11.

St Margaret Moses: 1590 June 4.

St Margaret New Fish Street: 1580 April, end; 1599 April, start.

St Margaret Patten: 1565 July 29; 1586 Aug 28; 1588 July 12; 1590 Aug 22,24.

St Margaret Westminster: 1559 Jan 25; 1560 April 13; 1562 Sept 16;

1563 Jan 12; Aug 3; 1564 Jan 29; July 21; Sept 13; 1566 July 8; Oct 2;

1567 Jan 16; Nov 25; 1569 Feb 8; July 21; 1571 Jan 23; April 2; June 9; Nov 9;

1572 May 8; July 15; 1575 March 31; 1576 May 9; 1577 Feb 26;

1579 Jan 24; 1583 Oct 5; 1585 Feb 27; March 26,29; Nov 19; Dec 18;

1586 July 12; Aug 15; Dec 20; 1587 Feb 9; Oct 26;

1588 Jan 25; July 14; Aug 8,10; 1589 Feb 4; March 29; May 26; June 11;

1590 June 4; 1591 Nov 11; 1592 April 7; 1593 April 10; July, start;

1596 Aug 8; 1597 June 24; 1600 Nov 13; 1603 March 24; April 28.



St Martin in the Fields: 1564 Sept 13; Dec 7; 1565 July 17; Sept 13;  
1566 July 8,22; Sept 27; 1567 Jan 16; Feb 1; 1569 May 6;  
1571 Nov 9; 1572 July 15; 1575 April 20; 1576 July 30; 1577 March 2;  
1579 Jan 24; Feb 20; April 28; May 2; June 26; July 2; Dec 22;  
1580 April, end; Dec 6; 1581 March 20; April 20;  
1583 Aug 18; Nov 29; Dec 20; 1584 April 30; 1586 Dec 20;  
1587 Feb 9; Oct 24; Nov 19; 1589 June 9; Dec 2;  
1590 Jan 27; March 15; June 6; Aug 18; 1593 Jan 31; Feb 5,17; April 21; May 2;  
1594 March 2,19; Nov 15,23; 1595 Jan 30; Feb 22; May 3; Aug 18; Nov 14; Dec 23;  
1596 April 2,8; June 5; Aug 8; Dec 23; 1597 May 7; June 24; Oct 20,24;  
1598 Feb 9; May 2; July 5; Nov 13; 1599 April 3; 1600 Dec 13;  
1601 May 1; Oct 24,27; Dec 19; 1602 July 28; 1603 Jan 21.

St Martin Orgar: 1589 May 1.

St Mary Aldermanbury: 1571 Nov 9; 1586 Aug 15; 1590 May 28.

St Mary Magdalen Milk Street: 1564 Jan 29; 1571 Nov 9;  
1578 Nov 12; 1580 April, end.

St Mary Woolchurch Haw: 1563 Aug 3; 1564 Jan 29; 1565 Nov 4;  
1571 Jan 23; Nov 9; 1576 July 30; 1586 Aug 28; 1587 Feb 9; 1596 Aug 8.

St Mary Woolnoth: 1563 Aug 27; 1564 Jan 29; 1565 July 29; 1566 July 22;  
1571 Nov 9; 1590 March 15; 1595 Jan 10; 1596 June 5; July 3; Aug 8;  
1599 March 6; April, start.

St Matthew Friday Street: 1565 July 29; 1596 Aug 8; 1597 June 24;  
1599 April, start.

St Michael Cornhill: 1558 Nov 28; 1559 Jan 14; 1563 Aug 3; 1564 Jan 29;

St Michael le Querne: 1565 July 29; 1571 Jan 23; Nov 9;  
1588 July 12; 1595 July 26; 1597 June 24.

St Olave Jewry: 1586 Aug 28; 1588 Nov 19; 1596 Aug 8.

St Peter Westcheap: 1564 Jan 29; 1571 Nov 9; 1586 April, end;  
1587 Feb 9; 1590 Aug 21; 1594 March 2; 1596 Aug 8; 1597 June 24.

St Stephen Coleman Street: 1596 Aug 8.

St Stephen Walbrook: 1580 April, end; 1596 Aug 8.

Bedfordshire: Northill: 1566 July 16.

Berkshire:

Abingdon: 1565 July 29.

Bray: 1601 Aug 10; Oct 24.

Reading, St Lawrence: 1568 Sept 14; 1572 Sept 20; 1574 July 15;  
1576 Sept 22; 1592 Aug 15; 1601 Aug 25.

Reading, St Mary: 1592 Aug 15; 1601 Aug 25.

Stanford-in-the-Vale: 1587 Feb 9.

Thatcham: 1568 Sept 13

Buckinghamshire: Great Marlow: 1592 Aug 12.

Cambridgeshire:

Cambridge, Great St Mary: 1564 Aug 10; 1588 Nov 19; 1594 March 2; 1595 Feb 27.  
Cambridge, Holy Trinity: 1580 April, end.

Devon: Kilminster: 1580 April, end.

Essex:

Chelmsford, St Mary: 1561 July 22; 1579 Sept 15; 1580 April, end;  
1583 July 8; 1585 Dec 4; 1588 July 24.  
Great Dunmow: 1561 Aug 25; 1571 Sept 6.  
Harwich: 1561 Aug 2,3.  
Hornchurch: 1595 Nov 17; 1596 June 5; 1597 Aug 19.

Gloucestershire and Bristol:

Bristol, Christ Church: 1574 Aug 14.  
Bristol, St James: 1574 Aug 14.  
Bristol, St John Baptist: 1574 Aug 14.  
Bristol, St Mary le Port: 1574 Aug 14, 21.  
Bristol, St Mary Redcliffe: 1574 Aug 14.  
Gloucester, St Michael: 1574 Aug 6.

Hampshire:

Bramley: 1601 Sept 5; Crondall: 1569 Aug 23.  
Southampton, St Lawrence: 1569 Sept 7; 1591 Sept 4; 1594 March 2; 1596 June 5.  
Winchester, St Peter Chesil: 1574 Sept 10.  
Wootton St Lawrence Church: 1580 April, end.

Hertfordshire:

Bishop's Stortford, St Michael: 1561 Aug 27; 1578 Sept 13, 16;  
1580 April, end; 1588 July 25; 1590 March 15.  
St Albans, St Peter: 1572 July 26; 1576 Aug 30; 1577 May 18.  
St Peter's parish: 1586 Aug 15; 1588 Nov 19.

Kent:

Canterbury, St Andrew: 1565 July 29; 1582 Feb 13; 1596 Aug 8.  
Cranbrook: 1573 Aug 14.  
Eltham: 1568 April 6; 1569 July 10; 1586 Aug 15.  
Folkestone: 1573 Aug 23.  
Littlebourne: 1573 Sept 3.  
Smarden: 1573 Aug 19.  
Strood: 1582 Feb 1.

Lancashire: Prescott: 1580 April, end; 1586 Sept 11.

Lincolnshire: Leverton: 1583 Aug 4; 1596 June 5.

Middlesex:

Chelsea, St Luke: 1597 Sept 20.  
Fulham, All Saints: 1589 May 28; 1602 July 28; 1603 Jan 21.

Norfolk:

Norwich, St Gregory: 1578 Aug 22.  
Norwich, St John Maddermarket: 1578 Aug 22.  
Norwich, St Margaret: 1565 July 29; 1566 July 22; 1586 Dec 20; 1588 Nov 19.  
Norwich, St Peter Mancroft: 1588 Sept 26; Nov 19.  
Norwich, St Stephen: 1578 Aug 16.  
Shipdham: 1578 Aug 26.

Northamptonshire: Culworth: 1572 Aug 9.

Oxfordshire:

Oxford, St Aldate: 1592 Sept 22, 28; 1603 April 28.  
Oxford, St Martin: 1566 Sept 6; 1603 April 28.  
Oxford, St Mary the Virgin: 1566 Sept 3, 6.  
Oxford, St Michael: 1566 Sept 6.  
Oxford, St Peter in the East: 1592 Sept 22, 28.

Somerset: Minehead: 1587 Feb 9.

Staffordshire: Lichfield, St Michael: 1575 July 28.

Suffolk:

Earl Soham: 1587 Feb 4.  
Hadleigh: 1561 Aug 11.

Surrey:

Battersea: 1599 Dec 7; 1600 April 18; 1602 June 27; Nov 15; 1603 Jan 21.  
Cobham: 1590 Aug 5.

Kingston: 1567 Oct, end; 1568 Nov 29; 1569 July 28; end; 1571 Jan 8 (2); Jan 11;  
1570 Nov 6; mid-November; 1572 Dec 19; 1573 Jan 14; 1576 Jan 20; 1578 Feb 25;  
1580 July 12; Nov 21; 1583 July 31; Nov 25; 1584 July 20; Aug 7; Oct 6; Nov 4;  
1585 Sept 16; Oct 8; 1586 July 12; Aug 15; 1587 Aug 19; 1588 July 31;  
1592 Aug 10; Oct 19; 1593 Jan 30; June 22; Dec 21; 1596 Oct 12;  
1599 Sept 6; Oct 3,19; 1600 Sept 11; 1601 Oct 1; 1602 Sept 28.

Lambeth, St Mary: 1565 May 12; Dec 2; 1566 July 1; 1569 July 21;  
1571 March 31; April 20; Nov 9; 1572 Feb 14; 1573 Jan 31; May 22; 1574 March 2;  
1575 April 21; 1576 May 9; 1578 Oct 5; 1582 May 23; 1583 April 18; July 10;  
1584 April 30; May 14; 1585 Feb 26, 28; July 20; Dec 17; 1586 July 11; Oct 27;  
1587 Oct 24; 1588 Jan 25; July 5; Aug 10; August, end; Nov 16,19,29; Dec 21;  
1589 Feb 28; 1590 Jan 24, 27; 1591 Feb 11, 13; 1592 July 26; 1593 July, start;  
1594 May 7; Nov 16; 1595 Feb 19; 1596 Feb 24; Oct 1; 1597 May 7; Nov 7;  
1599 April 3; May 1; July 27; 1600 April 18; June 17;  
1601 May 23, 27; June 19; Aug 6; 1602 April 19; May 5.

Mortlake: 1579 Jan 24; 1580 Dec 6; 1600 Jan 19.

Seale: 1591 Aug 10.

Southwark, St Olave: 1558 Dec 5; 1564 July 7; 1566 Feb 5; June 28; 1587 Feb 9.

Wandsworth: 1571 May 27; 1586 July 11; 1594 Nov 15; 1599 July 27; 1601 Aug 6.

Sussex: Hastings, All Saints: 1587 Feb 9.

Warwickshire:

Great Packington: 1575 July 27.  
Rowington: 1588 Nov 19.  
Warwick, St Nicholas: 1566 Aug 21; 1588 Nov 19.

Wiltshire:

Mere: 1574 Aug 31.  
Salisbury, St Edmund: 1602 Jan 20.  
Salisbury, St Thomas: 1574 Sept 9; 1585 Sept 7 (Don Antonio); 1586 Sept 11.

Worcestershire: Halesowen: 1575 Aug 10.

**City and town accounts.**  
*November 17: Accession Day.*

Bath, Somerset: Chamberlains:

1574 Aug 23: payments for Queen's visit.  
1578 Aug 29: gifts to Earl of Sussex, and Dr Julio.  
1601 Sept 6: gifts of provisions to Lord Cobham.  
1602 July 8: payments to paviors; gifts of provisions to courtiers.  
1602 Aug 7: gifts of provisions to Earl of Thomond.

Bridgnorth, Shropshire: Chamberlains:

1585 Nov 17: paid to Castle Church and St Leonard's Church for ringing.  
1601 Nov 17.

Bristol: Chamberlains:

1574 Aug 21: payments and receipts for Queen's visit.  
1578 Nov 17; 1579 Nov 17; 1587 Nov 17; 1589 Nov 17; 1590 Nov 17; 1591 Nov 17;  
1593 Nov 17; 1594 Nov 17; 1595 Nov 17; 1596 Nov 17; 1597 Nov 17; 1598 Nov 17;  
1599 Nov 17; 1600 Nov 17.

Buckingham: 1568 Aug 25: description of Queen's visit.

Burford, Oxfordshire: 1574 Aug 3: ceremonial reception.

Bury St Edmunds, Suffolk: 1578 Aug 5: repairs for Queen's visit.

Cambridge: Treasurers:

1564 Aug 10: payments for Queen's visit.  
1571 Aug 30: present at visit of Privy Councillors.

Canterbury, Kent: Chamberlains:

1560 May 21: wine and fruit given to 'Duke of Randan'.  
1567 April 17: presents to Earl of Arundel.  
1571 Jan 25: presents to Cardinal de Châtillon.  
1572 May 26: presents to Earl of Lincoln.  
June 8: presents to Duke of Montmorency; Nov 17.  
1573 Sept 16: payments at Queen's visit; Nov 17; 1577 Nov 17.  
1579 Feb 15: presents to Duke Casimir; Nov 25: to Lord Henry Seymour.  
1582 Feb 13: payments at Queen's visit; Nov 17; 1583 Nov 17;  
1585 Nov 17; 1587 Nov 17; 1592 Nov 17; 1594 Nov 17; 1597 Nov 17;  
1599 Nov 17; 1602 Nov 17; 1603 March 18: paid Admiral's Men not to play.

Chichester, Sussex: 1591 Aug 22: gift; Aug 23: rewards given.

Coventry, Warwicks: Chamberlains: 1566 Aug 17: paving; 1578 Nov 17.

Dover, Kent: Chamberlains:

1558 Nov 17: payments for celebration of Queen's Proclamation.  
1573 Aug 31: payments at Queen's visit; Sept 16: payments at Canterbury.  
1601 Nov 17; 1602 Nov 17.

Faversham, Kent: Chamberlains:

1573 Sept 18: payments at Queen's visit.  
1582 Feb 5: payments as Queen passed; Feb 14: payments at Queen's visit.

Folkestone, Kent: Chamberlains:

1573 Aug 25: payments as Queen passed.

Gloucester: Chamberlains:

1574 Aug 6: preparations for Queen's visit; Aug 10: payments for visit.  
Sept 11: payments for venison sent by the Queen.  
1592 Sept 9: gifts to Lord Chandos and Lord Burghley.

Great Yarmouth, Norfolk: 1578 Aug 15: men to go to Norwich at Queen's visit.

Ipswich, Suffolk: Chamberlains:

1561 Aug 5: boats to attend on the Queen; repairs.  
1582 Nov 17; 1588 Nov 17; 1595 Nov 17; 1599 Nov 17.

Kendal, Westmorland: Chamberlains: 1593 Nov 17; 1596 Nov 17; 1602 Nov 17.

Kingston, Surrey: Chamberlains:

1592 Sept 19: Council's orders to Bailiffs.  
1592 Oct 19: Chamberlains' payments at Queen's visit.  
1598 Oct 12: Chamberlains' payments at Queen's visit.  
1599 July 30: payments when Queen went from Wimbledon to Nonsuch.  
Sept 3: payments at Queen's coming through Kingston 'in state'.  
Oct 3: payments at Queen's visit.  
1602 Sept 28: for gifts for Queen, returned to seller.

Leicester: Chamberlains: 1566 Aug 16; 1588 Nov 17.

Lichfield, Staffs: Bailiffs:

1575 Aug 3: payments for Queen's visit.

London:

1558 Nov 21: Common Council ordered levy of money.  
Dec 7: Commoners to devise Coronation pageants.  
Dec 21: orders for Coronation preparations.  
1559 Jan 17: Corporation order after Coronation.  
April 4: payment to Richard Mulcaster.  
1577 May 18: Gorhambury: payment for London Waits.  
1585 Feb 14: payments at knighting of Lord Mayor.  
1585 May 18: payments at Greenwich Muster.  
1585 June 23: payment for Midsummer Watch.  
*See also: 'Miscellaneous': London: Midsummer Watches.*  
1586 June 25: payment to fisherman for sturgeon for Queen.  
1598 Jan 10: Chamberlain is wrongly in the Queen's displeasure.

Lydd, Kent: Chamberlains: 1588 Nov 17.

Maidstone, Kent: Chamberlains: 1586 Nov 17; 1587 Nov 17; 1588 Nov 17.

Marlborough, Wilts: Chamberlains: 1592 Aug 30: during Queen's progress.

Northampton: Assembly orders: 1564 August, late.

Norwich: Corporation, and Chamberlains:

1578 Aug 15: preparations for Queen's visit; Aug 22: 'rewards'.  
1586 Nov 17; 1588 Nov 19; 1589 Nov 17; 1590 Nov 17;  
1592 Nov 17; 1593 Nov 17; 1594 Nov 17.

Nottingham: Chamberlains:

1575 Nov 17: payment to St Mary's bell-ringers; and 1586 Sept 11.  
1588 Nov 17.

Oxford: Corporation; Chamberlains, Key-keepers:  
1562 November, start: paid at thanksgiving for Queen's recovery from smallpox.  
1566 Aug 29: Key-keepers, paid at Queen's visit.  
1571 Nov 17; 1572 Nov 17; 1573 Nov 17; 1574 Nov 17; 1575 Sept 29; 1576 Nov 17;  
1583 Nov 17; 1584 Nov 17; 1585 Nov 17; 1586 Nov 17; 1587 Nov 17; 1589 Nov 17;  
1590 Nov 17; 1591 Nov 17; 1592 Nov 17.  
1592 Sept 22: preparations before Queen's visit; Sept 28: Key-Keepers accounts.  
1595 Nov 17; 1596 Nov 17; 1597 Nov 17.

Portsmouth, Hants: 1591 Aug 23: rewards to Queen's servants.  
Rye, Sussex: Chamberlains: 1573 Aug 14: payments for Queen's visit.

Saffron Walden, Essex: Treasurer:  
1571 August 27: at Queen's visit; Sept 17: at Stanstead Abbots.  
1578 July 26: at Queen's visit.

Salisbury, Wiltshire: Council:  
1574 Sept 6: preparations for Queen's visit; Sept 9: payments for visit.  
Sandwich, Kent: 1573 Aug 31: orders by Mayor and Jurats; description of visit.

Sheffield, Yorks: Burgesses: 1584 Nov 17; 1586 Nov 17.  
1586 Dec 17: after sentence on Queen of Scots.  
1591 Jan 13: Coroner's fee after accidental deaths at funeral.

Southampton, Hants: Corporation: 1569 Sept 13: payments for Queen's visit.  
1591 Aug 23: rewards to Queen's servants; Sept 7: further expenses.

Sudbury, Suffolk: 1578 Aug 5: at Queen's visit to Long Melford.

Thetford, Norfolk: Corporation:  
1578 Aug 26: preparations for Queen's visit; fees paid; Aug 27: sequel.

Warwick: 1566 Aug 21: at Queen's visit.  
1568 Aug 14: gifts to lords at Queen's visit to Kenilworth.

Windsor: Chamberlains: 1558 Nov 17: payments at Queen's Accession.

Worcester: Bailiffs and Chamberlains:  
1575 Aug 13: preparations for Queen's visit; description of visit.  
Aug 15: gift to Sir James Croft; Aug 16: gift to Earl of Leicester.  
Aug 18: gifts to Earls of Warwick, Sussex, and Sir William Cecil.  
Aug 20: payments for Queen's visit.

See also: 'Proposed progresses':  
Bristol: 1569.  
Colchester: 1578, 1579.  
Coventry: 1575.  
Great Yarmouth: 1578.  
Ipswich: 1578, 1579.  
King's Lynn: 1578.  
Leicester: 1562, 1575, 1576, 1585.  
Maidstone: 1586.  
Nottingham: 1576.  
Shrewsbury: 1575.  
Winchester: 1591.  
York: 1562, 1575, 1585.

**Clergy:** selected references.

See also: *Clergy: Sermons Index*. Also 'Author Index'; 'Book Index'.  
Also: 'Prominent Elizabethans'. Also 'Anecdotes' (Parker).  
Also 'County Index': Surrey: Croydon and Lambeth: visits to Archbishops.

**1558** Nov 23: Bishops met Queen at Highgate.  
Dec 14: Queen Mary's funeral: Bishop White's controversial sermon.  
**1559** Jan 15: Coronation.  
March 14: Il Schifanoia's criticism of court preachers.  
May 17: Matthew Parker to be Archbishop of Canterbury.  
July 19: Royal Injunctions to clergy; national Visitation ordered.

**1560** March 17: Bishop Jewel's 'Challenge Sermon'.  
June 15: slanderous words by Essex parson.  
Dec 10: Bishop Bentham's New Year gift for Queen.

**1561** May 8: Sir William Cecil on Jewel's Epistle and Apology.  
Aug 9: Queen's Injunction referring to married clergy.  
Aug 12: Cecil's explanatory letter to Archbishop Parker.  
September, end: Archbishop's complaint about the Injunction.

**1562** Jan 24: Jewel's *Apology for the Church of England*.  
**1564** Aug 5-10: Queen's visit to Cambridge.  
**1565** Jan 25: Queen ordered uniformity of clergy vestments.  
March 7: Dean Nowell's sermon attacking John Martial's book; sequel.

**1566** Jan 29: arrangements for Lent preachers at court; and Feb 26.  
March 12: Archbishop Parker wishes uniformity in vestments.  
Aug 31-Sept 6: Queen's visit to Oxford.  
Dec 20: Archbishop of Canterbury and Bishops with the Queen.  
Dec 21: Archbishop of York with the Queen; described: Dec 23.  
Dec 24: Petition to Queen by Archbishops and Bishops.

**1570** Jan 8: Thomas Drant's court sermon: extensive quotation.  
Feb 20: Edward Dering's sensational court sermon: extensive quotation.  
**1571** Feb 2: arrangements for Lent preachers at court.  
**1572** May 26: Petition by clergy to the Queen.  
June 1: Bishops' deputation with the Queen.

**1573** Jan 9: arrangements for Lent preachers at court.  
Aug 17: Archbishop Parker's preparations for Queen's visit.  
Sept 7: Canterbury: Queen dined at Archbishop's Palace.  
Oct 31: Bishops complained about disorders in churches.

**1574** Feb 26: Earl of Shrewsbury's chaplain pilloried.  
March 3: Lambeth sermon by Dean of Salisbury, John Piers, described.

**1575** March 4: Archbishop of York expects Queen to visit.  
March 17: Archbishop of Canterbury advises Archbishop of York.  
May 17: Archbishop of Canterbury, Parker, died; bequests.  
Nov 20: Bishop Cox of Ely severely criticised by Lord North.

**1576** Feb 8: Convocation of bishops.  
June 12: Queen's discussion with Archbishop Grindal on prophesyings.  
Dec 20: Queen received Archbishop Grindal's 'book' (quoted).  
William Harrison on prophesyings.

**1577** Jan 30: arrangements for Lent preachers at court.  
 May 7: Queen's letters to bishops to suppress prophesyings.  
 May 29: Archbishop of Canterbury 'sequestered'.  
 Nov 29: Archbishop summoned to Privy Council.

**1578** Jan 27: arrangements for Lent preachers at court.  
 June 5: Essex vicar's seditious words.  
 Sept 28: Council's order to Bishop of London.  
 Dec 5: Bishop of London's tooth pulled out at court.

**1579** March 8: sermon against marriage with foreigner angered Queen.  
 April 4: Queen's commandment on sermons.  
 Oct 5: instructions to preachers, 'to tune the pulpits'.  
 Dec 4: Earl of Leicester's chaplain arrested.

**1581** Jan 21: Commons voted to have daily sermons.  
 Jan 23,24,25: Queen's response to Commons.  
 Oct 28: controversy over Accession Day sermon in Essex in 1580.

**1582** July 5: Queen desires Thomas Cartwright to return to England.

**1583** June 4: Bishop of Winchester and a forthcoming royal visit.  
 July 6: Archbishop Grindal died; bequests.  
 July 19: sudden marriage: evidence by Vicar of Broxbourne; sequel.

**1585** Feb 26: Archbishop Whitgift the Queen's 'black husband'.  
 Feb 27: Queen's complaints to clergy deputation about preachers.  
 April 29: dispute between Essex vicars.

**1586** July 10: Essex vicar claims to be Queen's brother.

**1588** Jan 19-20: Queen stayed with Bishop of London, Aylmer.  
 October, end: first Marprelate tract.  
 November, end: second Marprelate tract.

**1589** May 5: Essex parson's alleged scandalous words.  
 July 27: book with complaints by 'an ass overladen', being the clergy.

**1591** July 25: seditious and scandalous words by Essex clergy.

**1592** Sept 22-28: Queen's visit to Oxford.

**1593** March 4: Bishop Hutton of Durham's sermon described; Queen's response.

**1594** Nov 4: Queen wishes Bishop of Durham, Hutton, to be new Archbishop of York.  
 Dec 1,2: new Archbishop, Hutton, and Bishops nominated.

**1595** Jan 10: new Bishop of London to be Richard Fletcher.  
 Feb 13: Fletcher suspended until July after much criticised marriage.  
 April 15: Fletcher not to act as Almoner at Maundy.

**1596** March 28: Dr Rudd's court sermon, with Harington's description.  
 June 15: Bishop of London, Fletcher, died (details).

**1598** Sept 6: Lord Hunsdon's letter summoning Dr Field to preach at court.

**1599** Sept 16: Thomas Platter's description of service at Nonsuch.  
 Nov 17: Dr Holland's sermon at St Paul's and his 'modest answer'.  
 Dec 25: Queen is offended with Bishop of London, Bancroft; and Dec 29.

**1603** Jan 12: Dr George Boleyn, Dean of Lichfield: will.



**Clergy: Sermons Index.**

*Locations shown in italics for sermons not before the Queen.*

Alley, William: Bishop-elect of Exeter.

1560 April 2, Whitehall (described).

Bishop of Exeter: 1562 March 1, Whitehall.

Andrewes, Lancelot: Master of Pembroke Hall, Cambridge.

1590 March 11, Greenwich: *Psalm* 75:3.

1591 Feb 24, Greenwich: *Psalm* 77:20 (praised).

1593 March 30, St James's: *Mark* 14:4-6.

1594 March 6, Hampton Court: *Luke* 17:32.

1596 March 5, Richmond: *Luke* 16:25.

1596 April 4, Greenwich: *2 Corinthians* 12:15.

1597 March 12, Westminster Abbey: funeral of Lady Cecil.

1597 March 25, Whitehall: *Zechariah* 12:10.

1598 March 1, Whitehall: *Psalm* 78:34.

1599 Feb 21, Richmond: *Deuteronomy* 23:9 (quoted).

1600 March 24, Richmond.

1600 March 30, Richmond: *John* 20:23 (described).

1600 Nov 23, Whitehall: *Jeremiah* 23:6 (refers to previous sermon on same verse).

Dean of Westminster.

1601 Nov 15, Whitehall: *Matthew* 22:21.

1602 Feb 17, Whitehall: *Jeremiah* 8:4-7.

*Anne, Mr: 1571 Nov 17, Oxford.*

Anon: 1559 Jan 15, Westminster Abbey: Coronation sermon by a bishop.

Anon: 1560 March 13, Whitehall; March 15, Whitehall (praised).

Anon: 1579 March 8, Whitehall, against marriage with foreigners.

Anon: 1585 by December, end: *Matthew* 16:17-19 (described).

Anon: 1588 Nov 17, Somerset House: *2 Chronicles* 9:8.

Anon: 1591 Aug 22, Chichester (by a Prebend).

Anon: 1598 Nov 17, Bath: described in Harington's epigram.

Aylmer, John: Bishop of London.

1577 by Nov 20, Windsor, on new comet (described).

1591 April, end (criticised).

1594 June 5 (note, at his death).

Babington, Gervase: Canon of Hereford.

1591 May 24, Greenwich: *2 King's* 5:13-16; and refers to recent sermon.

Bishop of Worcester:

1600 March 2, Richmond (criticised).

1601 Oct 27, Opening of Parliament: text from *Psalms*.

Barlow, William (I): Bishop of Chichester; died 1568.

1560 March 24, Whitehall (Queen absent).

Barlow, William (II): Canon of St Paul's.

1601 March 1, Paul's Cross: *Matthew* 22:21 (displeased Queen).

1602 Feb 26, Richmond: *Luke* 17:37.

Undated, described by John Harington: 'Of all his sermons he preached afore Queen Elizabeth (which were many, and very good) one that she liked exceedingly was of the plough; of which she said "Barlow's text might seem taken from the cart, but his talk may teach you all in the court"'. [*Nugae Antiquae*, ii.197].

Barrett, Mr: one of the Queen's Chaplains.  
1599 Nov 18, Whitehall: referred to by Whyte, Nov 23 and 28.

*Barwick, Mr: Parson of Great Stambridge, Essex:  
1581 Oct 28, controversy concerning Accession Day sermon, Essex.*

Bentham, Thomas: Bishop-elect of Coventry and Lichfield.  
1560 March 22, Whitehall.

Bill, William: Queen's Almoner: 1558 Nov 20, Paul's Cross.  
Dean of Westminster: 1560 March 6, Whitehall.

*Blaby, Tristram: 1591 July 25: seditious sermon, Essex (quoted).*

*Bride, Mr: 1596 Jan 28: sermon aboard ship after burial of Drake at sea.*

Broughton, Hugh: 1580 by December, end: Psalm 82:6-7 (quoted).

Bullingham, Nicholas: Bishop of Worcester.  
1571 by Feb 2: Lambeth Chapel (criticised).  
1575 Aug 14, Worcester Cathedral.

Calfhill, James: Lady Margaret Professor of Divinity at Oxford.  
1564 by July 4, Richmond (criticised).

Carew, George: Dean of the Chapel Royal.  
1566 Feb 26, note; Feb 27, Greenwich.

*Cheston, Mr: 1582 Nov 17: St Botolph Aldgate.*

Cheyney, Richard: Vicar of Halford, Warwicks.  
1560 April 5, Whitehall (and his letter).  
Bishop of Bristol.  
1574 Aug 15: Bristol Cathedral.

*Christopherson, John: Bishop of Chichester.  
1558 Nov 27, Paul's Cross (criticised).*

Cole, Thomas: Archdeacon of Essex.  
1564 March 1, Windsor: 2 King's:10-15 (quoted).

*Colfe, Isaac: Vicar of Brookland, Kent: 1587 Nov 17, Lydd (quoted).*

Cooper, Thomas: Bishop of Lincoln.  
1572 May 8: Opening of Parliament (quoted).  
1573 Sept 13: Canterbury Cathedral.

Cox, Richard, returned Protestant exile.  
1559 Jan 25, Opening of Parliament (described).  
1559 Feb 8, Whitehall.  
Bishop of Ely.  
1561 March 23, Whitehall.

Curteys, Richard: Bishop of Chichester.  
 1574 March 14, Greenwich: *Ecclesiastes* 12:1-7.  
 1575 March 6, Richmond: *Judges* 1:11-13 (quoted).  
 1576 March 25, Whitehall, *Acts* 20 (quoted).

Dawson, Dr: of Trinity College, Cambridge.  
 1602 Nov 14, Paul's Cross: *Isaiah* 7:10 (anecdote).

Day, William: Provost of Eton College.  
 1562 by March 18, twice, Whitehall (referred to by Honing).

Dering, Edward: Rector of Pluckley, Kent.  
 1570 Feb 25, Hampton Court: *Psalms* 78:70 (extensive quotation).

Dove, Thomas: Vicar of Walden, Herts.  
 1585 Feb 24, Somerset House (praised).

Drant, Thomas: Vicar of St Giles Cripplegate, London.  
 1570 Jan 8, Windsor: *Genesis* 2:25 (extensive quotation).

Duport, John: Master of Jesus College, Cambridge.  
 1590 Nov 17, Paul's Cross (quoted).

Edes, Richard: Canon of Christ Church, Oxford.  
 1595 March 28, Whitehall: *Isaiah* 49:23.  
 1597 Feb 23, Whitehall: *Isaiah* 5:20.  
 Dean of Worcester: 1602 March 19, Richmond (praised).

Field, Richard: Reader in Divinity at Lincoln's Inn.  
 1598 Sept 6: invited to preach; Sept 23, preached at Nonsuch.

Fletcher, Richard: Dean of Peterborough.  
 1587 c.Feb 12, Greenwich: *Matthew*: 2:19-20; after death of Queen of Scots.  
 Bishop of London: 1595 Nov 17, Paul's Cross.

Fulke, William: Fellow of St John's College, Cambridge.  
 1570 Nov 12, Hampton Court: *Revelation* 14:8; refers to a previous sermon on *Psalms* 122: 3,7.  
 Master of Pembroke Hall, Cambridge: 1580 by April 7, Whitehall.

Goad, Roger: Provost of King's College, Cambridge.  
 1573 Feb 27, Greenwich (Queen away on short progress).

Godwin, Thomas: Dean of Christ Church, Oxford.  
 1566 March 27, Greenwich: no specific text.  
 Dean of Canterbury: 1573 Sept 6, Canterbury Cathedral.

Goodman, Gabriel: Dean of Westminster.  
 1562 Feb 13, Whitehall.  
 1570 July 5, Ely House, at a christening.

Grindal, Edmund: 1559 Feb 22, Whitehall.  
 Bishop of London.  
 1561 March 9, Whitehall.  
 1562 March 27, Whitehall.  
 1564 Oct 3, St Paul's: *Matthew*: 24:44 (*Emperor's Obsequies*; praised).

Guest, Edmund: Bishop of Rochester; Queen's Almoner.  
 1560 March 24: Mark 1:15 (note).  
 1565 April 20, Whitehall: 1 Corinthians: 11:24.

Gurnall, William: 1578 Aug 1 (sermon of 1656 quoted).

Harris, Mr, of New College: 1566 Sept 1, Christ Church, Oxford.

Hayward, John: Parson of St Mary Woolchurch Haw, London.  
 1601 Feb 15, Paul's Cross: 2 Samuel 21:17 (described).

Holland, Thomas: Regius Professor of Divinity at Oxford.  
 1599 Nov 17, in St Paul's Cathedral: Matthew 12:42;  
 published with an 'Apologetical Discourse'.

Horne, Robert: Bishop of Winchester.  
 1561 March 6, Whitehall; 1562 March 8, Whitehall.

Howson, John: Vice-Chancellor of Oxford.  
 1602 Nov 17, Oxford, St Mary (criticised).

Humphrey, Laurence: President of Magdalen College, Oxford.  
 1579 March 29, Whitehall.  
 1582 March 25, Greenwich: Psalm 96:10,11.

Humston, Robert: Rector of Barrow, Cheshire.  
 1601 June 7, Greenwich (praised).

Hutton, Matthew: Dean of York.  
 1586 Aug 31, York (described).  
 Bishop of Durham.  
 1593 March 4, Whitehall: Jeremiah 27:5-7 (described; reprimanded).

James, William: Archdeacon of Coventry.  
 1578 Feb 19, Hampton Court: Ezra 4:1-3 (quoted).  
 Vice-Chancellor of Oxford University.  
 1582 April 1, Greenwich: Epistle to the Thessalonians.  
 Dean of Christ Church, Oxford.  
 1592 Sept 24, Christ Church.

Jewel, John: Bishop of Salisbury.  
 1560 March 17, Whitehall: 1 Corinthians 11:23: 'Challenge Sermon' described.  
 1562 March 22, Whitehall.

King, John: Vicar of St Andrew, Holborn.  
 1602 March 5 (comment, March 17).

Leigh, William: 1588 July 9: sermon quoted from book, 1612.

Matthew, Tobias:  
 Canon of Christ Church, Oxford.  
 1572, end: Psalm 24:3-4.  
 Dean of Christ Church.  
 1581 March 24, St James's Palace: Paul's Epistle to Hebrews 10:19-21.

Dean of Durham 1583-1595:

1584 March 13, Whitehall (criticised).  
1588 Oct 20, St James's Palace: *Paul's Epistle to Ephesians* 4: 15-21.  
1588 Nov 10, Greenwich: *Matthew* 22:15-22.  
1588 Dec 22, Lambeth Palace; Dec 25, Richmond: *Isaiah* 9: 6-7.  
1589 Feb 14, Whitehall.  
1589 March 28, Whitehall: *Paul's Epistle to Hebrews* 10:10.  
1589 June 15, Whitehall: *Paul's Epistle to Romans* 12:1.  
1594 June 16, Theobalds: *Paul's Epistle 1 to Colossians*.  
1594 June 29, Greenwich: *Acts* 12:1-11.  
1594 July 7, Greenwich: *Proverbs* 9:1-6.  
1594 Aug 18, Greenwich: *Paul's Epistle to Colossians* 3:14-16.  
1594 Sept 8, Greenwich: *Paul's Epistle to Galatians* 6:11-18;  
Nov 3, Richmond: *2 Peter*: 5-7.  
Bishop-elect of Durham.  
1595 March 30, Whitehall: *Paul's Epistle to Philippians* 1:27.  
1595 April 20, Whitehall.  
Bishop of Durham.  
1595 May 11, Whitehall: *Mark* 1:9.  
1602 Jan 3, Whitehall: *Paul's Epistle 2 to Corinthians*: 5.

*Nichols, John: 1581 April 22: sermon made at Rome (1578) printed.*

Nowell, Alexander: Dean of St Paul's, 1561-1601.  
1561 Feb 19, Whitehall; March 19, Whitehall.  
1562 Jan 1 (described); Feb 11,18, Whitehall.  
1562 March 11,13 (protest after previous sermon),15,31, Whitehall.  
1563 Jan 12, Opening of Parliament: *Psalms* (quoted).  
1565 March 7, Whitehall, attacking Martial's *Treatise of the Cross* (angered Queen: March 8,12, April 23).  
1566 April 21, in *Sussex, Sackville's funeral sermon (quoted)*.  
1571 April 13, Whitehall.  
1582 Nov 17, *Paul's Cross*.  
1585 Feb 22, Somerset House (described).  
1587 March 1, Greenwich.

Overall, John, one of the Queen's Chaplains.  
1598 March 15, Whitehall.

Overton, William, of Magdalen College, Oxford.  
1566 Sept 1, *Christ Church, Oxford*.  
Bishop of Coventry and Lichfield:  
1582 March 18, Greenwich: *Psalms* 116:12.

Parker, Matthew, formerly Anne Boleyn's Chaplain.  
1559 Feb 10, Whitehall.  
Archbishop of Canterbury.  
1560 April 7, Whitehall.

*Parkhurst, John, Bishop of Norwich:*  
1564 Jan 10: in *Norwich, Duchess of Norfolk's funeral sermon*.

Parry, Henry: one of the Queen's Chaplains:  
1600 March 25, Richmond.  
1602 April 2, Richmond: *Mark* 15:34 (described).  
1603 March 23, Richmond: *Psalms* 116:18-19 (described).

Perne, Andrew: Master of Peterhouse, Cambridge.  
1564 Aug 6: King's College: *St Paul's Epistle to the Romans*: 13:1.  
(Latin; described).

Piers, John, of Magdalen College, Oxford.  
1566 Sept 6, *Christ Church, Oxford*: *Isaiah*: 49:23. (Latin).  
Dean of Salisbury.  
1574 March 3, Lambeth Palace (described).  
Bishop of Salisbury.  
1583 April 21, Greenwich (described).  
1588 Nov 24, Paul's Cross: *Exodus* 15:10. (Armada Thanksgiving).

Pilkington, James: Regius Professor of Divinity at Cambridge.  
1560 March 8, Whitehall (described).  
Bishop-elect of Durham.  
1561 Feb 28, Whitehall.  
Bishop of Durham.  
1561 March 16, Whitehall.  
1562 June 14, Greenwich.

Playfere, Thomas: Lady Margaret Professor of Divinity at Cambridge.  
1598 March 10, Whitehall: *John* 20:27.

Prime, John: Fellow of New College, Oxford: at Oxford, *St Mary*.  
1585 Nov 17, comparing *Solomon and the Queen*.  
1588 Nov 17, on the *Consolations of David*.

Redman, William: Archbishop of Canterbury's Chaplain.  
1576 by May 2, at court.  
Bishop of Norwich.  
1595 April 13, Whitehall.

Richardson, John: 1599 November, Paul's Cross: *Matthew* 22:21:  
*displeased Queen: letters: Dec 4 and 6 (Bancroft), and Dec 25.*

Rudd, Anthony: Bishop of St David's.  
1596 March 28, Richmond: *Psalms* 90:12 (annoyed Queen; described, quoted);  
also referred to by John Manningham: 1603 February, end.

Sampson, Thomas: Canon of Durham.  
1561 Feb 26, Whitehall; March 26, Whitehall.

Sandys, Edwin, returned Protestant exile.  
1559 Feb 26, Whitehall; *July 19 (at York)*.  
Bishop of Worcester.  
1560 March 10, Whitehall; 1562 Feb 15, Whitehall.  
Bishop of London.  
1571 April 2, Opening of Parliament: *1 Samuel* 12:23,24 (described)  
1574 Aug 7, *St Paul's: Job* 14:14 (*Obsequies for King of France*).

Scambler, Edmund: Bishop of Peterborough.  
1561 Feb 21, Whitehall.

Scory, John: 1559 Feb 12, Whitehall (described, Feb 13).  
Bishop of Hereford: 1560 March 3, Whitehall.

Stanton, Lawrence: Canon of Norwich.  
1593 March 14, St James's: *Philippians* 3: 20,21.

Thornborough, John: Bishop of Limerick.  
1602 Nov 17, Paul's Cross; referred to: Nov 19 (Chamberlain).

Veron, Jean: Frenchman, Canon of St Paul's.  
1559 Oct 8, Whitehall (quoted).

Watson, Anthony: Bishop of Chichester.  
1597 Oct 24, Opening of Parliament.  
1600 Sept 7, Oatlands (quoted).  
1603 April 28, Westminster Abbey (*Queen's Funeral*; described).

Wentworth, Peter: Parson of Great Bromley, Essex.  
1587 April 18, Greenwich: *Psalms* 2: 10,11.

White, John: Bishop of Winchester.  
1558 Dec 14, Westminster Abbey: *Ecclesiastes* 4:2.  
(*Queen Mary's Funeral*; quoted and criticised).

White, Thomas: Vicar of St Gregory by St Paul, London.  
1589 Nov 17, Paul's Cross (quoted).

Whitehead, David: 1559 Feb 15, Whitehall.

Whitgift, John: Dean of Lincoln.  
1574 March 26, Greenwich: *John* 6: 25-27.  
Archbishop of Canterbury.  
1583 Nov 17, Paul's Cross: *Paul's Epistle to Titus* 3:1.  
1584 Nov 23, Parliament: *Ecclesiastes* 10:8 (described).  
1599 Sept 16, Nonsuch Palace (described).

Whittingham, William: Dean of Durham.  
1563 Sept 2, Windsor.

Wickham, William: Bishop of Lincoln.  
1587 Aug 1, Peterborough: *Psalms* 39 (at *Funeral of Queen of Scots*).  
1593 March 11, St James's Palace (described).

Wisdom, Robert: Archdeacon of Ely.  
1560 March 27, Whitehall.

Young, John: Master of Pembroke Hall, Cambridge:  
1576 March 2, Whitehall: from *Psalms* 131 (quoted).

*These sermons are as many as have been found with dates on which they were preached. There are some printed court sermons to which no date can be assigned: one by Richard Edes printed 1604; two by John Jewel printed 1583; four by Edwin Sandys (Archbishop of York), printed 1585; two anonymous sermons printed in 1585 (one included above). In addition, lists survive of preachers appointed to preach at court. All these are included in Peter E. McCullough's *Sermons at Court* (Cambridge, 1998), published with a diskette containing a *Calendar of Court Sermons* (Elizabethan and Jacobean).*

**Climate**, and natural phenomena.

- 1561** June 4: St Paul's Cathedral set on fire by lightning.  
Sept 16,21,24, Oct 3,7: storms prevented King of Sweden from coming.
- 1562** March 11: 'tempest of wind' damaged palaces.  
March 18: comment on damage.  
June 30: June 'full of storms and rain'.
- 1564** Dec 4: high winds, heavy rains, alter Queen's plans.  
Dec 29: Sir William Cecil describes frozen River Thames.  
Dec 29-1565 Jan 3: Thames frozen.
- 1565** Jan 2: intense cold, frost; described by De Silva.
- 1567** Aug 30: 'extraordinary' hot weather.
- 1569** May 12: drought for six weeks.
- 1572** Sept 20: Queen sheltered in barn from rain; Sept 21: described.  
Dec 11: comet described by Sir Thomas Smith.  
Thomas Digges' opinion of the influence of the comet.
- 1574** Nov 13: double tide in London (on Nov 6).  
Nov 22: fire-brands in the sky (on Nov 15,16).
- 1575** Oct 1: Spanish ships lost in storm; Oct 8: sequel.
- 1577** March 16: Archbishop of Dublin's ship 'repelled' by wind.  
July 15: English Ambassador killed by lightning in Russia.  
Nov 10: comet's first appearance; opinions of Turkish astrologers.  
Nov 20: opinions of English mathematicians on comet.  
Nov 22: Queen asked Dr Dee's opinion of the comet.
- 1578** Aug 18-21: Norwich: bad weather disrupted Queen's visit.
- 1579** Jan 4: great frost.  
Feb 3-7: snow fell in London.  
Feb 9: hard weather causing shortage of victuals and fuel.  
Feb 11: Westminster Hall flooded after thaw.  
Feb 13: villages snowbound.  
Feb 14: ballad on the 'great snow'.  
April 23-24: Garter ceremonies affected by cold and snow.
- 1580** April 6: earthquake: three descriptions.  
April 7,8: ballads on earthquake.  
April 30: prayer 'to turn God's wrath from us'.  
Payments by numerous churches for prayer books.
- 1581** Sept 26: Don Antonio's ships are wind-bound.  
Dec 25: gale delayed Duke of Alençon's departure (left in Feb 1582).
- 1583** June 6: Henry Howard's description of Queen's response to comet.



**1584** Aug 19: Dutch Agent, Ortell, waited 9 days in Kent for a wind.  
 Aug 29: Ortell was twice forced back to Holland by winds.  
 Nov 17: St Mary Aldermanbury: prayers for fair weather.

**1585** April 21: Burnham was put back to Flushing 3 times by contrary winds.  
 May 20: Champernown's voyage delayed for weeks 'for wind and weather'.  
 Nov 17: St Michael Cornhill: prayers for fair weather.

**1586** Jan 12: Killigrew and others had waited weeks for a wind to Holland.  
 Jan 14: Davison, in Holland, waited weeks for a wind to England.

**1587** July 19: Edmund Hunt, from Holland, delayed by contrary wind.

**1588** July 18: storm scatters English fleet.  
 July 29: storms force Spanish Armada northward.  
 Aug 9: thunderstorm causes Queen to spend night at Erith.  
 Aug 16: storms force Dutch fleet over to Kent.  
 August, end: Psalm of Thanksgiving: the Lord scattered the Armada with his winds; the sea swallowed them.  
 Nov 24: sermon on text: 'Thou didst blow with thy wind'.

**1589** Oct 10: storms prevent Anne of Denmark from sailing to Scotland.

**1590** Jan 1: River Thames frozen; described by Recorder Fleetwood.

**1592** Sept 13: Sudeley entertainment prevented by wet weather.

**1594** Jan 9: Sir Robert Sidney arrived in France after weeks awaiting wind.  
 Jan 11: Queen's letter of Sidney's 'narrow escape'.

**1596** Nov 8: soldiers waited 7 weeks 'for a wind for Ireland'.

**1597** July 18: English fleet scattered by storms; Donne's poems.  
 July 22: Lord Howard's letter on Essex's safe return.  
 July 24: storm has 'killed the hearts' of volunteers.

**1599** July, start: Eltham Palace damaged by 'great winds'.  
 Sept 6: Queen rode in a storm from Hampton Court to Nonsuch.  
 Nov 17,18: Accession day Tilt twice deferred for 'foul weather'.

**1600** March 3: a month of 'unkind foul weather'.  
 April 14: Trade Commissioners waited two weeks for a wind.  
 April 17: Governor of Dieppe expected in Kent, landed in Sussex.  
 Sept 13: Oatlands and London: 'storms and tempests'.

**1601** Dec 29: new French Ambassador Beaumont delayed (by winds).

**1602** Aug 2: Harefield: after continual rain during Queen's visit; 'robe of rainbows' presented to her.  
 Aug 3: speech at departure from Harefield, blaming St Swithin.  
 Aug 15: wet weather hinders harvest.  
 Aug 20: Queen's second letter to Lord Hunsdon: these 'water-powers'.

**1603** Jan 27: bitterly cold weather.

### Coats of Arms.

See also: *Church Furnishings; Heraldry.*

- 1558 Nov 19: trumpeters to have banner with Queen's Arms.
- 1559 Jan 13: Knights of Bath had Arms on each bath.  
June 28: Dauphin uses Arms of England. (*Randolph*).  
Sept 27: French Seal with Arms of England. (*Cecil*).
- 1560 May 2: French Queen (Queen of Scots) uses Arms of England.
- 1561 May 11: Earl of Shrewsbury's men had 'talbot' badges.  
May 25: Lord Robert Dudley's new crest.  
Aug 2: at Harwich: Queen's Arms set on town gates.
- 1562 Jan 1: from Sir Gilbert Dethick, Garter King of Arms:  
Book of Arms of Garter Knights.  
March, end: Duchess of Suffolk's Arms for her saddle.
- 1563 Jan 1: from Wm Cecil: prayer book with Arms of Queen and her mother.  
from Robert Cooke: Books of Arms of Lincolnshire gentlemen.  
from Dethick: Book of Arms of Lords in Parliament.  
June 4: Queen's gift to Count Arco: gold cup with her Arms.
- 1564 Jan 1: from Dethick: Book of Arms of Garter Knights.
- 1565 Jan 1: from Dethick: Book of Arms of Knights since Queen's Accession.
- 1567 Jan 1: from Robert Cooke: Book of Arms of Queen's progenitors.  
from Dethick: Book of Arms of Edward III's Garter Knights.  
from Master Cook Webster: sugar chessboard with Queen's Arms.  
April, end: Queen's Arms in glass of Privy Barge.
- 1568 Jan 1: from Dethick: Book of Arms of Richard II's Garter Knights.
- 1569 Jan 1: from Dethick: Book of Arms of Henry IV's Garter Knights.  
Nov 27: Windsor: Earl of Northumberland's Arms thrown down (degraded).  
Dec 10: Count Mansfield added rose and phoenix to his Arms.
- 1571 Jan 1: from Dethick: Book of Arms of Henry V's Garter Knights.  
Nov 17: St Matthew's Church: Arms of Queen, Goldsmiths, Salters.
- 1572 Jan 1: from Cooke: Armorial bearings of Kings and nobles.  
Jan 1: from Dethick: Book of Arms of Henry VI's Garter Knights.  
May 1: Grocers' Company painted their Arms on ensign.  
June 19: Earl of Essex paid for banner and plate of his Arms.
- 1573 Jan 1: from Dethick: Book of Arms of Richard III's Garter Knights.  
Jan 15: Earl of Worcester took font with lion holding Queen's Arms.  
March 6: Bishopsgate: Fisher gave bowl with lion holding Queen's Arms.  
Aug 8: Hemsted, Kent: gift of bowl with Queen's Arms.  
Aug 14: Cranbrook: gift of cup with Arms of Cinque Ports and of Queen.  
Sissinghurst: gift of cup with Queen's Arms.  
Aug 19: Hothfield: gift of bowls with Queen's Arms.  
Aug 25: Dover: gift of cup with Arms of Cinque Ports.  
Aug 31: Sandwich: cup with town's Arms presented to Queen on arrival.  
Sept 25: Mr Sondes' gift: basin and ewer with Queen's Arms.
- 1574 Aug 14: Bristol, St Mary Redcliffe: Queen's Arms on Grammar School.  
Aug 21: Bristol Chamberlains: Queen's Arms and Town Arms at Guildhall.

**1575** Jan 1: from Dethick: Book of Arms of Henry VIII's Garter Knights.  
 May 24: Theobalds: 'memorial' to paint Lord Admiral's Arms.  
 Aug 13: Worcester: gates to have Queen's Arms.

**1576** Jan 1: from Dethick: Arms of Edward VI and Mary's Garter Knights.  
**1577** Jan 1: from Dethick: Arms of Garter Knights in Queen's reign.  
 Dec 13: Francis Drake's cannon carved with his Arms.

**1578** Aug 16: Norwich preparations: Arms of Queen and city (July 16).  
 Aug 22: Norwich Cathedral payments: renovating coats of arms.

**1579** Jan 1: from Dethick: Book of Arms.  
 Feb 19: Sir Henry Sidney's payments for Book of Arms for Casimir.

**1580** Jan 1: from Dethick: Arms of Henry II and Richard I's Knights.

**1581** Jan 1: from Dethick: Arms of Earls, time of John and Henry III.  
 Jan 1: from Sir Owen Hopton: gold counters with Queen's Arms.  
 April, start: goldsmith Martin made plate with Queen's Arms.  
 April 4: Sir Francis Drake's coffer for the Queen, with her Arms.  
 June 20: Drake's coat of arms granted, described.

**1582** Jan 1: from Dethick: Arms of Edward I and II's nobles.  
 Jan 1: from Master Cook Smithson: marzipan with Queen's Arms.

**1584** Jan 1: from Sir Gilbert Dethick: Arms of Richard II's nobles.

**1585** Jan 1: from William Dethick: Arms of the Queen's Garter Knights.  
 July 28: Earl of Bedford's bequest of bed and jug with Arms on them.

**1588** Jan 1: from William Dethick: a book [of Arms].  
 Oct 25: Greenwich: Arms carved on outdoor seats.  
 Nov 24: Livery Companies carried banners with their Arms. (*Segar*).  
 Arms on Queen's 'chariot-throne'. (*Stow*).

**1589** Jan 1: from William Dethick: Book of Arms of Henry V's nobles.

**1590** Oct 29: Pageant figures from Fishmongers' and Goldsmiths' Arms.  
**1591** July 16: John Hacket had defaced Queen's Arms.  
 Aug 17: at Cowdray: Arms of Sussex gentlemen hung on an oak.  
 Sept 22: at Elvetham: Arms made in sugar-work.

**1593** Jan 1: from William Dethick: Arms of Henry VII's Garter Knights.

**1594** December, end: Robert Dudley set up Queen's Arms in Trinidad (Feb 1595).

**1596** Aug 19: memorial by Edmondes for 'scutcheons' to put up in inns.  
 Sept 8: Garter King of Arms will set up scutcheons in inns.  
 Oct 30: Earl of Leicester's crest of bear and ragged staff (note).

**1597** Jan 1: from William Dethick: Garter Knights of Queen's reign.  
 Feb 27: Sir Robert Sidney's letters sealed with coat of arms.

**1598** Jan 1: from William Dethick: Arms of nobles at last Parliament.

**1599** Jan 1: from William Dethick: Book of Arms.  
 Jan 1: from Master Cook Cordell: marzipan with Queen's Arms.

**1600** Jan 1: from William Dethick: Book of heraldry of Garter Knights.

**1602** July 8: at Bath: Queen's Arms painted at King's Bath.

**1603** Jan 1: from William Dethick: Arms of present Garter Knights.

### **Coinage and Coins.**

*See also: Finance.*

- 1559 Oct 1: Duke of Finland brought counterfeit silver. (*Cecil*).  
Oct 5: Duke of Finland brought bullion, coined at the Tower. (*Anon*).  
1560 Sept 3: Base money to be called down. (*Allen*).  
Sept 27: Proclamation devaluing base coins.  
Oct 6: Comment on devaluation. (*Honing*). 1560 end: ballad quoted.  
1561 March 6: French coiner and engraver, Mestrell.  
June 12: Proclamation calling in base coins.  
July 10: Queen visited Mints in Tower of London.  
1562 March 13: Proclamation suppressing rumours of coin devaluation.  
June 28: Scottish money to be exchanged for English money.  
1565 May 26: Emperor's Ambassador's audience: gold coins referred to.  
1567 May 31: Scottish Mint coining money from plate and a font.  
1571 Jan 1: Sir Owen Hopton's gift of 30 pieces of gold.  
1574 Aug 29: Master Cook Webster's bequest of money in his purse.  
1588 end: Armada coins were made in honour of the victory.  
1596 March 15: Raleigh in Guiana gave new pieces of gold.  
1598 end: Barnfield's verses *The Praise of Money*.  
1599 May, end: 'lewd speeches': Spanish and English coins.  
1600 Oct 6: old plate and jewels to be turned into coins.

### **Cooks and kitchens.**

*See also: Food and drink.*

- 1559 March 21: Queen's Master Cooks brought Easter wyth.  
March 26: annual Easter rewards to Queen's cooks.  
June 23: kitchens needing work: Oatlands, Enfield, Grafton.  
July 18: Dudley's reward to 'boys of the kitchen'.  
1560 April 10: Easter wyth brought by cooks.  
1561 July 22: Ingatestone: Master Cook Webster paid at Queen's visit.  
1562 March, end: Duchess of Suffolk's reward to Queen's cooks.  
1566 Feb 21: apparel for Master Cooks.  
April, end: Hampton Court Privy Kitchen to be moved.  
Sept 2: cook killed at Oxford play; his probate inventory.  
1567 Jan 1: from Master Cook Webster: sugar chessboard.  
Feb 10: Wardrobe account: coat for Master Cook.  
July 23: under-cook died at Cecil House.  
Aug 30: Lottery mottoes chosen by kitchen staff.  
1570 Sept 26: Earl of Leicester's cook at Chatsworth.  
1571 May 14: Bishop of Ross's cook boy at Ely Place.  
Aug 14: Bishop of Ross's cook to attend on him.  
1574 Aug 29: Queen's Master Cook Webster died; his will.  
Survey of Plate in Hampton Court Privy Kitchen.  
Sept 2: Longleat: Thynne employed cook; payments to 3 cooks.  
Oct 14: Wardrobe account: green coat for new Master Cook.

1575 July 26: Master Cook Smithson hunted at Kenilworth.

1577 May 18: Theobalds: payments for kitchen and cooks.

1578 Sept 1: Lord North paid for cooks (on Aug 25,26).

1581 April 30: Lord Burghley hired cooks for dinner.

1585 Feb 27: Leicester's payment for rooms for kitchen stuff.  
March 30: Leicester's payment for carriage of pantry stuff.

1589 Jan 1: from Master Cook Smithson: marzipan with St George.

1590 Aug 28: annual expenses of kitchens and other departments.

1591 May 10: Theobalds: preparations of pantry, larders.  
May 20: expenses for Queen's visit to Theobalds.  
Sept 20: Elvetham: kitchens built outdoors for Queen's visit.

1594 Sept 19: warning: one of Queen's cooks is ready to poison her.

1597 Feb 16: bequest to Master Cook Cordell.

1598 Sept 13: Mitcham: Dr Caesar's provisions for kitchen, etc.

1601 Jan 5: preparations: cooks required for Duke Orsino's meals.

1602 April 27: Proclamation of losses from Scullery.

**Coronation** (15 January 1559).

1558 Nov 30: Customers of London to stay all crimson silks.  
Dec 5: Dr John Dee's note on Coronation date.  
Dec 7: City of London preparations for pageants.  
Dec 13: Henry Middlemore sent to Flanders for purchases.  
Dec 19: Mercers' Company preparations.  
Dec 21: further City of London preparations.  
Christmas week: building began on pageants.  
Dec 31: work goes on day and night.

1559 Jan 3: Revels to deliver apparel for pageants.  
Jan 4: Earl of Rutland's men to have new hose.  
Jan 12,13,14: Coronation Feasts at the Tower of London.  
Jan 14: Queen's pre-Coronation procession through London described.  
Livery Company and other payments.  
Jan 15: Coronation preparations.  
Proclamations: Queen's Regnal Style; Coronation Pardon.  
Coronation, Westminster Abbey, described.  
Coronation Feast, Westminster Hall, described.  
'Taken for fees' at the Coronation. Coronation Portrait.  
Jan 16: Coronation Tournament: Tilt.  
Jan 17: Coronation Tournament: Tourney.  
Jan 17: Corporation of London order.  
April 4: payment to Richard Mulcaster for book of the pageants.

1571 April 19: Queen's comment on her Coronation service.

**Court ceremonial and festivities.**

*Selected as full descriptions.*

- 1559** Jan 13-14: Tower: Knights of the Bath created.  
Jan 15: Coronation; followed by Coronation Feast.  
Feb 25: Whitehall: Emperor's Ambassador's first audience.  
May 24: Whitehall: French Ambassadors' first audience.  
May 25: Queen's oath-taking for Peace Treaty.  
July 2: Greenwich: Muster before the Queen.
- 1560** Feb 7: Lord Cobham's marriage at court.  
April 10: bringing in the Queen's Easter 'wyth'.
- 1561** April 22: Whitehall: Eve of Garter ceremonies.  
April 23: St George's Day Garter ceremonies.  
April 24: Final Garter ceremonies.  
Sept 25: preparations for expected visit of King of Sweden.
- 1563** Jan 12: Opening of Parliament.
- 1564** Jan 17 and Jan 26: Wurttemberg envoy, Allinga, two audiences.  
Aug 5-10: Cambridge visit.  
September, late: at St James's Palace, Melville's first audience.  
Sept 29: peerage creation: Earl of Leicester.  
September, end/October: James Melville's audiences.
- 1565** Sept 30: Chapel Royal: christening, with Queen as godmother.  
Dec 25: Christmas Day service.
- 1566** Jan 24: Installation of two Knights of St Michael.  
Aug 31-Sept 6: Oxford visit.
- 1569** Oct 22: Marquis Vitelli's first audience.
- 1570** Feb 5: Hampton Court: peerage creation: Lord De La Warr.
- 1571** Jan 23: ceremonial visit to name Royal Exchange, London.  
Feb 25: Whitehall: peerage creation: Lord Burghley.  
April 2: Opening of Parliament.
- 1572** May 1: Greenwich: Muster before the Queen.  
May 4: peerage creation: Walter 1st Earl of Essex.  
May 8: Opening of Parliament.  
May 10: in Parliament: presentation of Speaker.  
June 15: Whitehall: French envoys at Chapel, feasting, barriers.
- 1573** March 19: Greenwich: Maundy; described in full.  
Sept 7: Canterbury: dinner at Archbishop's Palace.
- 1575** May 8: Windsor: Installation of Lord Howard as Garter Knight.  
Oct 27: Westminster Abbey: christening, with deputy for Queen.  
Nov 20: Windsor: report by Venetian noblemen.
- 1581** April 4: Deptford: visit to Drake's *Golden Hind*.
- 1582** May 6: Greenwich: Lord Mayor's knighting.

**1583** Nov 27,28: Livery Companies to receive Queen on return to St James.

**1584** Oct 18: Hampton Court, Queen at: described by Lupold von Wedel.  
 Nov 12: Queen's return to St James's: described by Von Wedel.  
 Nov 17: Accession Day Tilt: described by Von Wedel.  
 Nov 23: Opening of Parliament: two detailed descriptions.  
 Nov 26: Parliament: presentation of Speaker: Herald's description.  
 Dec 27: Greenwich: festivities described by Von Wedel.

**1585** May 18: Greenwich: Muster before the Queen.

**1586** May 24: Greenwich: Danish Chancellor at court.

**1587** July 10/17: Theobalds: feast for Queen, descriptions of house.

**1588** Nov 24: Armada Thanksgiving: procession and service.

**1590** Nov 17: Sir Henry Lee's resignation from tournaments.

**1592** June 19-20: Cavalcade to Windsor. Installation of Garter Knights.  
 Aug 17,18: Reading: Count Mompelgart's audiences.  
 Sept 22-28: Oxford visit.

**1593** April 15: St James's Palace: Easter Day communion service.

**1595** April 6: Whitehall: Baron Breuning's first audience.  
 April 17: Maundy, by Queen's Almoner: described in full.  
 April 23: Whitehall: Garter ceremonies; described by Breuning.  
 April 26: Whitehall: Breuning's audience to take leave.  
 Nov 17: Accession Day Tilt: described by Dutchman, and in verse by Peele.

**1596** May 6: Greenwich: appointment of Thomas Egerton as Lord Keeper.  
 Aug 29: Greenwich: Queen's oath to observe Treaty: two descriptions.  
 Sept 25: Greenwich: Dutch Deputies: first audience.

**1597** Feb 12: Westminster Abbey: Lady Cecil's funeral.  
 April 23: St George's Day Garter ceremonies.  
 May 23-24: Cavalcade to Windsor; Installation of Garter Knights.  
 Nov 28: Whitehall: Ambassador De Maise's first audience.  
 Dec 5,14,21,31: De Maise's second, third, fourth, final audiences.  
 Dec 28: Earl of Essex appointed Earl Marshal.

**1598** Aug 27: Greenwich, Queen at: described by Paul Hentzner.

**1599** Sept 16: Nonsuch, Queen at: described by Thomas Platter.  
 Oct 7: Richmond, Queen at: described by Platter.  
 Nov 13: Precept to receive Queen on return to Whitehall.

**1600** Feb 23: Richmond: Dutch envoy's reception: described by Whyte.  
 June 16-17: London: Anne Russell's marriage attended by Queen.  
 June 29: Greenwich, Queen at: described by Baron Waldstein.  
 Aug 20: Nonsuch: Barbary Ambassador's first audience. (*Whyte*).  
 Oct 14: Richmond: Russian Ambassador's first audience;  
 described by a Herald and by Stow; also described Oct 18, by Whyte.

**1601** Jan 6: Whitehall, Queen at, with Russian Ambassador and Duke Orsino.

**1602** Sept 26: Oatlands, Queen at: described by Duke of Stettin.

**1603** Feb 6: Richmond: Venetian Agent's audience.  
 April 28: Queen's funeral.

### **Court disputes.**

*See also: Duels and Challenges to Duels.*

- 1559** July 26: Otford: Spanish Ambassador's ill-temper.  
Oct 29: Duke John of Finland and Baron Breuner.  
Earl of Arundel and Sir William Pickering.  
**1560** Feb 2: Earl of Arundel and Lord Clinton; Feb 15: referred to.  
Nov 30: fray at court between Dudley's and Herbert's men.
- 1561** Oct 18: fray between Montagu's and De La Warr's men.
- 1563** April 17,23: Sir William Cecil and the Queen. (*D'Assonleville*).
- 1564** Aug 22: Earl of Arundel and the Queen; and Nov 21,26.  
Nov 26: Lord Keeper Sir Nicholas Bacon and the Queen.
- 1565** March 7: Dean Nowell and the Queen; and March 8,12; April 23.  
March 31: Duke of Norfolk and Earl of Leicester, at tennis.  
June 12: Earl of Ormond and the Guard: quarrel and fray.  
June 16: Earl of Leicester and Earl of Sussex's 'variance'.  
June 17: Queen is displeased with Ormond.  
June 20: Leicester and Sussex 'accorded'.  
Aug 21: Queen and Earl of Leicester.  
Aug 27: Leicester and Thomas Heneage; Sept 3: explanation.  
Oct 16: rumours of disputes at court. (*Cecil*).  
Nov 5: Leicester and Heneage: comment by Spanish Ambassador.  
Dec 23: Leicester and Heneage: described by Venetian.
- 1566** Jan 6,7: Queen's orders for Earl of Desmond and Earl of Ormond.  
Jan 19: colours worn by Leicester's and Lord Strange's men. (*Fowler*).  
Jan 28: colours worn by Leicester and Duke of Norfolk's friends.  
June 16: 'discord' between Leicester and Sussex; described by Cecil.  
June 21: Leicester and Sussex's 'accord' before the Queen.  
July 1: Tourney: Cecil's comment on Leicester and Sussex. (*De Silva*).  
July 5: Venetian described Leicester and Sussex's dispute.  
Nov 4: Queen's anger with Duke of Norfolk and other Councillors.
- 1569** Feb 23: Privy Councillors, Sir William Cecil, and the Queen.  
April 19: Anthony Marten and George Varnham (killed).
- 1573** Oct 14: Earl of Oxford and Christopher Hatton.  
Nov 30: John Fortescue assaulted by Lord Grey and his men.  
Dec 1: Lord Grey and servants imprisoned, and sequel.
- 1575** Nov 20: Bishop Cox, Lord North, and the Queen.
- 1576** Feb 17: Lord North and Lord Zouche's 'contention'.  
Nov 19: Gentlemen Pensioners were in 'fray'; Dec 2: servants released.
- 1577** Aug 8: Leicester, Bowes, and Scott. (*Cheke*).  
Sept 7: Sir Thomas Stanhope and Sir John Zouche's controversy.  
Nov 11: Stanhope v Zouche: sequel.
- 1578** Aug 14: Lord North and the Earl of Sussex. (*Mendoza*).



**1579** Jan 6: Henry Brouncker and Thomas Perrot.  
 April 27: fray between servants of Lord Garrett and Lord Howard.  
 May 12: Arthur Throckmorton, at Whitehall.  
 Aug 27: Earl of Oxford and Philip Sidney, tennis court quarrel.  
 Oct 16: three Councillors and the Queen.  
 Oct 27: Sir Francis Walsingham and the Queen.  
 Nov 12: Earl of Leicester and the Queen.  
 Dec 30: Walsingham and the Queen.

**1580** Feb 7: Sir Thomas Perrot and Walter Raleigh.  
 Feb 16: Sir Edward Stafford and the Queen.  
 March 17: Walter Raleigh and Edward Wingfield.  
 March 18: Arthur Gorges and Lord Windsor.  
 Dec 16: Earl of Oxford denounced his former friends.

**1581** Jan 3: three courtiers in custody.  
 Jan 9: news of them from Spanish and French Ambassadors.  
 July 12: Earl of Leicester and Earl of Sussex.  
 Oct 11: Spanish Ambassador and the Queen.  
 Dec 18: Frenchmen at English court (note).

**1582** Jan 27: Earl of Leicester and Earl of Sussex.  
 March 6: Earl of Leicester and the Queen.  
 April 3: two Irishmen, at court and in London.  
 April 30: Earl of Leicester and the Queen.  
 May 5,6: Earl of Leicester and Earl of Sussex's quarrel. (*Herle*).

**1585** May 2: Lord Chamberlain Howard and the Queen.

**1586** Feb 10: Earl of Leicester and the Queen.  
 April 2: Sir Walter Raleigh and the Queen.  
 April 27: Sir Thomas Heneage and the Queen.

**1587** June 26: Leicester, and Lord Buckhurst, Norris, Wilkes.  
 July 18: Lord Buckhurst, Norris, Wilkes, barred from court.  
 July 21: Earl of Essex and the Queen.  
 July 25,27: Lord Buckhurst, Norris, Wilkes.  
 Aug 5: Essex and Sir Walter Raleigh.  
 Nov 7,8: Queen enraged with three Councillors.  
 Dec 15: Earl of Northumberland, Francis Fitton, John Wotton.

**1588** February, end: Sir Richard Bulkeley and Earl of Leicester.  
 May 9: Buckhurst still barred from Queen and Council. (*Burghley*).  
 May 26,27, June 1: Arthur Hall and the Countess of Sussex.

**1589** Feb 24: Earl of Essex and Raleigh; Lord Howard and Drake.  
 Aug 17: Essex and Raleigh; 'back-biting' at court.

**1590** May 6: Scottish Ambassador and Italian Agent.

**1591** April 14: Earl of Essex and Earl of Kildare's quarrel at court.  
 Oct 31: Lord Howard and Sir Walter Raleigh's quarrel.

**1592** July 26: Sir Walter Raleigh and Sir George Carew's quarrel.

**1593** March 18: John Holles, Gervase Markham, John Stanhope, Sir Charles Cavendish; also March 25, 29; April 26.  
Dec 11: Earl of Essex and the Queen, and his absence from court.

**1594** Jan 24: Essex and the Queen, concerning Dr Lopez.  
March 26: Essex and the Queen, and Francis Bacon.

**1596** Jan 15: Sir William Cornwallis and Charles Yelverton.  
April 13: Lord Admiral angry with Essex; rebuked by Queen.  
Oct 26: dispute over Sir George Carew's lodgings at Richmond.

**1597** April 16: Sir John Burgh and Sir Oliver Lambert.  
Nov 5: Essex and the Queen, after unsuccessful voyage.  
Dec 21: Earl of Essex and Earl of Nottingham. (*Whyte*).

**1598** Jan 19: Earl of Southampton and Ambrose Willoughby.  
July 1: dissension between Queen and Essex; Aug 26: his letter.

**1599** June 30: Earl of Essex and the Queen. (*Fenner*).  
Sept 28: Essex's sudden return from Ireland; and the sequel.

**1600** July 15: many complaints about the Earl of Lincoln.

**1601** Jan 9: Grey and Southampton came to blows; Grey imprisoned.  
April 30: Earl of Lincoln and the Queen.  
**1603** Jan 17: Ashley and Wharton's quarrel.

### **Crime.**

**1559** Feb 17: Queen's Purveyor punished.  
March 30: disorder in Bow Church, London.  
Aug 6: London fray and murder; and Aug 13. (*De Quadra*).  
Aug 13: Proclamation: Ordering Peace kept in London.

**1560** Jan 12: London fray: Swede killed.

**1562** March, end: Duchess of Suffolk's dust box stolen.  
Sept 9: *in France*: Ambassador Throckmorton has been robbed.  
Nov 26: London: carter killed by Frenchman; Dec 6: sequel.

**1563** Jan 3-7: details of attempted murder near Spanish Ambassador's house.  
April 26,27: report of Bastard de Vendôme's robberies and murders in France.  
Nov 24: Windsor Castle: theft of gilt ewer.  
Nov 27: a priest of the Chapel Royal slain.

**1564** Sept 26: four tried for stealing from Queen during summer progress.

**1565** Jan 17: lewd usage at court, servant sent to Marshalsea Prison.

**1566** March 19,20: Lady Cecilia of Sweden's servants arrested for debts.  
March 30: Rochester: Marquis of Baden arrested for debt; his creditors imprisoned; April 3: Marquis's contemptuous behaviour in prison.  
April 4: details of Lady Cecilia's debts.

**1567** July 23: Earl of Oxford killed a man; judged to be suicide.

**1569** April 19: Westminster fray: Queen's servant killed man.  
 July 24: Master of Savoy converted money to his own use.  
 Oct 3: in Kent: French Ambassador's messenger robbed of packet.  
 Oct 7, 13: complaints by Ambassador, La Mothe.  
 Dec 5: Ambassador's packet returned. (*La Mothe to Queen Mother*).

**1571** March 21: Cardinal de Châtillon died (poisoned).

**1573** Oct 13: Burchet wounded Hawkins, mistaking him for Hatton.  
 Oct 15, 17: details: Queen suspects a conspiracy; Oct 28: sequel.  
 Dec 14: Goldsmiths' Company to search for plate stolen from Queen.

**1575** Nov 4: Lord Hunsdon hangs 'Scotch thieves'.  
 Dec 4: orders concerning highway murders and robberies.

**1576** May 10: Gresham's fences damaged in protest against enclosures.  
*See also 'Miscellaneous': Osterley: Protests over enclosures.*  
 May 11: theft from Queen of Scots; sequel: May 21,31, June 4,6.  
 Nov 4: at Portuguese Ambassador's house 'outrage' by Recorder and  
 Sheriffs of London; Nov 7: Recorder to Fleet Prison; outrage described.

**1577** Dec 26: woman slain at Hampton Court by two scullions.

**1578** Jan 19: Henry Killigrew describes murders at court.  
 Jan 23/Feb 12: Rider of the Stable assaulted Recorder of London.  
 Jan 29: burial of man slain by a Guard.  
 Feb 22: Killigrew describes more murders at court.  
 June 14: burial of Alice Foxe, slain.  
 June 21,23,25: four executed for Alice's murder; confession; ballads.  
 Aug 27: Norwich: man whipped for stealing fish provided for Queen.

**1579** Feb 13: Queen's Messengers sentenced for counterfeiting. (*Talbot*).  
 March 25: plate stolen from the court.  
 April 27: fray leading to Lord Garrett's imprisonment.  
 July 31: Lord Garrett's men had threatened the Watch.

**1580** Aug 25: John Savill, priest, slain.

**1581** Jan 6: Revels had lights stolen at court.  
 Jan 13: Yeoman of the Guard murdered.

**1582** Feb 9: in Kent: Queen's jewellery stolen.  
 Feb 11: in London: Marchaumont and Combelles robbed.  
 Feb 12: in Kent: La Fin robbed; news of Marchaumont's loss.

**1583** Feb 21: Haller 'robbed' of the Queen's chain; admitted to losing it.  
 May 27: Goldsmiths' Company searching for plate stolen from court.  
 July 16: Henry Noel's servant killed a carman.

**1584** Feb 18: Pursuivant wounded by sword-thrust, Charing Cross.  
 Feb 27: £900 in coined gold stolen from Queen.  
 March 23: theft and deception by Archbishop of St Andrews.  
 April 26: theft from Walter Raleigh; note on benefit of clergy.  
 June 18: Queen's musician assaulted a Constable.

**1585** Jan 11: Yeoman of the Chamber in fray, two dead.  
 July 7: Recorder Fleetwood's list of underworld slang;  
 Robert Greene's description of cutpurses and pickpockets.

**1587** July 19: at Theobalds: Lady Paget robbed.

**1588** July 6: affray between servants of two Ambassadors.  
 July 6: execution for theft of Queen's jewelled gloves.  
 July 7: theft described.

**1589** July 6: fish for the Queen stolen.  
 July 7: Garter King of Arms had assaulted a painter.

**1590** Nov 14: Somerset House: Lord Hunsdon robbed.

**1591** April 18: Westminster Abbey: assault by Garter King of Arms.  
 Nov 16: Colchester: fight at All Saints Church.

**1592** March 12: Edward Darcy's assault in Lord Mayor's house.  
 Aug 14: Thomas Crow, Yeoman of the Guard, murdered.

**1593** May 30: Christopher Marlowe stabbed to death, Deptford.  
 June 1: Inquest, and burial.  
 June 28: Ingram Frizer pardoned.

**1594** Feb 6: Hampton Court: four courtiers robbed.  
 Sept 10: tame stag stolen from Lord Hunsdon.

**1596** Jan 5: a murdered Guard buried.  
 Feb 28: Richmond: theft from Sir Henry Bagenal.  
 March 9: sequel to theft.  
 April 4: Council: 'robberies, pilferings', near Greenwich.  
 May 3: Proclamation for punishment of counterfeiters.  
 Sept 9: Governor of Dieppe's complaint of mis-treatment.

**1597** Sept 5: thefts from Queen and Lord Burghley at Theobalds, Herts.  
*See also 'Miscellaneous': Theobalds: enquiries into thefts.*  
 Nov 17: Colchester: fight at Holy Trinity Church.

**1599** Jan 8: theft from Lady Burgh at St James's Park house.  
 Feb 19: at marriage: Essex's page stole jewel from bride-groom's hat.

**1601** April 23: theft from Lady Burgh's house.  
 April 27: theft from Earl of Hertford.  
 Aug 6: Fulham: theft from the Queen.

**1602** April 1: thefts from Raleigh, Stanhope, and 2nd Lord Burghley.  
 April 26: Archbishop's servant killed 'in a brabble at bowls'.  
 April 27: Proclamation of 'vessel lost' at court, Greenwich.

**Customs, Customs officers.**

*See also: 'Anecdotes' (Carmarden).*

- 1558 Nov 30: Customers to stay crimson silk for the Queen.
- 1561 July 14: Rouvet, goldsmith, to be free of custom. (*Cecil*).
- 1563 end: George Needham's Tract addressed to Queen.
- 1573 Aug 21-25: Queen stayed at Westenhanger, owned by Customer Smith.
- 1576 July 30: Queen dined at Customer Richard Young's house.
- 1577 July 26: Queen dined at Customer Smith's house, Barn Elms.
- 1578 July 3: Gentleman of Chapel Royal petitions for Customs post.
- 1579 July, end: Hanse merchants to pay duties.  
Sept 9: Queen dined at Customer Richard Young's house.
- 1581 Oct 1: Don Antonio stayed at Customer Smith's house. (*Mendoza*).
- 1591 April 21: Carmarden, customs official, at Greenwich with Queen.
- 1592 Jan 22: George Zolcher may export cloths, paying less duty.
- 1593 March 23: Carmarden with the Queen to discuss captured pepper.
- 1597 July 22: Queen dined at Carmarden's house at Chislehurst.
- 1598 June 15: Queen wishes John Speed, map-maker, to have post at Customs.
- 1600 July 20: order to Customers of London.

**Disease, illness, accidents, of the Queen.**

**1559** Jan 23: Queen indisposed: deferred Opening of Parliament.  
July 29: Queen unwell: cut short her progress in Kent.  
Aug 10: Queen still has 'a burning fever'.  
Aug 22: Queen indisposed: returned to Hampton Court.  
Aug 24: Queen 'half in doubt of an ague'.  
Aug 31: Queen is 'clear of her ague'; and Sept 5.  
Sept 28: Queen has hurt her thigh, cannot ride.

**1561** Jan 22: Queen 'is unhealthy', will not have children.  
Sept 13: Queen is in 'a dangerous condition'.

**1562** July 4: Queen 'is or pretends to be ill'.  
Aug 9: Queen injured when a form fell on her foot.  
Oct 15: Queen's fever.  
Oct 16: Queen has smallpox.  
Oct 17: Dr Burcot's cure of the Queen. Medal to commemorate recovery.  
Oct 25: Queen's illness described.  
November, start: Oxford thanksgiving for Queen's recovery.

**1563** Jan 11: Queen 'sick of a stitch': deferred Opening of Parliament.  
April 4: Queen has catarrh; she referred to her smallpox.

**1564** Dec 9: Queen sick; also Dec 15. (*Cecil*).  
Dec 18: Queen is better, but weak; also Dec 23.  
Dec 29: Queen in some pain.

**1565** Jan 2: Queen's recent illness; not likely to live long.  
Nov 5: Queen was unwell.

**1566** Jan 27: Queen had fallen downstairs.  
March 11: Queen has been unwell, is very thin.  
Aug 28: Queen has been unwell, is carried in a litter.

**1567** Dec 29: Queen had toothache and fever.

**1568** Jan 10: Queen has been ill.  
April 19: Queen ill in bed with 'excess of bile'.  
Oct 16: Queen's hand strained whilst riding.  
Nov 30: Queen indisposed after coach travel.

**1569** Jan 19: D'Assonleville heard the Queen was indisposed.

**1570** June 22: Queen had hurt her leg.  
June 26: Queen is dressed as an invalid.  
June 28: Bishop of Ross's audience: Queen's 'sickness of her leg'.  
July 1: Queen's wound prevents her walking.  
July 23: Queen's foot amends.  
July 30: Queen is obliged to remain at Chenies.

**1571** May 1: Queen's complaints at French Ambassador's audience.  
July 11: Queen twisted her side, was in great pain (at end of June).  
Oct 20: Queen was 'sick in her stomach'. (*Burghley*).

**1572** Jan 13: audience, delayed for Queen's ill-health.  
 March 25,26: Queen taken ill, three descriptions.  
 April 2: Queen is almost recovered.  
 Aug 7: Queen taken ill; Aug 11: described. (*La Mothe*).  
 Oct 4: Queen's alleged smallpox; letters Oct 7,12,13 (2); 16.  
 Oct 22: Queen's own description.  
 Oct 26,30: her illness referred to.

**1573** Nov 18: Queen refers to having had smallpox twice.

**1574** June 22: Queen indisposed, unable to give audience to envoy.  
 Dec 5: Queen has been unwell.

**1575** June 11: Queen had hurt her arm hunting. (*La Mothe*).  
 Nov 17: Windsor: Queen will feign 'a great cold'. (*Smith*).

**1576** June 24: Queen feigned illness.

**1577** Aug 8: Queen has 'the old aching' sometimes. (*Leicester*).  
 Sept 5: Queen is not very well at Oatlands.

**1578** Jan 12: Queen feigned illness.  
 April 21: Queen in pain from toothache.  
 Aug 7: Queen has 'rheum and pain in her face'. (*Leicester*).  
 Oct 9,11: Queen in pain from toothache.  
 Oct 17: Queen 'marvellous ill'. (*Leicester*); and Oct 18.  
 Nov 4: Dr Dee sent abroad to seek a cure for the Queen.  
 Dec 1,2,5: Queen's toothache; Bishop of London's remedy.

**1579** June 12: Queen has been sickly.

**1580** June 28: Queen is unwell; June 30: two letters.  
 July 1: Queen is now recovered; a new sickness at court.  
 July 4: Queen 'is thoroughly hoarse'.

**1581** June 25: Queen had pain and an ache.  
 Oct 11: Queen complained of pain in her hip.

**1582** Jan 27: Queen in a high fever after sleepless night.  
 June 7: Blackheath: Queen's riding mishap; and June 8.  
 Dec 17: Queen's headache.

**1584** Jan 5: Queen had 'ache all over'.  
 Oct 29: Queen has 'disease in her stomach'.

**1586** March 14: Queen has cold, keeps her chamber.  
 March 28: Queen has 'an extreme cold and defluxion'.

**1589** March 7: Queen had taken cold, deferred audience.

**1591** Sept 6: at Southampton: Queen 'troubled with a cold'.  
 Oct 8: at court: Queen 'hath taken a great cold'.

**1592** Feb 12: Queen had a 'vehement cold'.  
 July 29: at Mitcham: Queen 'pained in her head'  
 Dec 8: Queen has 'a run' in her cheek.

**1593** Dec 28: Queen has 'a rheum in her eyes'.

**1597** Aug 9: Queen unable to sign letters, denies having gout.  
Sept 15: Queen ill at Highgate. (*Lord Hunsdon*).  
Nov 28: Queen told De Maisse she was 'very ill' the day before.  
Dec 3,4: Queen again very ill, deferred De Maisse's audience.

**1598** Feb 18: Queen 'not half well'.

**1599** July 21: Queen 'unable to endure travel'. (*Cordale*).  
July 24: Cordale's letter intercepted, Queen extends summer progress.

**1600** Feb 29: Queen 'ill at ease' had deferred audience.  
April 30: Queen has not been well.

**1601** Nov 22: Queen almost fell, at Parliament.

**1602** Jan 17: Queen complained of her left arm.  
Feb 3: Queen has 'evil accident of my arm'.  
March 3: Queen seen by a 'bone-setter or surgeon'.  
March 10: Queen still has ache in her arm.  
March 17: Queen's ache is in her side; her face shows some decay.  
March 29: trouble with arm hinders Queen mounting on horseback.  
June 30: Queen's ache increases; to go to Bath.  
July 26: Queen's ache continues; cannot make a long journey.  
July 28: Queen wishes to go to Bath for the ache in her arm.  
Aug 6: Queen was not well, but concealed it.  
Aug 20: Queen's letters to Lord Hunsdon, taking the waters at Bath.  
Aug 25: country woman thought the Queen 'looked very old and ill'.  
Sept 3: Queen in very good health; and Sept 23.  
Oct 12: Queen has a pain in her face.  
Nov 14: Queen 'is so reduced in strength'.  
Nov 17: Queen suddenly unwell. (*Rivers*).  
Nov 30: Queen has a cold and has kept to her chamber.  
Dec 9: Queen strained her foot. (*Manningham*); and Dec 15. (*Rivers*).  
Dec 27: Sir John Harington found Queen 'in most pitiable state'.

**1603** Jan 21: Queen had 'sickened of a cold', moved to Richmond.  
Feb 21: Queen later began to sicken 'at least in mind'.  
March 5: Queen has been unwell.  
March 9: Queen has many infirmities. (*Rivers, two letters*).  
Queen is now 'free from any peril'. (*Cecil, two letters*).  
March 12: Queen is somewhat better.  
March 12: Robert Carey's account of the Queen's last illness.  
March 14: melancholy is the cause of her illness.  
March 15: new Prayer for the Queen; her 'joyful recovery'.  
March 16: Council sent letters that the Queen was sick.  
March 17: Earl of Northumberland describes Queen's illness.  
March 18: Queen is exhausted; the cause of her illness described.  
March 19: Carey's message to King James that Queen could not live 3 days.  
March 20: Queen's indisposition continues in same state.  
News came to Flushing that she had died.  
March 22: Queen is drawing to her end.  
March 23: Manningham's account of the Queen's illness.  
March 23-24: Carey's account of the Queen's last hours, and death.  
March 30: John Chamberlain's description of her last illness.



**Disease and illness: general.**

*See also: Accidents; Spas, baths, wells.*

- 1558 Dec 14: Marquis of Northampton ill with a quartan ague.  
1560 July 12: Queen of Scots is very ill (in France).  
1561 March 25: Lord Robert Dudley 'fallen ill with annoyance'.  
June 15: Count de Maur, hostage, afflicted with gout.  
1564 April 4: Lady Marquis of Northampton going abroad for cure.  
Sept 23: Sir William Cecil is sick.
- 1566 March 18: Countess of Huntingdon is ill;  
Earl of Arundel has gone abroad to recover his health.  
Nov 19: Sir William Cecil 'first grieved with the gout'.  
1567 Jan 11: Sir William Cecil is lame with gout.  
1568 February, end: 'Diagnosis of health' of Sir Henry Sidney.
- 1569 May 10: physicians sent to Queen of Scots.  
Sept 6: Titchfield: Queen at Earl of Leicester's bedside.  
Sept 8: Leicester is nearly recovered of an ague.  
Sept 14: court stayed at Titchfield 'for love of' Leicester. (*La Mothe*).  
Nov 30: Sir William Cecil 'has fallen very ill'. (*La Mothe*).
- 1570 Dec 7: Queen of Scots is very ill.  
Dec 11: Bishop of Ross describes Mary's ill-health: Dec 18: out of danger.  
1571 May 13: Bishop of Ross sick with fever.  
May 14: Countess of Sussex 'long sick and weak'.  
July, end: Dr Dee's dangerous sickness.  
Oct 20: Ambassador Walsingham's sickness, in France.
- 1572 Feb 14: Queen visited Earl of Sussex, in his sickness.  
Feb 17: Sussex is 'very sick still'.  
April 7,8: Lord Burghley is very ill; April 14: is recovering.  
May 21: Burghley has to be carried to Parliament, and to the Queen.  
Aug 16: Thomas Fisher 'vexed with the gout'.
- 1573 May 11: Christopher Hatton is sick, Edward Dyer has been sick.  
May 23: Hatton to go to Spa for his health.  
May 29: Hatton to have carts and shipping.  
June 5: Hatton took leave, before travelling to Spa (returned September).  
Aug 11: Duke of Alençon ill, in France.  
Aug 18: Alençon too ill to come to England; Count de Retz to come.  
Dec 24: Lord Burghley ill in bed.
- 1574 Oct 25/30: Queen visited Lady Sidney in her sickness.  
1575 April 16: Lady Pembroke very weak; twice visited by Queen.  
May 8: Baynard's Castle visits by Queen described.  
May 13: Earl of Shrewsbury's gratitude for Queen's visits to daughter.  
June 20: Earl and Countess of Pembroke going to Spa.  
July 30: Queen sent her physician to Spa.  
Aug 18: Earl of Sussex ill at Worcester. (*Bailiffs*).  
Nov 26: Sir William Fitzwilliam is ill.
- 1576 Jan 27: Lord Burghley 'in chains of the gout'.  
July 6: Sir Thomas Smith has lost 'the use of his tongue'.  
1577 July 4-6: Oxford Black Assize, followed by 510 deaths.  
July 30: court news: route for Queen's progress altered.  
Aug 2,4: Waterhouse and Burghley's news of Black Assize.

**1580** May 16: *in Ireland*: new Baron Bourke fell in a swoon.  
 June, end: John Dee: there is 'a new disease'.  
 July 1: many at court and at Lincoln's Inn have the new sickness.  
 July 9: thousands in Edinburgh and Berwick have the new disease.  
 Nov 14: Sir Edward Horsey and 40 servants sick with the new disease.

**1581** Jan 3: Earl of Sussex sick, at Bermondsey.  
 Jan 14: Sir William Gerard sick, at Chester.  
 Aug 1: Earl of Sussex has colic.  
 Sept 18: French envoy, Marchaumont, has been sick.  
 Oct 10: Counts of Emden and of Waldeck have been ill.

**1582** March 19: Lord Burghley ill of the gout.  
 April 3: Mrs Newton 'sore sick of an ague'; Burghley is better.  
 Lady Sussex 'very sick at the court'.  
 Aug 1: Lady Stafford 'sick of a lethargy'.  
 Nov 26: Earl of Sussex may recover (died June 1583).

**1583** May 6: infection and fevers in London. (*Faunt*).  
**1584** Feb 3,6: Lord Burghley sick of the gout at court.  
 Feb 28: Leicester had a grievous sickness; fever raging.  
 April 23: woman buried, having died of 'the Queen's Evil'.

**1585** Jan 26: Francis Walsingham absent from court about his cure.  
 Aug 26: Burghley though ill of the gout was sent for. (*Lord Talbot*).  
 Nov 10: Sir Thomas Cecil has gout.  
 Dec 2: Burghley still troubled with gout.

**1586** March 14: Queen to send surgeon to Leicester; Burghley is lame.  
 April 23: Earl of Warwick too sick to join other Garter Knights.  
 May 13: Sir Thomas Heneage is sick, in Holland.

**1587** Feb 1: Francis Walsingham sick at his London house.  
 June 12: Burghley 'much pained of late', house-bound.  
 Nov 20: Queen dined at Walsingham's (had been absent sick from court).

**1588** May 7: Leicester sick two weeks at Wanstead; visited by Queen.  
 May 21: Sir James Croft fell ill for the Queen's displeasure.

**1589** April 8: Sir Edward Stafford's sea-sickness.  
 May 26-28: Queen stayed with Walsingham, away from court for sickness.

**1590** Jan 27: Queen visited Earl of Bedford, in his last illness.  
 Feb 5: Bedford's gangrenous leg cut off (died Feb 21).  
 Feb 17: Lord Burghley's gout and wind.

**1591** Aug 2: Ambassador Unton's fever and jaundice, in France.  
 Oct 31: Lord Chancellor Hatton very sick.  
 Nov 11-15: Queen stayed with Hatton in his last illness (died Nov 20).

**1592** April 23: Burghley has gout, carried in a chair in procession.  
 June 3: Burghley is in the midst of his cure.  
 Sept 24: at Oxford: Danish Ambassador taken ill (died Oct 8).

**1593** Jan 27: Burghley's dangerous sickness; Jan 29: Queen to visit.  
 Aug 24: French Ambassador has gout and colic.  
 Oct 13: Anthony Bacon's 'fit of the stone' prevents visit to court.  
 Oct 19: Queen's sorrow for Anthony Bacon's sickness.  
 Oct 28: Lord Burghley ill at court.  
 Nov 6: Burghley visited by Queen; Nov 17: can sign letters. (*Standen*).

**1594** March 19: Lord Hunsdon sick, visited by Queen, Somerset House.  
April 24: stages in Earl of Derby's last illness.  
July 5: Lady Bridget's mother advised 'to feign the measles'.  
July 26: Earl of Cumberland has an ague.  
Oct 15: Lord Burghley ill, absent from court.  
Nov 27: French Ambassador's gout prevents his departure.  
**1595** April, end: Lord Howard's sons have measles.  
May 12: Lord Burghley bedridden with gout.  
June 7: Queen had visited Burghley.  
Aug 31: Burghley very ill with gout; Sept 2: somewhat better.  
Sept 5: measles and smallpox in Surrey.  
Nov 4,5: Earl of Essex very sick, at Richmond; visited by Queen.  
Dec 16: Earl of Huntingdon sick, feared dead (had already died).

**1596** March 22: Sir Henry Unton unlikely to live (died March 23).  
April 8: Burghley house-bound, visited by Queen.  
April 20: Duke of Bouillon 'sick of an ague'.  
May 6: during a ceremony: Burghley's 'indisposition and weakness'.  
Sept 20: sea-sickness on English ships.

**1597** Feb 17: Essex's indisposition, at Whitehall; visited by Queen.  
Feb 22: Essex bedridden, but 'not sick'.  
April 3: Essex ill after playing 'ballon'.  
April 27: Lord Burgh treated with leeches.  
Dec 2: Essex had feigned illness.  
Dec 5: Lord Thomas Howard expected to die, made a peer (died 1626).  
Dec 8-10: French Ambassador sick.  
Dec 21: Earl of Nottingham 'purposes to be sick'. (*Whyte*).

**1598** Feb 27: Essex kept to his bed. (*Whyte*).  
May 1: Lord Burghley dangerously ill.  
June 9: Burghley receives messages from the Queen.  
July 5: Queen visited Burghley.  
July 10: Burghley's last letter.  
July 26: Burghley requires the Queen's surgeon (died August 4).  
Sept 4: Essex is sick (two descriptions).

**1599** June 10: Earl of Rutland at Bath to cure himself. (*Danvers*).  
July 21: Countess of Warwick is 'very sick'.  
Oct 20: Earl of Essex is 'very sick'.  
Oct 25: Essex is 'ill and weak by grief'.  
Dec 4: Sir Walter Raleigh has fallen sick.  
Dec 15: Queen sends eight physicians to Essex.  
Dec 16: Queen may visit Essex.  
Dec 22: Queen 'doth not send' to Essex.

**1600** March 15: Lord Hunsdon is 'seized with an apoplexy'.  
March 29: Lord Hunsdon has 'shaken off his palsy'. (*Carleton*).  
May 12: John Dorrington 'had a fit of an ague'.  
July 10: Lady Southwell 'very weak'; visited by Queen.  
Oct 30: Sir Robert Sidney 'very ill', has leave to return.  
c.Dec 10: Queen visited Sir Robert Sidney; his malady is abated.  
Dec 22: Woodstock: Sir Henry Lee 'unable to stand or move'.

**1601** Aug 19: Sir Francis Vere 'sore hurt' at Siege of Ostend.  
**1602** April 16: Lord Cobham in physic, in the 'hot-house'.  
July 23: Lord Home has 'the French pox'.

### Disease: Plague.

- 1563** June 26: pestilence in Le Havre. (*De Quadra to Ferdinand*).  
June 27: plague-deaths of English soldiers in Le Havre, 60 a day.  
June 29: plague-deaths 500 a week. (*Earl of Warwick*).  
July 11,15: plague-deaths increasing. (*Warwick*).  
July 17: the plague in Le Havre. (*Knollys*).  
July 17: Grindal's precepts for a time of plague.  
July 19: Earl of Warwick may make an 'accord'. (*Queen*).  
July 19: plague is in London. (*Mason*).  
Aug 1: Proclamation: Le Havre evacuated because of plague.  
Prayers during the plague; ambassador's servant dead.  
Aug 3: measures taken by London churches.  
Aug 4: Le Havre 'a den of poison'.  
Aug 10: returning soldiers may spread plague.  
Aug 21: *Form of Meditation* to be used.  
Aug 27: London churches' payments.  
Aug 30: some prisoners moved from Tower because of plague.  
Sept 7: news of plague-deaths.  
Sept 17: Earl of Rutland died of plague.  
Sept 23: precautions to be taken if Queen has to move from Windsor;  
gallows at Windsor to hang anyone coming from London.  
Oct 13: news in Paris of Queen's 'death of plague'.  
Nov 23: arrangements for law term during the plague.  
Dec 21: psalm and prayer for abatement of the plague.  
1563 end: Cautions for Queen's diet and apparel.  
Monacius dedicated book on plague to the Queen.
- 1564** Jan 21,22: *Thanksgiving* for ceasing of the plague.  
Jan 29: London churches' payments for prayers.
- 1568** Dec 6: plague in London alters Queen's plans.
- 1569** June 28: plague-deaths in Hampshire. (*Bishop Horne*).  
Sept 18: plague in London. (*De Guaras*).  
Sept 27: suspicion of plague. (*La Mothe*).  
Oct 3: Proclamation prohibiting access to court because of plague.  
Oct 16: plague in London.  
Oct 18: plague in London. (*La Mothe to Queen Mother*).
- 1570** July 16: Queen about to move because of plague-deaths.  
Aug 3: Duke of Norfolk moved from Tower because of plague.
- 1571** Jan 15: Queen in London after two year absence for plague.
- 1572** May 19: suspicion of plague, Westminster. (*La Mothe*).
- 1573** July 18: plague at Sandwich, Kent.  
Nov 24: Greenwich: sudden death at court, supposedly from plague.  
Queen at once left Greenwich; death described: Nov 28,30.
- 1574** Jan 12: Queen left London for fear of plague.

**1575** May 26: Queen moved for suspicion of plague; and June 2.  
Aug 15: plague at Chipping Norton, Oxon.  
Sept 16: 'sickness' at Westminster; Lord Burghley moved away.  
Sept 20: none to come to Woodstock Fair, Oxon, from infected places.  
Oct 27: plague in London; Lady Russell had moved to Westminster.

**1576** Jan 1: gift of scarf 'made in a house infected'.  
Aug 24: plague 'about Oatlands'.

**1577** Aug 9: plague in Fleet prison, London.  
Sept 22: Queen had moved to Oatlands because of plague in London.  
Nov 19: Sir Amias Paulet refers to plague in Italy.  
Nov 26: plague in London; envoy Gastel has 'to air himself'.

**1578** Sept 8: plague increasing in London. (*Mendoza*).  
Sept 14: plague-death at Hoddesdon, Herts; now also plague in Norwich.  
Sept 16: Bishop's Stortford Church bought 'a book for the plague'.  
Oct 5: Queen's trumpeter's children had died of plague;  
Lambeth Church bought orders set out for plague.

**1581** Aug 6: plague at Mortlake, Surrey, alters Queen's plans. (*Burghley*).  
Sept 1: Queen's order on infected houses.  
Sept 18: plague-deaths at Greenwich and 75 deaths in London.

**1582** Feb 4: plague in Dover alters Queen's plans.  
Aug 29: plague rife in London.  
Sept 12: plague at Windsor and Eton.  
Oct 27: Piero Capponi had died of plague.  
Nov 7: William Wentworth died of plague.  
Nov 18: French envoys need to have an 'airing' at East Molesey.

**1592** Sept 17: Thame Fair to be deferred for 'general infection' in London.  
Sept 19: orders for Kingston, Surrey, to be preserved from infection.  
Oct 1: Council: Queen cannot come to London.  
Oct 11: No strangers to come to court because of the infection.  
Oct 12: Proclamation prohibiting access to court because of plague.  
Nov 17: no Accession Day Tilt.  
Dec 8: Londoners may come to court.

**1593** Jan 2: plague-deaths increased.  
Feb 19: no ceremonial procession before Opening of Parliament.  
June 18: Proclamation prohibiting access to court.  
June 22: Queen moved from Nonsuch because of plague-death.  
June 29: Surrey Assizes to be moved to St George's Fields.  
July, start: Prayers during plague; payments by churchwardens.  
Oct 25: Lord Mayor of London died of plague; plague in Wales.  
Nov 17: Accession Day Tilt replaced by 'course at field'.  
Nov 20: Lady Scrope's page died at Windsor.  
Nov 21: Queen to leave Windsor.  
Nov 22: plague-death in London described.  
Dec 1: Queen moved to Hampton Court.  
Dec 5: former Lord Mayor, Sir Rowland Hayward, died of plague.

**1594** April 21: Proclamation stopping those infected coming to court.  
**1596** Sept 25: at Dieppe: Giles Strangeways died of plague.

**Disease: Smallpox.**

See also: 'Disease...of the Queen' (1562, 1572).

**1562** February, end: Duchess of Suffolk paid for medicine for smallpox.

July 13: Earl of Ormond has smallpox.

Aug 27: Countess of Bedford died of smallpox.

Oct 16: Queen has smallpox.

Nov 6: Mrs Penne's death at court.

Nov 14: Mrs Penne died of smallpox.

Nov 9: names of ladies who have had smallpox. (*Smith*).

Nov 17: Lady Sidney scarred for life by smallpox, after nursing Queen.

**1566** Aug 3: Anne Cecil's smallpox at Burghley House.

Aug 5: Queen's change of plan because of Anne's illness.

Aug 6: Anne's 'chicken-pox'; smallpox en route to Kenilworth. (*Vulcob*).

**1567** Oct 13: children have smallpox, Queen alters route. (*De Silva*).

**1572** July 10: Duke of Alençon's face marred by pock-marks.

July 13: Francis Walsingham's opinion of the Duke.

July 20: Queen to Walsingham, about the Duke's blemished face.

Sept 11: doctor has remedies for Alençon.

Oct 4: Queen's alleged smallpox.

**1573** Aug 2: Dr Dale on Alençon's 'pock-holes'.

Nov 18: King Charles IX has smallpox; Queen 'has had it twice'.

**1575** Aug 7: smallpox at Worcester. (*Walsingham*).

**1583** Jan 20: Lady Mary Hastings has blemishes after smallpox.

**1595** Aug 9: smallpox in Essex.

Sept 5: smallpox and measles in Surrey alter Queen's plans.

**1602** July 30: Sheriff of Berkshire has had smallpox in his house.

Oct 2: general infection of smallpox.

**Duels and Challenges to Duels.**

**1559** Sept 9: Sir William Pickering is to challenge Earl of Bedford.

**1560** March 27: Duke of Châtellerauld challenged French Ambassador.

**1566** May 18: Bastard of Vendôme wishes to challenge another Frenchman.

**1568** Dec 22: Lord Lindsay challenged Lord Herries.

**1578** Jan 16: Henry Burgh buried, killed by Thomas Holcroft.

Jan 19: Holcroft 'sore hurt'.

Feb 22: Holcroft condemned for manslaughter; sequel.

**1580** Jan 27: Earl of Oxford challenged Earl of Leicester.

**1582** March 3: Earl of Oxford fought Thomas Knyvett (both injured).

March 17: sequel to Oxford's duel with Knyvett.

May 6: Earl of Sussex challenged Earl of Leicester. (*Anon*).

Dec 6: Captain Eltoft fought Captain Zouche (killed);

Zouche's cousin swooned and died.

1585 Jan 19: Thomas Vavasour challenged Earl of Oxford.

1588 February, end: Leicester's retainers challenged Sir Richard Bulkeley.  
 Dec 19: Earl of Essex challenged Sir Walter Raleigh. (*Wolley*).  
 Dec 23: Queen moved to Richmond 'to pacify' their 'quarrel'.

1590 Jan 8: abroad Sir John Burgh fought Sir William Drury (killed).  
 Jan 15: Burgh's letter to Walsingham; Jan 21: Queen displeased with Burgh.  
 November, end: Earl of Essex (injured) fought Sir Charles Blount.

1591 Jan 14: Arnold Cosby v Lord Bourke (killed prior to duel).  
 Jan 25: Cosby's Trial; executed Jan 27.  
 Oct 31: 'offer of combat' between Lord Howard and Sir Walter Raleigh.

1594 March 7: Sir John Burgh (killed) v John Gilbert: full details.  
 July 7: Earl of Shrewsbury had challenged brother, Edward Talbot.

1596 Aug 20: Earl of Derby challenges anyone who slanders his wife.

1597 Feb 6: Earl of Southampton challenged Earl of Northumberland.  
 Dec 22: Thomas Lucas challenged Sir William Brooke (killed).  
 Dec 25: Sir Melger Leven challenged Sir Charles Blount.

1598 Jan 26,27: developments over Leven's challenge to Blount.

1599 June 18: Tom Compton fought Henry Macwilliam (killed).  
 Nov 14: Calisthenes Brooke fought Lord Dunkellin (both injured).  
 Nov 15 and 16: the duel described.

1600 Jan 23,24: Lord Grey challenged Earl of Southampton.  
 Aug 3: duel forbidden by Queen; letters; Oct 10: both back in England.

1602 April 24: Earl of Northumberland challenged Sir Francis Vere.  
 April 25: Vere's answer; Lord Henry Howard's letter.  
 April 29: Dutch Agent informed Queen; April 30: Queen forbade duel.

#### **Dwarfs.**

1574 Dec 28: dwarfs at French court dressed like Queen Elizabeth.  
 (*La Mothe to Catherine de Medici*).

1575 Feb 28: Queen would like to see a French dwarf.

1577 April 12: Thomasin de Paris, and her sister Prudence.

1580 June 7-8: Thomasin stayed with Dr Dee.

1582 June 20: Earl of Sussex's French dwarf.

1584 Feb 20: Queen's tailor made clothes for her dwarf.

1593 Oct 7: in Constantinople: 'the Turk's dwarfs'.

1599 Jan 31: in Turkey 100 dwarfs attended the Sultan.  
 Aug 26: Archduke and Duchess's portraits with dwarfs.

### **Embroidery and Needlework.**

*Including numerous New Year gifts.*

- 1559 Jan 1: from Frances Duchess of Suffolk: embroidered cushion.  
Jan 1: from Jean Belmain: book with embroidered binding.
- 1563 Jan 1: from Lord Windsor: embroidered picture.  
Jan 1: from Mrs Wingfield: psalter covered with needlework.
- 1565 May 9: embroidered footcloths for camels (a gift from France).  
1566 Aug 17: Coventry: Queen's saddle-cloth embroidered and jewelled.  
1568 Jan 1: from a Frenchman: silk device of Pyramus and Thisbe.  
1569 July 1: from Queen of Scots for Duke of Norfolk: embroidered cushion.
- 1570 June 28: from Queen of Scots: needlework. (*Bishop of Ross*).  
1571 July 24: Queen keeps 'necessities for her needlework'.  
1573 Dec 19: Queen's embroidered gown.  
1574 May 22: from Queen of Scots: crimson satin skirt.  
1575 Jan 1: from Mrs Dane: embroidered cushion.  
Jan 1: from William Huggins: embroidered sweet bag.  
Jan 6: Revels payments for masque: embroidered hat-bands.  
March 11: from Queen of Scots: 'three little night coffers'.  
1577 Dec 13: Francis Drake had an embroidered cap and scarf.  
1579 Jan 1: from Thomas Lichfield: lute with embroidered case.  
March, end: from Duchess of Alva: needlework. (*Mendoza*).  
May 10: marriage gift to Elizabeth Knollys: embroidered kirtle.
- 1581 Jan 1: from Countess of Bedford: embroidered cushion.  
Nov 20: from Duchess of Alva: needlework. (*Mendoza*).  
Dec 24: Master of Revels to retain embroiderers.  
1581 end: New Testament with binding embroidered by Queen.  
1582 Jan 1: from Countess of Bedford: embroidered chair.  
1583 Jan 13: Windsor: embroiderer worked on Garter insignia.
- 1592 Jan 1: from 'Bess of Hardwick': embroidered gown.  
Aug 12: Bisham entertainment: dialogue with Pan about samplers.  
1597 Jan 1: from Sir Thomas Gerard: embroidered muff.  
1598 Feb 27: Maid of Honour's embroidered gown. (*Whyte*).  
1599 July 14: warrant for embroidering coats with 'E.R'.
- 1600 Jan 1: from Francis Bacon: embroidered petticoat.  
Feb 26: Sir Robert Cecil requires Lady Scudamore with needle and thread.  
1603 end: Maid of Honour sewed sonnet on sampler (quoted).

### **Enclosures.**

- 1576 May 10: protests at Sir Thomas Gresham's, Osterley.  
*See also: 'Miscellaneous': Osterley: Protests over enclosures.*  
Sept 9: Woodstock tenants' complaints to Queen in person.
- 1579 March 30: labourers indicted for breaking Earl of Warwick's fences.  
April 23: uproar at Whitehall over Warwick's enclosures, and sequel.
- 1585 Nov 30: Queen's comment on Earl of Shrewsbury's enclosures. (*Copley*).



**Entertainments and civic receptions for the Queen.**

- 1558** Nov 28: City of London: Queen's ceremonial entrance.
- 1559** Jan 14: Pre-Coronation entry to London: full description.
- 1559** Aug 5-10: Nonsuch, Surrey: Earl of Arundel.  
Aug 6: banquet; masque, music.  
Aug 7: hunting, coursing; a play.
- 1564** Aug 5-10: Cambridge University; Queen stayed at King's College.  
Aug 5: ceremonial entrance to town; oration, gifts; service in King's.  
Aug 6: Queen at morning and evening services, and at Latin play.  
Aug 7: Queen at disputations, and at Latin play.  
Aug 8: Queen at English play.  
Aug 9: Queen visited colleges; at disputations; made oration.  
Aug 10: ceremonial departure.  
Aug 10: Hinchingsbrooke, Hunts: masque by Cambridge students.
- 1565** March 2: York House: Sir Nicholas Bacon: Latin play; masques.  
**1565** July 16: Durham House, Strand: dancing; tourney; masques.
- 1566** July 1: Bermondsey, Surrey: Earl of Sussex: masque; tourney.
- 1566** Aug 17-19: Coventry, Warwickshire.  
Aug 17: ceremonial entrance; oration, gift; four pageants.
- 1566** Aug 19-21: Kenilworth Castle, Warwicks: Earl of Leicester.  
Feasting and 'triumphs'.
- 1566** Aug 31-Sept 6: Oxford University: Queen stayed at Christ Church.  
Aug 31: ceremonial entrance; several orations.  
Sept 1: Queen heard boy's oration; attended Latin play.  
Sept 2: Queen at English play.  
Sept 3: Queen at disputations.  
Sept 4: Queen at disputations, and at English play.  
Sept 5: Queen at disputations, and at Latin play.  
Sept 6: ceremonial departure.
- 1568** Aug 25: Buckingham. Ceremonial arrival and departure.
- 1571** Aug 27: Saffron Walden, Essex. Ceremonial reception.
- 1572** Aug 11: Warwick. Ceremonial arrival at town and castle.  
Aug 17: Warwick Castle: assault on 'forts', and fireworks.
- 1573** July 21/24: Orpington, Kent; Sir Percival Hart.  
Imitation sea conflict; Queen re-named house.
- 1573** Aug 31-Sept 3: Sandwich, Kent.  
Aug 31: ceremonial entrance; gun salute; oration; gifts.  
Sept 1: Queen watched mock assault on fort beside harbour.  
Sept 2: local women made banquet for Queen; oration; gift.  
Sept 3: children spinning; gun salute.
- 1573** Sept 3: Canterbury, Kent. On arrival: service in Cathedral.  
Sept 7: at Archbishop's Palace: dinner for Queen and French; music; gifts.

**1574** Aug 3: Burford, Oxon: Queen received by Bailiffs and Burgesses.  
**1574** Aug 14-21: Bristol.  
 Aug 14: ceremonial entrance; oration; gift; speeches by boys; gun salute.  
 Aug 15: cathedral service.  
 Aug 16-18: mock battle before the Queen over three days.  
 Aug 21: speech of 'Doleful Adieu'; departure.

**1575** July 9-27: Kenilworth Castle; Earl of Leicester.  
 July 9: speeches by: a Sybil; a Porter; Lady of the Lake;  
 many gifts displayed on posts; music; fireworks.  
 July 10: music, dancing, fireworks.  
 July 11: hunting; speeches by a Savage Man and Echo.  
 July 12: music, dancing. July 13: hunting.  
 July 14: bear-baiting; Italian acrobat; fireworks.  
 July 17: bride-ale; show by Coventry men; play.  
 July 18: hunting; Triton, Lady of the Lake, Arion.  
 July 19: Coventry show repeated.  
 July 20: show of Goddesses and Nymphs prepared, but not played.  
 July 21/26: Tournament.  
 July 27: farewell by Sylvanus as the Queen rode away.

**1575** Aug 8: Stafford: gifts from Bailiffs; oration.  
**1575** Aug 13-20: Worcester.  
 Aug 13: ceremonial entrance; oration; gift; two pageants with speeches  
 by boys; cathedral service and gift.  
 Aug 14: cathedral service.  
 Aug 16: dinner at Hindlip.  
 Aug 18: hunting at Hallow Park.  
 Aug 20: ceremonial departure.

**1575** Aug 29-Oct 4: Woodstock, Oxon; Sir Henry Lee, Lieutenant.  
 Sept 4/10: Tale by Hemetes, a hermit; banquet; Fairy Queen;  
 nosegays with posies for Queen and all her ladies; Song in the Oak.  
 Sept 20: 'comedy': debate in verse.

**1578** May 13-16: Wanstead, Essex; Earl of Leicester.  
 May 14/15: 'The Lady of May' entertainment by Philip Sidney.

**1578** July 26: Saffron Walden, Essex. Ceremonial reception.  
 July 27: Audley End, Saffron Walden.  
 Cambridge University representatives met the Queen: oration and gifts.  
**1578** Aug 11-14: Kenninghall, Norfolk: Earl of Surrey.  
 'great entertainment'; speeches and 'device' in park.

**1578** Aug 16-22: Norwich.  
 Aug 16: ceremonial entrance; oration, gift; two pageants; music.  
 Aug 18: Mercury's speech to the Queen.  
 Aug 19: 'Show of Chastity'; hunting; evening: oration and gift.  
 Aug 20: show prepared, prevented by bad weather; evening: oration.  
 Aug 21: two shows prepared, prevented by bad weather;  
 evening: masque of Gods and Goddesses.  
 Aug 22: show of Water-Nymphs at departure.

**1579** Sept 15-21: New Hall, Boreham, Essex; Earl of Sussex.  
 Sept 15: musicians; speech by Jupiter.  
 Sept 16: tournament.  
 Sept 17: hunting, and gift.

**1591** May 10-20: Theobalds, Herts; Lord Burghley.  
 May 10: Hermit's welcoming speech; 'writ' from Queen.  
 May 11/19: Gardener's speech; Molecatcher's speech.

**1591** July 1?: Heneage House, London; Sir Thomas Heneage.  
 Pedlar's Tale. *See also: 'Miscellaneous': Heneage House.*

**1591** Aug 14-20: Cowdray, Sussex; Viscount Montagu.  
 Aug 14: Porter's welcoming speech; Aug 16: hunting, to music.  
 Aug 17: Easebourne: Pilgrim's and Wild Man's speeches.  
 Aug 18: Angler's and Fisherman's speeches, song.  
 Aug 19: country dancing.

**1591** Sept 20-23: Elvetham, Hants; Earl of Hertford.  
 Sept 20: Poet's welcoming speech; song by six Virgins; evening 'consort'.  
 Sept 21: water sports; consorted music; Scottish jigs; lute songs.  
 Sept 22: Three Men's song; 'board and cord' game; fireworks; banquet.  
 Sept 23: music, dancing, songs; Poet's speech and song at departure.

**1592** Aug 12-14: Bisham, Berks; Lady Russell.  
 Aug 12: Dialogue by Wild Man, Pan, two Virgins, Ceres.  
**1592** Aug 26-29: Ramsbury, Wilts; Earl of Pembroke.  
 Verse dialogue between two Shepherds.

**1592** Sept 9-14: Sudeley, Gloucs; Lord Chandos.  
 Sept 9: Shepherd's speech, gift.  
 Sept 10: Apollo, Daphne, and a Shepherd.  
 Sept 13: entertainment described; prevented by bad weather.

**1592** Sept 18: Woodstock, Oxon; Sir Henry Lee, Lieutenant.  
 Verses presented by Thomas Churchyard.  
**1592** Sept 20: Ditchley, Oxon; Sir Henry Lee.  
 morning: knights, ladies, a page; afternoon: songs by ladies.  
 Sept 21: Ditchley: chaplain's oration; Loricus's 'will'.

**1592** Sept 22-28: Oxford University: Queen stayed at Christ Church.  
 Sept 22: ceremonial entrance; orations, gift.  
 Sept 23: Queen at disputations.  
 Sept 24: Queen at sermon; at Latin play.  
 Sept 26: Queen heard oration; at Latin play.  
 Sept 27: Queen at disputations.  
 Sept 28: orations by and to Queen; departure.

**1592** Sept 28-Oct 2: Rycote, Oxon; Lord Norris.  
 Sept 28: speech by Lord Norris on arrival, gift.  
 Oct 1: letters and gifts from four absent sons.  
 Oct 2: letter and gift from absent daughter.

**1594** June 13-25: Theobalds, Herts; Lord Burghley. Hermit's oration, gifts.

**1595** Dec 11: Kew, Surrey; Sir John Puckering: numerous gifts.

**1598** Sept 12-13: Mitcham, Surrey; Dr Julius Caesar.  
 Sept 12: speech at delivering of petition.  
 Sept 13: dialogue between Poet, Painter, Musician. Greek song; gifts.  
 Dr Caesar's expenses for the Queen's visit.

**1599** July 27: Wimbledon, Surrey; Thomas Cecil 2nd Lord Burghley.  
Porter's welcoming speech.

**1600** c.Dec 10: Baynard's Castle, London; Sir Robert Sidney.  
Dancing, music; gifts; feats of horsemanship.

**1602** July 28-29: Chiswick, Middlesex; Sir William Russell.  
July 28: Angler's speech of greeting.  
July 29: Angler's speech at departure.

**1602** July 31-Aug 3: Harefield, Middlesex; Sir Thomas Egerton.  
July 31: Dialogue between Bailiff and Dairy-maid; gift.  
Dialogue between Place and Time; gift.  
Aug 1: Lottery, with gifts for the Queen and her ladies.  
Aug 2: Petition of St Swithin; gifts.  
Aug 3: Farewell speech by Place; gifts.  
Sir Thomas Egerton's expenses for the Queen's visit.  
Aug 14: description of the entertainment.

**1602** Dec 6: Cecil House, Strand; Sir Robert Cecil.  
Dialogue between Wife, Widow, and Maid.  
Dialogue between Gentleman Usher and a Post; gifts.  
Dec 7,8,9,15: descriptions of the entertainment.

### **Fairs.**

Cambridge: Stourbridge Fair: 1578 Sept 3: Lord North paid for pewter.  
Chesterfield Fair, Derbyshire: 1582 Aug 29: Earl of Shrewsbury's reference.  
Cobham Fair, Surrey: 1578 Nov 16: to be deferred for fear of plague.  
Frankfurt Fair, Germany: 1579 May 4: John Sturm's books at.  
London: Bartholomew Fair: 1584 Oct 18: visited by Lupold von Wedel;  
1585 July 7: thieves resort to; 1598 Aug 21: visited by Paul Hentzner.  
Norwich: St John's Day Fair (June 24): 1570 July 1: plot for uprising there.  
Thame Fair, Oxon: 1592 Sept 17: to be deferred for fear of plague.  
Woodstock Fair, Oxon: 1575 Sept 15: Proclamation, during plague.

### **Fencing.**

*See also: 'Miscellaneous': Challenges by Masters of Defence.*

**1561** Feb 17: Challenge by Masters of Defence, Whitehall.  
Feb 18: Challenge, second day; a Master fatally injured.

**1566** Feb 12: Proclamation regulating fencing schools (quoted).

**1567** July 23: Earl of Oxford killed a cook whilst fencing.

**1571** June 18: Master of Defence came prepared for trial by single combat.

**1577** Nov 10: friar goes to fencing schools. (*Fleetwood*).

**1581** May/June: Whitehall tilt-yard prepared for fencers.

**1594** Nov 19: Saviolo's book on fencing.

**1601** end: Jonson's *Cynthia's Revels* has a parody on Masters of Defence.

**Finance: loans, pawned goods, ransoms, rent, sales, etc.**

*See also: Coins and Coinage; Finance: pensions and gratuities.*

**1558** Nov 20: Thomas Gresham, financial agent, at Hatfield.

Dec 1: Cardinal Pole's plate; Dec 8: purchased.

**1559** June 7: Lord Howard sold flagons to Queen.

**1560** May 3: German Agent at Whitehall to negotiate loan for Queen.

May 12: Gresham's letter; Queen's gifts for prolonging repayment.

**1561** April 28: Randolph's expenses as Agent in Scotland.

**1563** Oct 3: Gresham's complaint over his allowance, £1 daily.

**1564** April 12: Treaty: King of France to pay 100,000 French crowns.

May 15: Ambassador Throckmorton paid for jewellery for the Queen.

May 25: at Calais Somers received 60,000 crowns; and also June 1.

**1565** Sept 12: Queen will send Earl of Bedford £3000.

Oct 11: Robert Melville took £2000 to rebel Scottish lords.

**1567** July 1: Francis Agard took £20,000 to Ireland.

**1568** May 2: Queen of Scots' rings brought to London for sale.

May 15: Queen Elizabeth bought the rings.

May 21: Catherine de Medici wishes Elizabeth to keep the rings.

Oct 6: Prince of Condé's envoy Cavaignes requested a loan.

Nov 6: Queen loaned £20,000 to Cavaignes and Cardinal de Châtillon.

**1569** Jan 18: Regent Moray had £5000 loan.

May 23: Cardinal de Châtillon borrowed 2000 crowns in London.

July 7: Queen of Navarre's jewels brought to London.

July 19: Navarre rings sent to borrow money on them.

July 24: Master of Savoy Hospital converted money to his own use.

July 26: Navarre jewels brought to Richmond to show to Queen.

July 27: negotiations over raising money on the jewels.

Aug 3: Queen received jewels as pledge for £20,000.

Sept 5: goldsmiths have valued the jewels.

Sept 14: Queen denied lending money on the jewels.

Oct 24: the jewels were pawned for 60,000 crowns.

**1570** Jan 18: Queen gave Count Palatine's secretary 30,000 crowns.

March 15: Earl of Sussex took £20,000 to York.

Aug 1: Count Palatine's envoy asked for loan of 400,000 crowns.

Oct 17: St Leger requires money for Irish prisoners in his custody.

**1571** Jan 23: Royal Exchange visited and named by Queen.

**1572** July 21: auction of goods 'by candle'.

Aug 22: at York: Earl of Northumberland executed, after £2000 paid.

Nov 4: Flemish envoy to take 20,000 crowns.

**1573** June 11: Dutch offered 800,000 or more crowns yearly.

July 3: Frenchman took 2000 crowns to Queen of Scots.

July 24: Knole: Lennard to Hunsdon, to rescind purchase of Sevenoaks.

Aug 3: Mayfield: Inventory of Sir Thomas Gresham's house.

**1574** Aug 21: Bristol Chamberlains' receipts for sale of canvas.

**1575** June 8: Daniel Rogers: charges and expenses.

June 10: William Melville to take a loan to Prince of Condé.

July 1: money taken to Prince of Condé.

Nov 20: Bishop of Ely's Holborn house leased by Christopher Hatton.

**1576** Feb 25: Dr Furstemburg's letter to Walsingham.  
 June 11: loan sought in Germany.  
 Nov 4: Baron D'Aubigny comes for a loan; Nov 11: refused.  
 Dec 15: Dutch envoy comes for a loan; Dec 18: granted.

**1577** June 1: Sir Henry Sidney to have £15,000 for Ireland and 3 ships.  
 July 30: Duke Casimir to have £20,000 loan.  
 Sept 27: Marquis of Havrech asks for £100,000 loan; Sept 28: granted.

**1578** April 19: Marquis of Havrech received £5000.  
 May 20: at Antwerp William Davison received £20,000 for Duke Casimir.  
 July 18: Queen refuses to lend Dutch any more.

**1579** May 25: Davison brought jewels pawned by the Dutch.  
 Sept 17: Navarre jewels to be sold.

**1580** Feb 28: Dutch sent coffer of silver and jewels as security for loan.  
 Oct 16: some of Francis Drake's treasure brought to court.  
 Oct 23: Mendoza's letter, concerning Drake's treasure.  
 Oct 24: Queen's orders as to bullion; Oct 30: further orders.  
 Dec 24: Drake's treasure brought to Tower of London.

**1581** Aug 24: Don Antonio unable to repay loan; Queen kept a diamond.  
 Aug 29: Queen loaned Duke of Alençon 50,000 crowns.  
 Sept 2: Don Antonio presses to have his diamond.  
 September, end: King of Navarre's Ambassador had 50,000 crowns.  
 Oct 9: Queen again loaned Alençon 50,000 crowns.  
 Dec 19: Queen to loan Alençon 200,000 crowns.

**1582** Feb 9: Queen presses Dutch to repay £40,000.  
 April 25: Queen sent Alençon £15,000 brought from the Tower.  
 Nov 13: Geneva requests a loan or other assistance.

**1583** Feb 22: Gabriel Strozzi offers financial 'device' to Queen.  
 March 28: Walsingham gives the Queen's response to Strozzi.  
 April 7: Alençon asks for £25,000 (refused).  
 April 15: Piero Strozzi is coming to England.

**1584** May 22: Carezone's Memorial on how Dutch can pay their debts.

**1585** June 17: loan denied to Navarre Ambassador.  
 July 2,3: conditions for a loan to Navarre.  
 Oct 12: Lord Talbot to receive £1000 from father towards his debts.

**1586** Jan 14: De Quiry had been denied a loan for Navarre.  
 Oct 12: Thomas Wilkes took £30,000 for English forces in Holland.

**1587** Jan 27: Dutch Deputies requested £60,000 loan: refused.  
 March, end: Casimir's envoy came for money.  
 April 10: Casimir to be refused. (*Walsingham*).  
 May 10: Burghley's explanation to Casimir.  
 June 12: Ark *Ralegh* had been sold for £5000.  
 July 19: Edmund Hunt brought account books to Theobalds.  
 July 20: Hunt's note of Dutch States' debt: £46,000.  
 July 24: Queen perused account books.  
 Aug 7: John Holles needs £10 from his father.

**1589** Feb 26: Milward failed to obtain £100,000 loan for Queen.  
March 27: Scottish envoy came for money for King James.  
April 8: Essex's debts caused him to leave secretly for Portugal.  
June 12: De Buhy was refused a loan; sequel: June 26.  
Aug 3: seditious words complaining of taxation.  
Aug 25: Queen sent men and a large loan to France.  
Sept 8: Queen will allow £2000 for King James's marriage.  
Sept 27: James failed to pay for plate and silks.  
Oct 12: Burghley will pay £2000 for King James.  
Oct 24: Colville took £1000 for James; £2000 allowed to merchants.  
Nov 7: French envoys thanked Queen for £15,000 loan.

**1590** May 16: French envoy came for further loan.  
June 21: Queen gave Scottish Ambassadors £500.  
Nov 22: Viscount Turenne to have £30,000.

**1591** Nov 29: Lord Chancellor Hatton had debts of £70,000.

**1592** Feb 19: Queen unable to be 'housewife for all the world'.

**1593** Feb 18: Lord Vaux has pawned his Parliament robes.  
March 25: offer to Queen of £80,000 for captured pepper.  
April 9: Philip Henslowe lent money on pawned Maundy cloth.  
Oct 28: Earl of Shrewsbury needs a loan from Horatio Palavicino.  
Dec 7: Burghley criticises Dutch for borrowing money.

**1594** Jan 23: Earl of Shrewsbury still needs a loan from Palavicino.  
June 30: Ubaldini's memorial to Queen on methods of taxation.

**1595** Feb 14: French Ambassador had pawned the Queen's present.  
Sept 29: Richard Robinson's earnings from his books.  
Oct 17: fees for offices held by Sir Thomas Heneage, deceased.  
Oct 29: furnishings for Sir Robert Sidney's rented London house.

**1596** May 7: loan to French of £6000; May 9: insufficient.  
Sept 6: Dutch Deputies will offer to repay the Queen.  
Sept 30: Dutch offer a total of £1,200,000. (*Wilkes*).

**1597** April 13: Sir Thomas Sherley imprisoned for debts to the Crown.  
May 22: Queen's complaint of 'unnecessary charges' by Governors.  
Sept 10: Sir Robert Carey to have £500 out of the Exchequer.  
Sept 23: Governor of Dunkirk captured; held for ransom.  
Christmas: Earl of Shrewsbury's £30 'loan' for Middle Temple Revels.  
Dec 26: Governor of Dunkirk ransomed (in 1599). (*Whyte*).

**1598** Aug 1: Dutch to pay back £800,000 in instalments.  
Dec 20: Danes promise to restore 40,000 dollars. (*Chamberlain*).

**1599** Jan 3: Essex has £12,000 to raise horsemen for Ireland.  
Nov 26: fishmonger pawned a gold ring.

**1600** May 3: Earl of Cumberland's expenses for proposed voyage.  
Aug 7: Cofferer has £40,000 per annum, insufficient.  
Sept 22: Essex's 'farm of sweet wines' is to expire; and Oct 3.  
Oct 30: Essex has 'lost the farm'; Nov 2: 'farm' in Billingsley's hands.  
Nov 13: Ludovic Bryskett to have £100 for debts, and £100 per annum.

**1602** July 25: Lord Eure's fear of costly embassy; Robert Cecil's reply.

**Finance: pensions and gratuities.**

- 1559** Oct 10: Levina Teerlinc: £40 annuity.  
Oct 20: Count Mansfield: 2000 crowns pension.
- 1560** Feb 17: Guido Cavalcanti: £100 pension.  
Feb 28: Otto Duke of Brunswick: £375 pension to be continued.  
Aug 4: Duke of Cleves is a pensioner of the Queen.  
Aug 27: John Somers has £20 annuity.  
Aug 27: Sir James Croft has a pension from King of Spain.
- 1562** May 25: Portuguese envoy offers Sir William Cecil a pension.  
July 4: Count Waldeck has 800 crowns pension.
- 1564** April 13: Count John of Emden had pension, 3000 crowns.  
July 3: Count John accepts reduced pension, 2000 crowns.
- 1565** Nov 23: Lady Cecilia of Sweden to have pension; also Dec 11.  
1565 end: Aconcio had £60 annuity (from 1560).
- 1568** Oct 9: Cardinal de Châtillon has £100 a month.
- 1570** March 23: Countess of Westmorland granted annual pension (1571).
- 1571** April 13: Alençon wants £60,000 pension for life, after marriage.
- 1576** June 11: Dr Furstemburg to have a pension.
- 1579** July 24: Ralph Andrews, injured bargeman, to have annuity, £6.1s8d.
- 1581** Jan 6: Thomas Randolph took £1000 for King James.  
March 18: Robert Bowes took £3000 to Scotland.
- 1582** Jan 6: payment of £5000 for King James.  
June 7: Lord John and Lord Claud Hamilton's pensions.  
June 22: George Zolcher wishes for a pension.  
Oct 21: Spanish pension for Lord Henry Howard. (*Mendoza*).  
Dec 3: French envoy brings four blank grants of pensions. (*Mendoza*).  
Dec 6: Queen gave pension to Richard Zouche, now dead.
- 1583** March 18: Bowes has £3000 for King James.  
Sept 30: Bowes has £1000 for King James.
- 1584** April 18: payment of £2000 to King James.
- 1585** Dec 5: Earl of Hertford could give Frances Howard a pension.
- 1586** March 19: King James expects a pension. (*Milles*).  
March 19: Queen will allow James £4000. (*Walsingham*).  
May 1: Don Antonio's pension to be 8000 crowns.  
June 26: Earl of Oxford granted £1000 per annum for life.  
July 6: Treaty of Berwick: annual gratuity for King James. (£4000 in 1586).  
July 22: Thomas Phillips, decipherer, has pension, 100 marks, later 400.



**1587** March 22: Barnaby Rich has pension, 2s6d per day.  
 Nov 8: servant of Courcelles has a crown a day.

**1588** Jan 2: King James to be offered £6000 pension.  
 April 26: Dutchman to have 3s a day annuity.  
 June 30: Queen sent King James £2000 (and in September £3000).

**1589** May 3: Laird of Weemys took £3000 for King James.

**1590** Jan 23: Edmund Spenser granted £50 annuity (in 1591).  
 March 15: Don Antonio has £100 per month.  
 July 5: John Carmichael took £3000 for King James.

**1591** Jan 14: Lord Bourke to have £200 annuity.  
 June 30: Thomas Foulis took £4000 for King James.  
 July, end: Emery Molyneux, maker of globes, had annuity.

**1592** July 18: James Hudson had £2000 for King James.

**1593** June 13: Standen had pensions from King Philip, and the Queen.  
 July 15: Melville had £2000 for King James, and £2000 for merchants.  
 Aug 6: Swiss student at Cambridge to have £10 annuity.  
 Nov 17: Thomas Churchyard's pension: his rhyme, described by Standen;  
 the rhyme later attributed to Edmund Spenser.

**1594** Feb 25: John Daniell received £40 pension (in 1595).  
 July 2: David Foulis took £4000 for King James's gratuity.  
 Nov 10: Sir Richard Cockburn took £2000 for James (an advance for 1595).

**1595** April 10: Lady Margaret Neville to have £40 pension.  
 Aug 22: David Foulis took £3000 for King James's gratuity.

**1596** July 23: Sir Francis Knollys had £40 annuity since 1559.  
 July 23: Lady Hunsdon, widow, to have £200 annuity.  
 Sept 3: Countess of Kent, widow, to have £100 annuity.  
 Sept 24: Queen to reduce King James's 1596 gratuity to £2000.

**1597** May 15: Countess of Desmond, widow, has had a pension.  
 Aug 1: Countess of Kildare, widow, to have £200 annuity.

**1598** Jan 4: Queen's anger at King James's complaints about gratuity.  
 Jan 16: Lady Burgh, widow, to have £400 annuity.  
 May 3: Edward Bruce took £3000 for James's 1597 gratuity.  
 Dec 15: David Foulis took £3000 for James's 1598 gratuity.

**1600** Feb 11: Kemp received 40s annuity from Mayor of Norwich (March 8).  
 Feb 22: James Sempill took £3000 for King James's 1599 gratuity.  
 Sept 30: new Earl of Desmond has £500 pension.

**1601** May 11: King James's gratuity to be £5000 a year.  
 Oct 26: David Foulis received £2000 for James.

**1602** Feb 3: for King James £3000 gratuity (second part of 1601 gratuity).  
 July 8: Roger Aston took £2500 for James.

**Fires and fireworks.**

*November 17: Accession Day.*

- 1558 Nov 17: Accession celebration bonfires, London.  
1559 May 1: fireworks during 'Maying', Westminster; accident.  
June 24: Midsummer bonfire custom at court.  
July 3: fireworks at Queen's visit to *Elizabeth Jonas*.  
1560 Aug 7: Sutton manor-house burnt.  
1561 June 4: St Paul's struck by lightning and set on fire.  
June 16: repairs to St Paul's to be done.  
1564 See '*Proposed Progresses*': 1564: Windsor to Kenilworth.
- 1566 Sept 4: at Oxford play, 'funeral fire'.  
1568 Nov 16: Queen's letter accidentally burnt.
- 1571 Nov 8: Council order for bonfires after victory at Lepanto.  
Nov 10: bonfires were made (on Nov 9).  
1572 Aug 17: Warwick Castle: fireworks, which caused fire in the town.  
Aug 18: Kenilworth: Earl of Leicester bought material for fireworks.  
1575 July 9: Kenilworth: fireworks at Queen's arrival, and July 10,14.  
1576 Nov 17: Liverpool: Accession Day bonfires.  
1577 Nov 17: Bristol: Accession Day bonfires.
- 1583 Feb 3: Swedish cipher accidentally burnt.  
1586: celebration bonfires after discovery of Babington Plot:  
Aug 15: London streets; Lambeth; Aug 31: York.  
Nov 17: Maidstone: Accession Day fireworks.  
Bonfires after Proclamation of Sentence on Queen of Scots:  
Dec 6: London; Dec 17: Shrewsbury.  
1587 Feb 9: London bonfires after execution of Queen of Scots.  
1588 July 19: beacons lit after Armada sighted.  
1589 Nov 17: Cambridge: Accession Day bonfires in St John's College.
- 1590 Nov 17: Bristol Chamberlains made payments for a bonfire.  
Nov 17: Oxford Chamberlains paid for a fire and coals.  
1591 Jan 13: Sheffield: accidental deaths after trees burnt down.  
Aug 27: Portsmouth: fire near Queen's house. (*Cecil to Hatton*).  
Sept 22: Elvetham entertainment: fireworks.  
Nov 17: Bristol and Oxford Chamberlains paid for bonfires.  
1592 July 31: Nonsuch Palace: fire precautions.  
1593 July 15: *in France*: bonfires for joy after King went to Mass.  
1594 Feb 5: Irishman made poisonous wildfire.
- 1595 July 23: Cornwall: Spaniards burnt towns and villages.  
July 26: comment; national collection for Cornwall.  
Nov 17: Bristol: Accession Day bonfire.
- 1596 Aug 8: celebrations for Sack of Cadiz: St Botolph Bishopsgate fire.  
Aug 29: bonfires for Treaty of Greenwich. (*Foreign eye-witness*).  
September, end: Eltham Palace: fire precautions.  
Nov 17: Oxford: Accession Day bonfire.  
1597 Nov 17: Bristol: Accession Day bonfire.
- 1601 Sept 16: Basingstoke town on fire; collection ordered.  
Nov 17: Oxford: Accession Day bonfire.  
1602 Jan 20: fires celebrating victory at Kinsale.  
Nov 17: Dover: Accession Day bonfire.

### **Fish, Fishing, Fisheries.**

- 1568 Aug 8: Sir Henry Sidney fished at Kenilworth.  
1569 July 22/27: Duke of Norfolk: Leicester at 'fishing draught'.  
1578 Aug 27: at Norwich: man whipped for stealing fish.  
1579 Feb 11: fish in Westminster Hall after snow thawed.  
1581 Jan 1: *Politique Platt*: tract on fishing trade.  
1585 April 29: Beddington: Earl of Leicester went fishing.  
1586 June 25: fisherman presented sturgeon to Queen.  
1588 March 22: porpoises in River Thames beside court.  
1589 July 6: fish for Queen stolen on the way.  
1591 Aug 18: Cowdray fish-pond: fishermen's speeches to Queen.  
1599 April 15: Danish Ambassador's requests over English fishing.  
April 19: special Ambassador sent to Denmark concerning fishing.  
1602 July 28,29: Chiswick, Angler's speeches to the Queen.

### **Food and drink.**

*See also: Cooks and kitchens. Also: 'Court': Royal Household Orders, including 1599: Orders for supplying French wines to the Royal Household. Also: 'Proposed progresses': 1562: Nottingham; York; 1564: to Kenilworth; 1585: Leicester, York.*

- 1559 Jan 15: Feast after Coronation described.  
July 2: Greenwich Muster: payments by Stationers; Vintners.
- 1560 April 10: Livery Company payments after fetching Easter wyth.  
July 21: Mercers' Company supper: salmon and venison.  
July 24: Queen's dinner at Lambeth to be 'of her provision'.  
July 30: Kew: Lord Robert Dudley's banquet for Queen.  
Nov 27: Eltham: Dudley's banquet for Queen.
- 1561 July 22: Ingatestone, list of provisions, and rewards to bringers.  
1564 Aug 10: Cambridge Treasurers' payments (note).  
1565 March 6: Spanish Ambassador described food at court.  
1567 Jan 1: from Master Cook Webster: chessboard of sugar.  
1568 September, end: Cardinal's expenses for one day at Sheen.  
1569 May 23: Cardinal's casks of white and claret wine.  
Sept 5: Bishop Grindal's grapes for the Queen.
- 1571 Jan 23: Carpenters' Company dinner.  
July 24: Queen's gift of apricots.  
1572 May 1: Greenwich Muster: Founders' Company's payments.
- 1573 Aug 25: Dover: sweetmeats and fruit for Queen.  
Sept 2: Sandwich: local women's banquet for Queen.  
Sept 7: Canterbury: Archbishop's dinner for Queen.  
Nov 17: Oxford: food and drink on Accession Day.  
Nov 22: two men to go to France for wines for Queen.  
Nov 30: wine to be brought from Bordeaux. (*La Mothe*).
- 1574 Jan 1: Revels paid Grocer for goods for masque of Wild Men.  
Aug 7: at St Paul's Obsequies: food provided.  
Sept 11: Gloucester payments for 'eating of' deer sent by Queen.  
Nov 17: Oxford: food and drink on Accession Day.  
Christmas: 'boiling of brawns'.

**1575** June 28: Grafton: beer too strong for Queen and courtiers.  
 July 9: Kenilworth: gifts of food and drink set on several posts.  
 July 16: Kenilworth: Sir Henry Sidney gave oxen, etc. to Earl of Leicester.  
 July 24: Kenilworth: large amounts of food and drink consumed.

**1577** May 22: Gorhambury: detailed list of food and drink.  
 June 25: Queen's jocular letter to Earl and Countess of Shrewsbury for 'diet' for the Earls of Leicester and Warwick.  
 July 31: Lord Burghley's routine for taking the waters at Buxton.

**1578** Sept 2: Kirtling: dinner for Queen, list of provisions.  
 Sept 3: Kirtling: list of Lord North's provisions.

**1580** Nov 17: Allhallows Staining: legs of mutton for ringers.

**1581** April 25: Whitehall dinner (similar to Sept 1578, Kirtling).

**1582** Jan 1: from Master Cook Smithson: marzipan.  
 Feb 12: Earl of Leicester took 'beefs' and 'muttons' to Flanders.

**1583** May 24: messenger brought *confitures* from France.  
 May 27: Theobalds: provisions for Queen's visit.  
 July 6: food and drink for Alasco in Kent.

**1584** Jan 1: from Serjeant of Pastry: quince-pie with ER.  
 Oct 17: Leicester and the Queen received dried peaches.

**1585** April 23: after Garter service: a 'voidy' of sweetmeats.  
 May 18: Greenwich Muster: Livery Companies paid for food and drink: Carpenters; Founders; Grocers.  
 Dec 6: Killigrew's bread and beer for Holland.

**1588** July 24: Brewers shipped beer down to Tilbury Camp.  
 Aug 8: Camp had 'victualling booths'. (*Joyful Song*).

**1589** Jan 1: from Master Cook Smithson: marzipan with St George.  
 March 8: list of Purveyors.

**1591** May 20: Theobalds: detailed list of food and drink.  
 Sept 22: Elvetham: evening banquet of 1000 dishes; list of sugar-work dishes.

**1593** April 4: provisions for the court, from Surrey.  
 May 22: provisions for the court, from Wiltshire.

**1594** Aug 14: memo for Queen's visit to Kew, including food.

**1595** April 17: Maundy: gifts of fish, loaves, wine.

**1598** Sept 13: Mitcham: detailed list of provisions for Queen's visit.

**1599** Jan 1: from Master Cook Cordell: marzipan with Queen's Arms.

**1601** Feb 3: Earl of Rutland's dinner for Rohan brothers.

**1602** Aug 3: Harefield: detailed list of provisions for Queen's visit.  
*See also: 'Miscellaneous': Harefield presents for the Queen's hosts.*

### **Forgeries and Fakes.**

See also: 'Anecdotes' (Ely, Bishop of).

- 1572 Nov 4: Leicester suspects Maisonfleur's letters to be forgeries.
- 1588 May 20: *English Mercurie*. 18th century forgery.
- 1590 Feb 16: alleged forgery by Irish priest of letter from Perrot.
- 1601 Oct 24: Duke of Sully's fabricated description of visit to England.
- 1602 Aug 3: Harefield: Mainwaring's account. 19th century forgery.

### **Forts and fortifications.**

- 1560 Aug 10: Italian engineer, John Portinari, at Portsmouth.
- 1562 April 5: Bulwarks at Berwick to be named by Queen.
- Nov 17: Portinari going to Le Havre; Dec 4: sent back to Queen.
- 1563 May 18: Portinari at Le Havre. (*Earl of Warwick*).
- June 1: Italian engineer, Meleorino Ubaldino.
- June 13: Queen sent Knollys to report on fortifications.
- June 24: Paulet wants payment for the Italian engineers.
- June 29: Portinari and Ubaldino. (*Privy Council*).
- July 16: Ubaldino at court with the Queen.
- 1570 Jan 30: Leicester went to fortify Kenilworth. (*De Spes*).
- 1572 July 16: Portinari at Havering with the Queen.
- 1585 Nov 27: Queen at conference on Portsmouth fortifications.
- 1591 Aug 26: Portsmouth: work on defences.
- Aug 27: Queen was 'upon the top of all her platforms'.
- Sept 9: Queen to Earl of Cumberland, after 'viewing our fortifications'.
- 1597 end: Ive: *Practice of Fortification*, dedicated to Queen.

### Forts: mock forts.

- 1572 Aug 17: Warwick: mock assault on fort beside castle.
- 1573 Sept 1: Sandwich: mock assault on fort beside harbour.
- 1574 Aug 16-18: Bristol: mock assaults on two forts.
- 1581 May 15-16: Whitehall Tilt: 'Fortress of Perfect Beauty'.

### **Gambling.**

See also: *Sports and Pastimes: Card-games*.

- 1559 May 9: wagers on Sir William Pickering marrying the Queen.
- 1560 June 24: Lord Robert Dudley's loss to Duke of Holstein.
- 1569 April 12: wagers on whether Prince of Condé died in battle.
- 1579 May 15: wagers on whether Alençon will come, and on his marriage.
- 1583 Nov 17: Willoughby's payments: lost at shooting (archery).
- 1584 Oct 18: Hampton Court: courtiers played 'for high sums'.
- 1585 April 29: Essex vicar's wager concerning the Queen.
- 1586 May 6: in France: wagers against the Queen's life.
- 1589 May 16: Robert Carey's wager to walk to Berwick in 12 days.
- 1598 Nov 8: Earl of Southampton lost 18,000 crowns at tennis.
- 1603 Jan 17: 'great golden play' at court.

### Gardens, gardeners.

See also: 'Anecdotes' (Carew).

- 1561 March 7: Cecil House, Strand, plans for new garden at.
- 1562 March, end: Duchess of Suffolk paid gardener at court.
- 1564 July 21: Whitehall: purchases for Privy Garden.
- 1565 Oct 29: Nonsuch and gardens described by Venetian traveller.
- 1566 April, end: Hampton Court Pond garden to be altered; and May 3.
- 1568 March 5: *Herbal* dedicated to Queen by Dr Turner.
- 1570 end: *Herbal* dedicated to Queen by L'Obel and Pena.
- 1572 June 7: Whitehall banqueting-house flowers and herbs.
- 1574 July 7: Windsor Castle terrace planted.  
Sept 6: Salisbury: garden at Bishop's Palace described.
- 1575 July 24: Kenilworth garden (note).
- 1578 Jan 1: *Herbal* dedicated to Queen by Henry Lyte.  
1578 end: Henry Goldingham: *The Garden Plot*; verses set in a garden.
- 1580 May 1-14: work on Whitehall Privy Garden, 1580-1581.
- 1581 March 26: banqueting-house has holly, ivy, flowers, herbs, fruits.  
Oct 31: Richmond garden ready for Frenchmen.
- 1583 Jan 31: elms set in St James's Park.  
Feb 28: French gardener to be presented to Queen.  
April 23: French gardener appointed; work at Hampton Court.
- 1586 July 15: Richmond: a new room for herbs.
- 1591 May 11/19: Theobalds: Gardener's speech describing Edmonton garden.  
May 22: Greenwich: painter worked in garden and orchard.
- 1598 May 2: Greenwich: seats in and under mulberry tree.
- 1599 Aug 16: Carew's garden at Beddington described by Baron Waldstein.  
Aug 18: Carew's garden pleased the French Ambassador. (*Whyte*).  
Oct 3: Richmond: four painted arbours.
- 1600 June 20: Whitehall gardens described by Baron Waldstein.

**Gifts to and from the Queen.**

*See also: Alms-giving; Apparel; New Year Gifts.*

*For the many bequests to the Queen see: Wills quoted in the Text.*

*See also 'Authors and Books Index', 'Court'.*

**1558: Gifts to the Queen:**

Dec 28: from Duke of Prussia: falcons.

**1559: Gifts to the Queen:**

Jan 14: at London ceremonial entry: purse with 1000 marks; Bible.

April 10: from King Gustav of Sweden: tapestries and ermine.

April, end: from Lord Robert Dudley: gloves.

Aug 5: from Henry Earl of Arundel: cupboard of plate.

Aug 9: from Earl of Arundel: a gelding.

**1559: Gifts from the Queen:**

Jan 24: christening: Lord Williams' child: gilt cup.

May 28: to French special Ambassadors (two lists of gifts).

June 17: to Thomas Seckford: reward, £60.

**1560: Gifts to the Queen:**

Jan 6: from the Count Rhinegrave: 3 horses.

Sept 4: from Sir William St Loe: a horse.

Christmas: from Duke of Aerschot: a horse; from Duke of Prussia: hawks.

**1560: Gifts from the Queen:**

May 12: to Jasper Schetz: gold chain; 400-500 crowns.

May 27: to a Dutchman, Henvich: £10.

Dec 24: to Scottish Ambassadors: 500 crowns worth of plate.

Christmas: to Duchess of Aerschot: a hackney.

**1561: Gifts to the Queen:**

Sept 9: from Mary Queen of Scots: jewels.

Dec 29: from Duke of Prussia: falcons.

**1561: Gifts from the Queen:**

Jan 6: to Mrs Penne: 60 French crowns, £18.

Jan 25: to Savoy Ambassador, Morette: gold chain.

April 22: christening: Sir William Cecil's son: gilt cup.

March 7: for Conrad Gesner's book: £6.

May 5: to Swedish Ambassador, Burreus: gilt plate, listed.

May 27: christening: Viscount Montagu's daughter: gilt cup.

May, end: to John Tamworth: £100.

June 18: christening: Thomas Copley's son: gilt cup.

June 19: to two Irishmen: collars, coronets, robes.

June 26: christening: Lord Berkeley's child: gilt cup.

July 13: christening: Ipolyta: chain and tablet of gold.

July 16: christening: Sir Gilbert Dethick's son: gilt cup.

July 18: Illyricus's servant: 40 pistolets, £11.13s4d.

July 30: christening: Lord Mountjoy's son: gilt cup.

Sept 9: to Scottish Ambassador, Lethington: gold chain.

Sept 26: christening: Lord Sheffield's daughter: gilt cup.

Nov 24: christening: Thomas Sackville's son: gilt cup.

**1562: Gifts to the Queen:**

June 17: from Mary Queen of Scots: diamond ring, and verses.  
Aug 25: from the Queen of Scots: hawks.  
Oct 15: proposed gift from Prince of Condé: coach, litter, horses, mulets.  
Nov 4: from Count Montgomery: a French galley.

**1562: Gifts from the Queen:**

Jan 21: to Savoy Ambassador, Morette: gilt plate, listed.  
Feb 28: to French Ambassador, De Seurre: gilt plate, listed.  
March 25: to Elizabeth St Loe: £30.  
March 31: to Swedish Ambassador, Guildenstern: gilt plate, listed.  
April 24: to Lady Heveningham: gold chain.  
May 1: to French envoy, Roussy: gold chain.  
May 16: christening: Sir Francis Knollys' son: three gilt bowls.  
June 17: to French messenger, Du Croc: gold chain.  
July 6: to Scottish Ambassador, Lethington: gilt plate, listed.  
Aug 17: to French Ambassador, Vielleville: gilt plate, listed.  
Sept 10: christening: Thomas Astley's son: gilt cup.  
Oct 17: to Dr Burcot: gold spurs; land worth £100.  
Dec 26: christening: Lord Hunsdon's daughter: three gilt bowls.

**1563: Gifts to the Queen:**

April 8: from the Count Rhinegrave: gold chain; crystal clock.

**1563: Gifts from the Queen:**

Jan 18: to Cecilia of Sweden: a ruby.  
Feb 3: christening: Earl of Essex's daughter: gilt cup.  
March 7: christening: Sir Thomas Chamberlain's daughter: gilt bowl.  
June 2: christening: Dr Robert Huicke's daughter: gilt cup.  
June 4: to Count Arco: gold cup and gold salt.  
June 20: to Scottish Ambassador, Lethington: gilt plate, listed.  
Aug 21: christening: Sir Maurice Berkeley's son: gilt cup.  
Sept 4: to Archbishop of Canterbury: a stag killed by the Queen.  
Dec 13: to Mary Queen of Scots: a ring. Referred to: 1564 Feb 21.

**1564: Gifts to the Queen:**

July 6: from King Charles IX of France: ring with inscription.  
Aug 5: from Mayor of Cambridge: silver gilt cup with 40 angels;  
from the University, by the Proctors: pairs of gloves; boxes of comfits.  
Aug 9: from Christ's College: pair of gloves;  
from Corpus Christi College: pair of gloves; boxes of comfits.  
[Most of the University's gifts were books and verses].  
Aug 10: at Godmanchester: gilt cup.  
Aug 10: at Huntingdon: gilt cup.  
August, late: at Northampton: embroidered purse with 100 marks.



**1564: Gifts from the Queen:**

Feb 23: to Monsieur Teligny: gold chain.  
March 5: christening: Dr Richard Master's son: gilt cup.  
March 23: to Poyntz's mother: £30 to buy 'apothecary stuff'.  
April 18: christening: Sir Nicholas Throckmorton's child: gilt cup.  
April 27: to French Ambassador, Mauvissière: gold chain; dogs, horses.  
May 9: to Duchess of Parma's Ambassador, Halewyn: gold chain.  
June 1: to a merchant, Eschiata Cavalcanti: gold chain.  
June 1: to King Charles IX of France: Garter insignia, listed.  
June 9: to Don Filippo Dawsfrior: £33.6s8d.  
June 11: to French Ambassador, Honor: gilt plate, listed.  
June 24: christening: Charles Howard's daughter: gilt bowl.  
June 27: christening: Henry Macwilliam's daughter: gilt cup.  
July 6: christening: Sir William Cecil's daughter: gilt cup.  
July 6: to Anne Cecil: gold carcanet.  
July 26: to Lord Robert Dudley: diamond ring.  
Sept 9: to Spanish Ambassador, De Silva: a stag killed by the Queen.

**1565: Gifts to the Queen:**

May 7: from King Charles IX of France: camels, mulets, litter.  
July 2: from King Eric of Sweden: sables.  
Dec 24: from Emperor Maximilian II: portrait of Archduke Charles.

**1565: Gifts from the Queen:**

Feb 8: to Danish Ambassador, Knopper: gold chain.  
May 8: to French Ambassador, Mauvissière: gold chain.  
May 10: to Lethington: a diamond worth 600 crowns.  
Aug 13: to Baron Zwetkovich: gilt plate, listed.  
Sept 30: christening: Cecilia of Sweden's son: gilt plate.

**1566: Gifts to the Queen:**

Aug 17: from Mayor of Coventry: knit purse with £100 in gold.  
Aug 31: from Mayor of Oxford: silver gilt cup, with £40.  
Sept 6: from Oxford University: six pairs of gloves.  
[Most of the University's gifts were books and verses].

**1566: Gifts from the Queen:**

April 26: to Cecilia of Sweden: gold bowl.  
April 29: to Cecilia's Maids of Honour, described by Helena: rings.  
May 24: to French Ambassador, De Foix: gilt plate, listed.  
June 21: to Scottish envoy, James Melville: gold chain.  
Aug 10?: at Oakham Castle: horse-shoe.  
Aug 20: to Mayor and Aldermen of Coventry: 30 bucks.  
Sept 4: to two actors in an Oxford play: 8 angels each.  
Sept 17: christening: Sir Thomas Hoby's posthumous son: gilt bowl.  
Dec 2: christening: Thomas Markham's son: gilt bowl.  
Dec 18: christening: Prince James of Scotland: gold font.

**1567: Gifts to the Queen:**

April 17: from Earl of Arundel: coach and four coach-horses.  
Aug 17: from Tsar Ivan IV of Russia: sables and other furs.  
1567 end: from John Harington: portrait of Lord Admiral Seymour.

**1567: Gifts from the Queen:**

Jan 16: to Count d'Arco: gold chain.  
June 15: to Anthony, a musician: gold chain.  
June 23: to Scottish envoy, Robert Melville: gold chain.  
June 25: to Emperor's Ambassador, Stolberg: gilt plate, listed.  
June 25: to Regent's Ambassador, Maldeghem: gilt plate, listed.  
July 22: christening: Sir Henry Norris's son: gilt cup.  
Oct 9: christening: Thomas Southwell's daughter: gilt cup.

**1568: Gifts to the Queen:**

Jan 2: from Merchant Adventurers: £500.  
May 26: portrait of Archduke Charles.  
June 4: from Mary Queen of Scots: a ring with emblem of a heart.  
Oct 5: from the Marquis de Saria: 24 pairs of gloves.  
October, end: from the Countess of Shrewsbury: venison.

**1568: Gifts from the Queen:**

April 8: to Emmanuel Tremelius: 250 French crowns (£75).  
June 22: to Tsar Ivan, taken by Randolph: standing cup, plate.  
Aug 29: to Madame de Montmorency: diamond ring.  
Sept 4: to Spanish Ambassador, De Silva: plate was made ready.  
Oct 7: to the Marquis de Saria: hawks and greyhounds.  
Dec 19: to Nicholas Delatower: £13.6s8d.

**1569: Gifts to the Queen:**

May 23: from Cardinal de Châtillon: casks of French wine.  
Sept 13: at Southampton: purse with £40.  
Nov 26: from Marquis Vitelli: blue satin; then given to two of the Queen's ladies.

**1569: Gifts from the Queen:**

May 31: christening: Henry Harvey's daughter: gilt tankard.  
Dec 27: to Count Charles Mansfield: 1000 crowns.

**1570: Gifts to the Queen:**

Jan 8: for Cumberland's wardship, from Earl of Bedford: jewelled cup.  
June 28: from Mary Queen of Scots: needlework; inkstand.  
Aug 8: from John Felton: diamond ring.  
Aug 31: from Queen Anne of Spain: gold chain.  
Sept 4: sent from Antwerp: portrait of the Queen of Spain.  
Nov 13: from Queen of Scots: portrait of her son James.  
Dec 18: from Duke August of Saxony: German caskets.

**1570: Gifts from the Queen:**

May 25: to Russian Ambassador, Saviena: gilt plate, listed.  
May 29: marriage: Cartwright/Newton: silver gilt cup.  
July 5: christening: Vidame's daughter: gilt plate, listed.  
Oct 10: to Queen Anne of Spain: a diamond.  
Dec 23: to Mary Queen of Scots: a ring.

**1571: Gifts to the Queen:**

March 15: portrait of Queen Elisabeth of France.  
July 3: two portraits of the Duke of Anjou.  
Aug 27: at Saffron Walden: silver gilt cup in a case.  
Sept 22: at Theobalds: 'a portrait of the house'.

**1571: Gifts from the Queen:**

February, end: to the Countess of Lennox: £800.  
March 2: taken to France by Cavalcanti: portrait of the Queen.  
March 7: to King Charles IX: six horses.  
March 30: for Cardinal's Steward: russet satin for a doublet.  
April 8/March 1572: marriage: 'Mistress Poore': two gilt bowls.  
May 6: at Tournament: seven prizes, listed.  
July 22: to Catherine de Medici: portrait of the Queen.  
July 24: to French Ambassador, La Mothe: basket of apricots.  
July, end: to Dr John Dee in sickness: 'divers rarities to eat'.  
Aug 5: to French Ambassador: a stag killed by the Queen.  
Aug 9: christening: Edward Herbert's daughter: gilt cup.  
Sept 4: to French special ambassador, De Foix: gilt plate.

**1572: Gifts to the Queen:**

May 24: from France: portrait of Duke of Alençon.  
July 26: at Gorhambury: gold cup.  
Aug 11: at Warwick: purse with £20 in sovereigns.  
Aug 23: at Compton Wynyates: two gold cups.

**1572: Gifts from the Queen:**

June, start/October: marriage: Elizabeth Beck: gilt cup.  
July 1: to Duke of Montmorency and De Foix: gifts described.  
Aug 21: at Kenilworth: to French envoy, La Mole: gold chain.  
Aug 23: at Charlecote: to Mrs Lucy: a flower of gold.  
Oct 10: to Count of Emden's envoy, Podwelson: £60.  
October, end: christening: Lord Herbert's daughter: three gilt bowls.  
October, end: christening: Lord Paget's son: gilt cup.  
1572 end: to Francis Walsingham: painting of 'Family of Henry VIII'.

**1573: Gifts to the Queen:**

Feb 23: from Lord Burghley: crystal jug.  
March 6: from Jasper Fisher: gold bowl.  
April 5: from Danzig: falcons.  
Aug 7: at Bedgebury: crystal cup.  
Aug 8: at Hemsted: silver gilt bowl.  
Aug 11: at Rye: purse with 100 angels.  
Aug 14: at Cranbrook: silver gilt cup.  
Aug 14: at Sissinghurst: a standing cup.  
Aug 19: at Hothfield: three silver gilt bowls.  
Aug 25: at Folkestone: lobsters; at Dover: gold cup.  
Aug 31: at Sandwich: gold cup.  
Sept 2: at Sandwich: silver gilt cup.  
Sept 7: from Archbishop Parker: horses, jewels.  
Sept 12: from Count de Retz: clock.  
Sept 16: at Canterbury: purse with £30.  
Sept 16: at Faversham: silver gilt cup.  
Sept 24: at Cobham: alabaster tankard.  
Sept 25: from 'Mr Sondes in progress time': silver gilt basin and ewer.  
Dec 22: from France: portrait of the Duke of Alençon.

**1573: Gifts from the Queen:**

Jan 15: christening: King Charles IX's daughter: gold font.  
Jan 18: marriage: Courtenay/Manners: gold flower, with diamonds and rubies.  
Jan 22: to Lord Admiral Lincoln: three ships.  
June 18: christening: Sir Henry Radcliffe's son: gilt cup.  
Aug 29: at Dover, to soldiers attending on the Queen: £100.  
Aug 31: to a Frenchwoman at Sandwich: £16.  
Sept 3: at Sandwich for poor people: £10.  
Sept 12: to a Frenchman for presenting a clock: gold chain.  
Oct 12: christening: Henry Cobham's son: gilt bowl.  
Oct 28: christening: Lord Clinton's daughter: silver gilt bowl.  
Nov 3: christening: Moyle Finch's son: gilt cup.  
Dec 10: to Gasper Seler, a German: £50.  
Dec 29: christening: Sir William Drury (I), daughter: gilt cup.

**1574: Gifts to the Queen:**

Aug 2: at Langley: a gold jewel.  
Aug 3: at Burford: gold purse with 20 angela.  
Aug 4: at Sudeley: crystal and gold 'falcon or parrot'.  
Aug 6: at Gloucester: double gilt cup with £40.  
Aug 14: at Bristol from the Mayor: purse with £100.  
Aug 14: at Bristol from John Young: jewelled phoenix and salamander.  
Aug 23: at Lacock: a dolphin of mother-of-pearl.  
Sept 2: at Longleat: a jewelled phoenix.  
Sept 3: at Wilton: gold eagle; gold mermaid.  
Sept 6: at Salisbury from the city: cup with £20.  
Sept 6: at Salisbury from the cathedral: purse with money.

**1574: Gifts from the Queen:**

Jan 10: christening: Elizabeth de Conti: silver gilt cup.  
Jan 22: to Joachim Tidichino, a German: £20.  
Jan 26: to Baron d'Aubigny: gold chain.  
Feb 2: christening: Anthony Browne's son: gilt cup.  
July 4: christening: Henry Grey's daughter: double cup of silver and gilt.  
July 20: to Spanish Ambassador, Mendoza: gold chain.  
Sept 11: to Gloucester city: venison.  
Dec 29: to Lady Carey: gold jewel with Mars, Venus, Cupid.

**1575: Gifts to the Queen:**

March 11: from Mary Queen of Scots: three 'night coffer's'.  
March 19: from a poor woman at the Maundy: 'a fine handkerchief'.  
July 9: at Kenilworth: gifts of: fowl, fruit, wheat, wine, fish, weapons, musical instruments.  
July 19: Knollys advised Willoughby to give 'beefs and muttens'.  
July 28: at Lichfield: £40 in gold.  
Aug 8: at Stafford: silver gilt standing cup, value £30.  
Aug 13: at Worcester: silver gilt cup with £40 in half sovereigns.  
Aug 13: at Worcester Cathedral: velvet purse with £20 in gold.  
Sept 4/10: in Woodstock entertainment: gown; nosegay.  
Sept 11: at Woodstock: Latin Bible.  
1575 end: from Peter Bales: gold ring with microscopic writing.

**1575: Gifts from the Queen:**

Jan 25: christening: Lord Chandos' daughter: silver gilt cup.  
Feb 4: christening: Sir William Drury (II), son: two silver gilt pots.  
April 7: to French Ambassador, La Châtre: gold chain.  
June 17: to Mrs Weston: silver gilt cup.  
July 1: to Monsieur de Méru: 3000 crowns.  
July 10: christening: Earl of Oxford's daughter: gilt basin, lair, cup.  
July 19: at Kenilworth, to Coventry men: two bucks; five marks.  
July 20: christening: Lord Berkeley's son: gilt basin and lair.  
July 20: christening: Thomas Wenman's daughter: silver gilt cup.  
July 26: to Sir John Hubaud: gold greyhound.  
Aug 18: at Hallow Park: two bucks to Worcester Bailiffs.  
Sept 1: to Flemish envoy, Boischot: gold chain.  
Sept 14: to French Ambassador, La Mothe: gilt plate, listed.  
Oct 27: christening: Lord Russell's daughter: gilt cup.

**1576: Gifts to the Queen:**

Jan 9: from William of Orange: a watch.  
April 18: from Earl of Shrewsbury: a slain stag.

**1576: Gifts from the Queen:**

Jan 7: christening: Earl of Rutland's daughter: two gilt pots.  
Feb 7: to French envoys, La Mothe and La Porte: gold chains.  
Feb 25: to Dr Furstemburg: silver gilt cup.  
March 1: marriage: Marbury/Midigert: gilt bowl.  
March 23: to the Governor of Antwerp: gold chain.  
April 30: marriage: Savage/Allington: silver gilt cup.  
June 7: christening: Sir George Carey's daughter: gilt basin and lair.  
June 27: to General Portall: gold chain.  
Sept 5: marriage: Tremayne/St Leger: silver gilt cup.  
Sept 6: to Arthur Throckmorton: gold chain.  
Oct 22: christening: Henry Knollys' daughter: gilt bowl.  
Dec 19: christening: William Brydges' son: silver gilt bowl.

**1577: Gifts to the Queen:**

May 18: at Gorhambury: agate salt; crystal cup, bejewelled.  
May 23: at Highgate: red galley-cup.  
July 13: from Flanders: portrait of Marchioness of Havrech.  
Aug 8: from Lord Burghley: Buxton water.  
Sept 24: from Martin Frobisher: a sea unicorn's horn.  
Nov 15: from new Serjeants at Law: gold ring with motto.  
Nov 19: from Sir Amias Paulet: satin for two gowns.

**1577: Gifts from the Queen:**

Jan 26: to Don John's envoy, Gastel: gold chain.  
Jan 27: christening: French Ambassador's son: gilt basin, lair, cup.  
March 7: to Dutch envoy, De Famars: gold chain.  
May 14: at Stoke Newington: to Ann Dudley: a jewel.  
May 30: to Prince of Orange and wife: gold lizard and gold dove.  
June 1: to the King of Morocco: bass lute; case of combs.  
June 19: to Baron Preyner: gold chain; July 6: to Viscount of Ghent: gold chain.  
Nov 16: to French envoy, L'Aubespine: gold chain.  
Dec 5: to Navarre envoy, Pardailon: gold brooch.  
Dec 11: to Don John's envoy, Gastel: five cups.  
Dec 13: to Francis Drake: a sword, and other gifts.  
Dec 16: to Marquis of Hevrech: gilt plate, listed.  
Dec 16: to Adolf Meetkerk: two silver gilt pots and one bowl.

**1578: Gifts to the Queen:**

March 24: from Princess of Orange: handkerchiefs.  
May 14: in Wanstead entertainment: chain of agates.  
July 15: proposed Cambridge presents, and Lord Burghley's advice.  
July 26: at Saffron Walden: silver gilt cup.  
July 27: at Audley End, from Cambridge University: New Testament; gloves.  
Aug 2: at Long Melford: gold cup.  
Aug 11: from Pulham churchwardens: plate of gold.  
Aug 11: at Kenninghall: a jewel.  
Aug 15: from Great Yarmouth: three gilt bowls.  
Aug 16: at Hartford Bridge: from Edward Downes: spurs and verses.  
Aug 16: from Mayor of Norwich: silver gilt cup with £100 in gold.  
Aug 16: at Norwich Cathedral: casket with 20 gold sovereigns.  
Aug 19: evening, at Norwich: from Dutch Church: silver gilt bowl.  
Aug 21: evening, at Norwich: masque: nine gifts, described.  
Aug 26: at Thetford: silver gilt cup.  
Aug 27: at Hengrave: 'rich jewel'; Aug 30: at Chippenham: gold bowl.  
Sept 1: at Kirtling: jewel value £120.  
Sept 2: at Kirtling: from Cambridge University: a cup.

**1578: Gifts from the Queen:**

Jan 12: for King James: rapier or dagger.  
March 2: to Casimir's envoy, Beutterich: gold chain.  
March 26: christening: William Norris' son: silver and gilt cup.  
April 4: christening: Andrew Rogers' child: gilt bowl.  
May 4: to French envoy, Gondi: gold chain.  
May 21: to Martin Frobisher: gold chain, borrowed.  
May 22: to messengers from Emden and France: gold chains.  
May 25: to Casimir's messenger: gold chain.  
June 18: to French envoy, Du Vray: gold chain.  
July 2: christening: Edward Wotton's son: silver gilt cup.  
Aug 4: to Scottish Ambassador, Pitcairn: gold chain.  
Aug 7: christening: Thomas Gorges' daughter: silver gilt bowl.  
Aug 17: to Navarre Ambassador, Duplessis: gold chain, borrowed.  
Aug 30: to the Dutch poor: £19; to the Walloon poor: £11.  
Sept 7: to French envoy, Rambouillet: gilt plate, listed.  
Sept 10: to De Quissy and three other Frenchmen: gold chains.  
Sept 11: to French envoy, Bacqueville: jewels value 500 crowns.  
Oct 17: to Casimir's envoy, Junius: gold chain.

**1579: Gifts to the Queen:**

Jan 15: from Alençon's envoy, Simier: a casket.  
March 5: from Earl of Oxford and Earl of Surrey: two jewels.  
March, end: from the Duchess of Alva: needlework.  
Aug 17: from the Duke of Alençon: a diamond.  
Aug 28: from Alençon: diamond ring.  
Sept 22: at Gidea Hall: gold bowl.

**1579: Gifts from the Queen:**

Jan 26: to Duke of Alençon's envoy, Simier: a ring.  
Feb 6: christening: Lord Audley's daughter: gilt bowl.  
Feb 12: to John Casimir: Garter insignia and robe; two gold cups.  
March 27: to Portuguese Ambassador, Giraldi: gilt plate, listed.  
March 31: to Monsieur St Marie: gold chain.  
April 8: to Giraldi: a ring; a jewel for his wife.  
May 10: marriage: Leighton/Knollys: crimson kirtle; gilt cup.  
July 31: marriage: Darcy/Astley: silver gilt tankard.  
Aug 17: to Sir John Perrot: jewel and scarf.  
Aug 17: to the Duke of Alençon: gold key; jewelled arquebus.  
Aug 28: to Alençon: a diamond in the shape of a heart.  
Sept 15: at New Hall: Queen sent to London for chains to give away.  
Sept 29: for Alençon: cap-cord worth 3000 crowns; for his man: a chain.  
Sept 29: christening: William Cornwallis' daughter: silver gilt bowl.  
Nov 28: to Simier: jewels and pearls. Other Frenchmen: silver plate; chains.  
Dec 15: marriage: Saunders/Macwilliam: silver gilt bowl.

**1580: Gifts to the Queen:**

May 1: from Brabant: six grey Hungarian horses.  
Sept 11: from Sir Christopher Hatton: a ring.  
Sept 30: from the Duke of Prussia: six falcons.

**1580: Gifts from the Queen:**

March, early: christening: Sir Thomas Fane's son: silver gilt cup.  
March 18: French envoy, Bourg: gold chain.  
April 28: christening: Earl of Pembroke's son: silver basin, lair, cup.  
May 16: French envoy, Du Vray: gold chain.  
June 7: to Lady Cobham: a jewel, and the Queen's portrait.  
July 15: to Lord Claud Hamilton: £150.  
Aug 7: christening: Lord Morley's daughter: gilt bowl.  
Sept 18: to Hatton's servant, Richard Verney: gold chain.  
Nov 13: to Don Antonio's envoy, De Souza: chain worth 400 crowns.  
Nov 29: to Danish envoy, Swooke: gold chain.  
1580 end: to Jerome Horsey: portrait of the Queen.

**1581: Gifts to the Queen:**

April 4: from Francis Drake: silver coffer; diamond frog.  
Nov 20: from Spanish Ambassador: gloves and needlework.  
Nov 20: from Lord North: gloves, with 'frogs and flies'.  
Nov 22: from the Duke of Alençon: a ring.  
Christmas week: from masquers: gold flower, and gold anchor.

**1581: Gifts from the Queen:**

Jan 17: to Count Montreal: gold chain.  
Feb 27: for the Duke of Alençon: wedding ring.  
March 1/4: christening: Edward Stafford's son: silver gilt bowl.  
March 5: christening: Lord Willoughby's daughter: silver gilt bowl.  
April 4: to Francis Drake: 'Drake Locket Jewel', with Queen's portrait.  
April 11: to Marchaumont, for Alençon: purple and gold garter.  
May 12: for Alençon: a diamond.  
June 13: to the Prince Dauphin: gilt plate, listed. Also to other Frenchmen.  
Aug 30: to a German soldier, Spindeler: £30.  
Nov 18: to Henry Brouncker: fan with silver handle.  
Nov 22: to the Duke of Alençon: a ring.

**1582: Gifts to the Queen:**

Jan 3: from Ireland: ring worn by Sir John Desmond, deceased.  
Feb 13: at Canterbury: silver cup, and £20.  
Aug 2: from Earl of Leicester: venison.  
Aug 15: Henri III to give a coach, and four mules (awaited, May 1584).  
Oct 25: from Sir Christopher Hatton: jewelled bodkin.  
Dec 29: from Hatton: jewelled 'fish prison'.

**1582: Gifts from the Queen:**

March 8: christening: Sir Thomas Leighton's daughter: silver gilt cup.  
April 9: to the Duke of Alençon: portrait of the Queen.  
May 6: to Danish envoys: gold chains.  
May 22: to King Frederick of Denmark: two horses.  
June 28: to Philip Sidney: £1,500.  
July 13: christening: Edward Darcy's daughter: silver gilt bowl.  
July 14: to King of Denmark: Garter insignia.  
Sept 18: to Polish Ambassador, Ossowinski: greyhounds.  
Oct 25: to Sir Christopher Hatton: jewel shaped like a dove.  
Nov 20: many gifts to be sent to Turkey, listed.  
Dec 3: to William Harborne, Ambassador to Turkey: service of silver plate.  
Dec 22: to German messenger, Haller: gold chain.

**1583: Gifts to the Queen:**

May 29: from King James: a ring.  
July 4: from Sir Thomas Heneage: jewelled bodkin and pendant.  
Sept 21: from Isabel Countess of Rutland: gift to wear.

**1583: Gifts from the Queen:**

Jan 13: for King of Denmark's Garter Installation.  
Jan 16: to Alençon's envoy, Marchaumont: 'casket of 200 crowns'.  
Jan 17: to Scottish envoy, Colville: gold chain.  
March 15: to Sir Humphrey Gilbert: jewelled anchor; May 3: described.  
April 3: christening: John Wolley's son: silver gilt cup.  
April 24: many gifts presented in Turkey.  
May 23: to Scottish envoys: gold chains and gilt bowls.  
July 22: to Sir Thomas Heneage: mother-of-pearl butterfly.  
July 31: to Dr John Dee: 40 gold angels.  
Oct 19: to Danish messenger, Henrick: gilt bowl.  
Nov 27: to three Swedish envoys: gold chains.  
Dec 18: to Swedish envoy, Keith: gold chain.  
Dec 18: christening: Carew Raleigh's daughter: gilt cup.

**1584: Gifts to the Queen:**

Jan 27: from William Harborne: leather Turkish carpet.  
April 14: from Sir Francis Drake: gold salt.  
June 15: from Lord Burghley: gloves.  
August, end: from Jane Buckley: cushion and handkerchief.  
September, end: from Sir Jerome Bowes: an elk and two reindeer.  
Oct 17: from Horatio Palavicino: dried peaches.  
Oct 24: from Duke of Prussia: six falcons.  
Nov 4: at Nonsuch, from Lord Lumley: silver gilt basin and lair.



**1584: Gifts from the Queen:**

Jan 10: christening: Earl of Northumberland's child: plate.  
April 18: christening: Earl of Cumberland's son: gilt basin and ewer.  
April 25: christening: Robert Southwell's daughter: gilt cup.  
April 29: to Danish envoy, Budde: gold chain.  
June 20: to a German, Everard: gold chain.  
Aug 13: christening: Lord Thomas Howard's son: gilt bowl.  
Aug 16: christening: Thomas Scrope's son: gilt cup.  
August, end: to Jane Buckley: lease.  
Sept 4: to Captain Suderman: gold chain.  
Dec 22: marriage: Neville/Killigrew: gilt cup.  
Dec 24: christening: Lord Talbot's daughter: gilt cup.  
Dec 28: to Scottish envoy, Master of Gray: gilt plate.

**1585: Gifts to the Queen:**

Feb 10: from Earl of Leicester: woodcocks.  
May 2: from Sir Christopher Hatton: bracelets.  
June 14: at Theobalds: mother-of-pearl basin and lair.  
Oct 12: from George Talbot, 6th Earl of Shrewsbury; a jewel.

**1585: Gifts from the Queen:**

Jan 2: christening: Anthony Paulet's daughter: gilt bowl.  
Jan 23: to King Henri III: Garter insignia.  
Feb 12: to Sir Walter Raleigh: a ship of 180 tons.  
March 27: christening: George Digby's daughter: gilt salt.  
May 7: Scots envoy, Bellenden: gilt plate.  
June 7: to Gentlemen of the Chapel for their feast: 60s.  
June 13: to King James: six horses.  
June 26: christening: French Ambassador's daughter: £15.  
July 8: to King Frederick II of Denmark: bloodhounds.  
July 20: to John Lord Bourke: £30.  
Aug 18: to French Ambassador: gift (plate); stolen: Oct 20, 24.  
Nov 4: to Danish envoy, Grubbe: chain.

**1586: Gifts to the Queen:**

Feb 13: from Arthur Throckmorton: a tortoise.  
June 25: from a fisherman: a sturgeon taken in the Thames.  
Oct 12: from Earl of Leicester: two standards captured in battle.

**1586: Gifts from the Queen:**

Jan 3: to Sir Francis Walsingham: reward, £40.  
Feb 24: to Don Antonio: money; silk, velvet, satin.  
March, start: christening: French Ambassador's child: gilt plate.  
March 23: numerous gifts for Tsar Feodor of Russia.  
April 16: to Colonel Schenk: a chain.  
May 7: to King James: deer.  
May 29: to five Danish envoys and captains: gilt plate and gold chains.  
Sept 22: to Countess of Rutland: half a stag.  
Oct 1/23: christening: Sir Dru Drury's daughter: gilt bowl.  
Oct 2: to a Dutchman, Menin: a chain.  
Oct 13: to Sir Christopher Hatton: a 'little dainty'.

**1587: Gifts to the Queen.**

July 8: from Lord Burghley: porcelain and gold porringer.  
July 19: from Sir Francis Drake: casket of jewels.  
Oct 5: Emperor of Russia's gifts; delivered to Queen January 1588.  
Nov 21: from Sir Christopher Hatton: two cups.

**1587: Gifts from the Queen:**

March, end: to Danish Ambassador: gold chain.  
June 13: to two envoys, Schein and Fremin: gold chains.  
June 21: to Dutchman, Burgrave: gold chain.  
July 19: to Drake: jewelled locket with Queen's portrait (during 1587).  
Nov 12: to Casimir's envoy, Junius: gold chain.  
Nov 30: marriage: Legh/Castilion: silver gilt basin and lair.  
Dec 9: to French envoy, Chalonges: gold chain, borrowed.

**1588: Gifts to the Queen:**

January, end: Jerome Horsey presented many gifts from Russia.  
Nov 24: during procession to St Paul's: jewel. (Described by Stow).  
Dec 5: from Thomas Cavendish: agate cup, set with jewels.  
Dec 21: from Archbishop Whitgift: gold cup.

**1588: Gifts from the Queen:**

Jan 8: to Madame Brevell: gilt plate.  
Jan 11: to Lady Stafford, widow of Sir Robert: £200.  
Jan 21: christening: Lord St John's son: silver and gilt cup.  
Jan 21: christening: John Harington's son: gilt bowl.  
Feb 14: gold chains for Dutch Captains; sent overseas.  
March 15: to Danish envoy and messenger from Sweden: gold chains.  
April 23: to three new Garter Knights: Georges, and Garters.  
May 19: to Casimir's envoy, Denais: gold chain.  
June 1: to Sir Martin Schenk: part of a chain of gold.  
June 11: to Danish envoy 'Mr George': part of a chain of gold.  
Sept 25: christening: Sir Richard Knightley's son: silver gilt cup.  
Oct 21: marriage: Cordell/Digby: silver gilt cup.  
Oct 27: christening: Earl of Ormond's daughter: basin, etc.  
Oct 30: Queen uncertain what sum to give Meetkerk.  
Nov 26: christening: Lord Rich's daughter: silver gilt bowl.  
Dec 3: to Danish envoy, Rostrup: part of a chain of gold.

**1589: Gifts to the Queen:**

Feb 20: from Sir Martin Schenk: colours won in battle.  
June 21: from Earl of Shrewsbury: a horse.

**1589: Gifts from the Queen:**

March 3: to Moroccan Ambassador: gold chain.  
March 19: to Don Antonio: 400 crowns.  
To son Don Emanuel: windmill of precious stones.  
May 11: to Richard Cockburn: chain of 300 crowns (awaited).  
May 17: to King James: six horses; June 14: awaited.  
June 22: christening: Lord John Hamilton's son; July 13: gifts.  
July 18: marriage: Hatton/Gawdy: silver gilt basin and lair.  
Sept 8: for King James's marriage: £2000, a loan, which James assumed to be a gift (Sept 27, Oct 24).  
Oct 12: presents for marriage to await arrival of Anne of Denmark.  
Nov 6: christening: Colonel Clarhagen's child: nest of three bowls.

**1590: Gifts to the Queen:**

February, end: from Jerome Horsey: Russian handkerchiefs, etc.  
Nov 17: at Accession Day Tilt, described by Segar: presented by Vestal maidens: white veil; cloak and safeguard, with gold buttons and noblemen's badges.

**1590: Gifts from the Queen:**

Jan 24: to Earl of Essex: gift from the Jewel-house.  
March, start: to Jerome Horsey: glass of balsam; Queen's picture.  
March 1: christening: Earl of Bothwell's daughter: basin and ewer.  
March 10: to Monsieur de St Aldegonde: gold chain.  
May 7: to King James: bed and hangings.  
June 13: to Queen Anne: cloak, horologe, tablet, chain.  
July, start (note): marriage: Walsingham/Shelton: silver gilt bowl.  
July 20: to Danish envoy: chain.  
Aug 13: to King Henri IV: an emerald.  
Dec 2: to Viscount Turenne: rapier of captured Spanish commander.  
Dec 6: to Dr John Dee: £50.

**1591: Gifts to the Queen:**

May 10: Theobalds: from a 'hermit': a bell.  
May 25: from French Ambassador: portrait of King Henri IV.  
July, end: Terrestrial globe presented.  
Aug 10: from Bishop of Winchester: gold cup.  
Aug 14: Cowdray: porter presented a gold key.  
Aug 22: Chichester: pearl cup and £30; also purse and £20.  
Aug 27: from Sir Christopher Hatton: jewel in the shape of a bagpipe.  
Sept 7: Southampton expenses: purse and £40.  
Sept 21: Elvetham: from Countess of Hertford: 'a fair and rich gift';  
from 'Nereus': a jewel in a purse of green rushes;  
from 'Neaera': a jewel in the shape of a fan.  
Nov 13: from Count Edzard: six Friesian horses.  
Dec 24,30: from Arthur Throckmorton: waistcoat and ruffs.

**1591: Gifts from the Queen:**

March 28: christening: Robert Cecil's son: 3 gilt bowls; gilt pots.  
April, end: christening: Earl of Kildare's daughter; 3 gilt bowls; gilt pots.  
May 23: marriage: Holles/Stanhope: pair of gold bracelets.  
July 7: to French envoy, Garnier: gold chain.  
Sept 23: Elvetham: largesse to singing and dancing 'fairies'.  
Nov 1/10: christening: Lord Wentworth's son: silver gilt bowl.  
Dec 27: marriage: Oxford/Trentham: gilt bowl, gold carcanet.

**1592: Gifts to the Queen:**

Aug 12: Bisham: jewel, from 'Ceres'.  
Aug 26: Ramsbury: from Earl of Pembroke: posset bowl; two other gifts.  
Sept 2: Cirencester: double gilt cup.  
Sept 9: Sudeley: from a shepherd: lock of wool.  
Sept 20: Ditchley: from a knight: a gift to wear.  
afternoon: from two ladies: a loose garment, and a binding for it.  
Sept 22: Oxford: city: silver gilt cup and 60 angels (£30).  
Sept 28: Rycote: from Lord Norris: gown.  
Oct 1: Rycote: from Norris's 4 sons: letters enclosing jewels.  
Oct 2: from Norris's daughter: jewelled daisy.  
Oct 19: from King Henri IV: an African elephant.

**1592: Gifts from the Queen:**

March 14: to Henry Noel, as a free gift: £668.  
April 10: to King Henri IV: portrait, and scarf.  
April 25: christening: Sir Horatio Palavicino's son: silver gilt bowl.  
May 29: to King James: deer.  
May, end: marriage: Hyde/Castilion: gilt basin, ewer, bowl.  
June, end: marriage: West/Cock: gilt bowl; gold bracelets.  
July 19: to Arbella Stuart: gold chain, with pearls.  
July 23: to three Palatine Ambassadors: gilt plate, listed.  
Aug 11: to Eton College: £20.  
Nov 20: to Countess of Rutland: a 'token of remembrance'.  
Dec 2: to Dr John Dee: 100 marks.

**1593: Gifts to the Queen:**

Nov 19: from Sir Robert Carey: a costly present.

**1593: Gifts from the Queen:**

February, end: christening: Sir Robert Sidney's daughter: gilt bowl.  
March 21: to be sent to Turkey, listed; Oct 7: presented, Constantinople.  
Sept 20: to Vidame de Chartres: cupboard of plate, listed.

**1594: Gifts to the Queen:**

Jan 10: from Count Edzard: six white horses.  
Jan 23: from Dr Lopez: a valuable jewel.  
April 10: from Sir Thomas Egerton: gold cup; gold cup of assay.  
April 23: from new Serjeants at Law: gold ring with motto.  
June 3: from Lady Gresham: four gold trencher plates.  
June 13: Theobalds: from a 'hermit': gold bell; prayer book; wax candle.  
July 31: from Turkey: gifts received by Queen, listed.  
Nov 17: from Earl of Essex: crystal (given Nov 16).

**1594: Gifts from the Queen:**

Feb 6: to a carter at Windsor: 3 angels.  
June 13/25: christening: Earl of Sussex's daughter: gilt plate.  
July 26: to Earl of Essex: £4000.  
Aug 30: christening: Prince Henry of Scotland: gifts listed.  
August, end: christening: Henry Mordaunt's daughter: gilt bowl.  
August, end: christening: Robert West's posthumous child: gilt cup.  
Sept 29: to Don Antonio's sons: 1000 French crowns.  
Nov 10: to Scottish Ambassador: gold chain.  
Dec 12: marriage: Bedford/Harington: gold carcanet.  
Dec 24: to Antonio Perez: £100 land, £30 in parks.

**1595: Gifts to the Queen:**

Jan 26: Arthur Throckmorton's proposed gift: diamond ring with a motto.  
Sept 16: from Sir Robert Cecil: three partridges.  
Dec 11: Kew: from Sir John Puckering: several gifts, described.

**1595: Gifts from the Queen:**

Jan 26: marriage: Derby/Vere: jewelled gold girdle.  
Feb 14: to French Ambassador, gift which he pawned.  
May, end: to Lady Bridget Manners: gold jewel.  
Aug 11: marriage: Wynter/Somerset: gold carcanet and pendants.  
Sept 1: to Scottish chieftain: gold chain; still awaited April 1596.  
September, end: marriage: Sandys/Ansley: gold armllet.  
Nov 6: to Francis Bacon: gilt bowl.  
Dec 5: to Countess of Pembroke: a jewel.

**1596: Gifts to the Queen:**

March 7: from Lord Admiral Howard: a 'toy'.  
March 16: from Sir John Gilbert: a parrot.  
April 14: from Earl of Essex: 'a very rich jewel'.

**1596: Gifts from the Queen:**

New Year: christening: Earl of Derby's daughter: gilt plate.  
April 14: to Mr Grove and Mr Baker: gilt cups.  
July 6: christening: Landgrave of Hesse's daughter: gilt plate, listed.  
July 8: christening: Earl of Northumberland's son: gilt flagons and bowl.  
July 16: christening: Sir Edward Wynter's daughter: gilt bowls.  
July 23: to widowed Lady Hunsdon: £400 (in November).  
Aug 12: christening: Earl of Sussex's son: gilt pots and bowl.  
Sept 2: to Duke of Bouillon: cupboard of gilt plate, listed.  
Sept 4: to Governor of Dieppe: a jewel.  
Sept 7: for King Henri IV: Garter insignia, listed.  
Oct 29: to a French youth: gold chain.  
Nov 8: marriages: Guildford/Somerset and Petre/Somerset: carcanets.  
Dec 30: christening: Thomas Berkeley's daughter: gilt basin and lair.  
Hunsdon heirlooms.

**1597: Gifts to the Queen:**

Aug 15: Henry Maynard advises Michael Hicks to give a waistcoat or ruff.

**1597: Gifts from the Queen:**

Feb 7: marriage: Howard/St John: carcanet.  
February, end: to the Grand Turk: two clocks.  
March 7: to King James: 30 deer.  
June 20: to Earl of Essex: 5 shillings (a jest).  
June 25: to Essex: a 'fair angel'.  
July 6: to Essex: five 'tokens'.  
Sept 27: to Danish Ambassadors: gilt plate, listed.  
Oct 6: christening: William Petre's daughter: two gilt bowls.

**1598: Gifts to the Queen:**

March 1: Countess of Leicester was ready with a £300 jewel.  
Sept 12: Newington: from William Sanderson: a terrestrial globe.

**1598: Gifts from the Queen:**

Jan 19: to Adam Viman: gold chain.  
Jan 30: christening: Lord Windsor's daughter: gilt cup.  
Feb 10: to Sir Robert Cecil: a jewel, delivered at Sittingbourne.  
Feb 11: Earl of Essex to have £7000 'out of the cochineal'.  
May 24: christening: Sir Henry Guildford's son: gilt basin, etc.  
June 9: marriage: Digby/Garrett: gilt bowl.  
Aug 1: to Danish Ambassadors: gold chains.  
Aug 18: to Dutch Deputies: gold chains.

**1599: Gifts to the Queen:**

July 27: Wimbledon: Porter presented keys.  
Sept 3: Kingston-upon-Thames: gloves.  
Nov 13: Chelsea: from Sir Arthur Gorges: a jewel.  
Nov 24: from Countess of Essex: a jewel, not accepted.

**1599: Gifts from the Queen:**

Jan 31: to Sultan of Turkey: an organ; presentation described.  
Feb 12: marriage: Tyringham/Gorges: bracelets, pendants.  
April 21: to Danish Ambassador, Dr Krag: gold chain.  
May 18: to two envoys from Sweden: gold chains.  
June 8: marriage: Norris/Vere: bracelets, carcanet.  
June 24: marriage: Pitt/Heveningham: gilt bowl.  
July 25: to Gentlemen of the Chapel Royal: £60.  
Aug 12: christening: Edward Coke's daughter: gilt bowl.  
Oct 15: to Dutch Agent, Noel Caron: part of two gold chains.  
Nov 26: marriage: Jermyn/Killigrew: gold jewel; gold carcanet.

**1600: Gifts to the Queen:**

Jan 12: gifts from Lady Rich and the Countess of Leicester.  
Feb 25: Lady Leicester to send a gown; March 3: presented.  
March 5: Lady Russell's many gifts in previous years.  
May 9: from the Sultana of Turkey: two lists of gifts.  
June 16: from Dr Paddy: a fan (referred to by Rowland Whyte).  
Oct 10: Sir Arthur Gorges had given a pearl bracelet, value £500.  
Oct 18: from Russian Ambassador: furs.

**1600: Gifts from the Queen:**

June 16: marriage: Herbert/Russell: gold carcanet.  
Aug 31: to Dutch Agent, Noel Caron: gold chain.  
October, end: christening: Sir Thomas Jermyn's son: gilt bowl.  
Dec 4: to Lady Glemham: gold carcanet.

**1601: Gifts to the Queen:**

Aug 13: at Stoke Poges, from Edward Coke: gown and jewels.

**1601: Gifts from the Queen:**

Jan 12: to Duke Orsino: gold jewel; Feb 3: also gold cup; jewel.  
Feb 5: to Rohan brothers: a jewel.  
April 30: marriage: Lovell/Carey: gold carcanet.  
May 17: to Russian Ambassador, Mikulin: gilt plate.  
Sept 29: christening: Lord Herbert's daughter: gilt basin and lair.  
Oct 24: to Duke of Biron: jewel value 3000 crowns.  
Nov 16: marriage: Grey/Talbot: pair of gold bracelets.  
Dec 1: to Prince of Moldavia: 1000 crowns.

**1602: Gifts to the Queen:**

July 31: Harefield, in Dialogue: diamond rake and fork; £300 diamond.  
Aug 1: in Lottery: 'Fortune's wheels'; prayer book; £600 jewel.  
Aug 2: 'robe of rainbows', cloth of silver gown, cost £340; sleeves.  
Aug 3: anchor jewel value 100 marks; scarf and mantle.  
Aug 14: further valuation of Harefield gifts.  
Aug 25: custom of giving jewels, described by Rivers and Clapham.  
Sept 18: Queen took Cecil's picture from Lady Derby; his verses.  
Sept 28: Kingston: scarf and box, returned to the seller.  
Nov 4: from Sir Robert Cecil: a jewel.  
Dec 6: from Sir Robert Cecil: 'many rich jewels and presents'.

**1602:** Gifts from the Queen:

April 28: to Duke of Nevers: a rich jewel.  
May 4: to French Ambassador, Boissise: gilt plate.  
May 12: to an Italian for card-tricks: 200 crowns.  
June 8: to Hugh Miller, a Footman: £200.  
July 3: to King of Denmark: portrait (sent February 1603).  
Oct 14: to Anne Bennett, a Footman's wife: silver gilt bowl.  
Oct 14: christening: Earl of Northumberland's son: gilt plate, listed.  
Dec 9: christening: French Ambassador's daughter: gilt plate, listed.

**1603:** Gift from the Queen:

Feb 7: christening: William Lord Howard of Effingham's daughter:  
silver gilt basin and lair.

**Goldsmiths.**

*See also: Jewel-house; Jewels and Jewellers.*

**1561** May 10: Queen wishes French goldsmith to come before her progress.

July 13: Robert Rouvet is coming. (*Throckmorton*).

July 14: goldsmith will be 'free of custom'. (*Cecil*).

July 21: Rouvet will arrive too late. (*Throckmorton to Cecil*).

Aug 4: Rouvet at Harwich, paid by Queen.

December, end: Duchess of Suffolk paid David Suls.

**1562** New Year: Duchess of Suffolk paid four goldsmiths.

March, end: Duchess's stolen box and the Goldsmiths' Company.

April 24: Queen paid Affabel Partridge for a gold chain.

July 9: French goldsmiths' work for the Queen.

**1566** March 19: Lady Cecilia's secretary's debt to goldsmith.

April 4: Lady Cecilia's debts to goldsmiths and others.

Dec 18: goldsmiths had made gold font for Prince James's christening.

**1567** August, end: Lottery prizes on show at goldsmith's.

**1569** July 26: goldsmiths appraised Queen of Navarre's jewels.

Sept 5: goldsmiths gave valuations of jewels. (*La Mothe*).

**1571** July 7: Michael Gilbert sent rings to Bishop of Ross.

Sept 3: Lord Buckhurst sent for Affabel Partridge.

**1572** April 10: goldsmith killed training for muster.

**1573** Jan 15: Earl of Worcester took gold font to France.

March 6-9: Queen stayed with Jasper Fisher, goldsmith, Bishopsgate.

Dec 14: Goldsmiths' Company to search for stolen royal plate.

**1578** May 12: Ralph Hope went to Fisher for velvet cloak with gold jewel.

May 20: Richard Martin's servants took bullion to Antwerp.

**1579** March 25: Martin and Wardens of Goldsmiths to examine thieves.

**1581** April, start: goldsmiths, Hugh Keal and Martin, made plate.

1582 May 6: gold chains fetched from Richard Martin, goldsmith.  
 June 14: Queen bought silver gilt lute from Martin.

1583 May 27: goldsmiths searched for stolen plate. (*Privy Seal account*).  
 Nov 17: Lord Willoughby's payments to Hilliard and to jeweller.

1584 Aug 20: Sunninghill: broken plate taken to London to be mended.  
 December, end: goldsmiths' new made plate received in Jewel-house.

1585 June 14: Queen dined at Richard Martin's, goldsmith, Tottenham;  
 and visits in 1588 and 1591.

1587 June, start: Commission to Spilman to provide Queen's jewels.

1589 May 3: Lord Mayor died; Richard Martin succeeded him.

1590 March 8: Thomas Foulis made christening gift.

1591 June 30: Thomas Foulis took King James's gratuity.

1596 Sept 2: gifts to Duke of Bouillon, from Martin and Hugh Keal.

1599 Feb 19: theft of jewel at marriage; goldsmith released thief.  
 July 22: £1200 paid to two goldsmiths for diamond for Queen.

1600 Oct 22: appraisal of old royal jewels.

1602 Aug 9: Queen dined at Richard Hanbury's, goldsmith, Datchet.

### Guards.

#### 1. Yeomen of the Guard.

*For Captains of the Guard see also 'Prominent Elizabethans'.*

*See also: 'Proposed Progresses': 1575: York.*

1558 Nov 20: Captain of the Guard: Sir Edward Rogers.

1559 New Year: Lord Robert Dudley's reward to the Guard.  
 Jan 14: new Captain of the Guard: Sir William St Loe.

1562 May 9: Lady Lennox's deposition about Guards' alleged deaths.

1564 June 2: waterman took the Guard to Greenwich.

1565 February: Sir William St Loe died;  
 succeeded as Captain by Sir Francis Knollys.  
 May 24: Guards in wrestling at Tower of London.  
 June 11: quarrel between Earl of Ormond and Guard.  
 June 12: three Guards committed to Marshalsea Prison.  
 Sept 30: Whitehall christening: the Guard held torches.

1569 Oct 11: 54 Yeomen took Duke of Norfolk to the Tower.  
 Christmas: Windsor: 'rich coats' were fetched for the Guard.



**1571** Aug 27: Saffron Walden: payment to two of the Guard.  
 Oct 16: Bishop of Ross to be escorted by Yeoman of the Guard.

**1572** July 13: new Captain of the Guard: Christopher Hatton.

**1573** June 5: repairs to Guards' coats ordered by Hatton.  
 Hatton took leave on going to Spa (returned in September).

**1576** Feb 29-March 1: Hatton entertained Champagney, envoy.

**1578** Jan 29: Kingston: burial of man slain by a Guard.  
 Feb 22: a Guard condemned to die.  
 July 26: Saffron Walden: payment to three of the Guard.  
 Sept 23: Wanstead: Earl of Leicester had feasted the whole Guard.  
 Sept 28: five Guards in Family of Love Sect.  
 Oct 12: Guards no longer suspected to be of the Sect.

**1580** Oct 9: two Yeomen of Guard dismissed for being of the Sect.

**1581** Jan 9: Lord Henry Howard and Charles Arundel in Hatton's custody.  
 Jan 13: Yeoman of the Guard murdered.

**1582** Feb 14: Faversham: payment to the Guard.

**1585** Jan 11: London: fray involving Guard, Smith; Jan 13: buried.  
 Oct 10: German visitor describes Yeomen of the Guard.

**1587** April 29: Hatton, Captain of Guard, became Lord Chancellor.  
 May 1-2: Hatton at Croydon (remained Captain of the Guard).  
 Dec 15: Pakington may become Captain of the Guard.

**1588** January, end: Greenwich: Trial of Yeoman of the Guard.

**1591** Nov 20: Captain of Guard, Sir Christopher Hatton, died.  
 Nov 29: note on Sir Walter Raleigh, next Captain of the Guard.

**1592** April 7: Queen's warrant for livery for Raleigh.  
 July 26: Raleigh's violent quarrel with Carew at Durham House.  
 July, end: Raleigh's emotional letter to Sir Robert Cecil.  
 Aug 7: Raleigh sent to Tower (released Sept 15).  
 Aug 14: Yeoman of the Guard murdered.  
 Sept 23: Guards at Oxford church during disputations.

**1595** April 17: Guards took part in the Maundy.  
 April 23: Garter ceremonies: Guards served food.

**1596** Jan 5: burial of Guard slain in a tavern.  
 Aug 29: Guards served Duke of Bouillon's meat.  
 Sept 25: Guards brought wine to Dutch Deputies.  
 Nov 11: Clapham: Guard at Maynard's house 'to see it'.

**1597** April 30: Queen recommended man for the Guard.  
 June 1: Raleigh resumed attendance as Captain of the Guard.  
 June 2: described.

1599 Nov 28: Guard committed to prison. (*Whyte*).  
Nov 29: several Guards dismissed. (*Trew*).

1601 Feb 13: Yeomen of the Guard came to the Tower.  
Feb 21: Earl of Essex's men would have seized the Guards' halberds.  
April 2: payment by Clerk of the Cheque of the Guard.  
July, end: Queen aboard a galley; Guards made way for her.  
Dec 14: former Guard, John Petty, 'a desperate ruffian'.  
Dec 29: Guard not needed 'to keep doors' at plays.

## 2. Miscellaneous guards.

*Omitting the Black Guard, i.e. Kitchen or Scullery staff.*

1559 Oct 12: Duke of Finland's Guard and Queen's Guard at Whitehall.

1560 Jan 1: Duke of Finland's Guard in velvet jerkins.

1569 Jan 8: guards for Spanish Ambassador. (*De Spes to Philip II*).  
March 1: some of the guards had been removed.

1571 Oct 15: Queen's guard has been increased.

1573 Aug 14: Rye: 100 men to be sent to guard Queen at Dover.  
Aug 29: Queen gave £100 to be distributed to soldiers at Dover.

1585 June 12: citizens of London offer to attend Queen's Guard.

1586 Oct 2: Council orders counties to provide guards for Queen.

1587 Nov 6: an army to be made to attend the Queen's person.

1588 June 18: Queen wrote to lords to attend upon her.  
July 23: foot and horse appointed to attend on the Queen.  
July 28: Council's orders for men to guard the Queen.  
July 30: Council's orders for men from Middlesex.  
Aug 3,4: too many men have been sent up to London.

1595 Nov 15: an army to be appointed to guard the Queen.

1599 Aug 4: lords to send horsemen to guard the Queen.  
Aug 5: nobles are to attend the Queen with horse and foot.

1601 Feb 8: Council's letters for guards to be ready.  
Feb 18: Whitehall 'is guarded like a camp'.

### **Harbingers.**

*Officials who went in advance to prepare lodgings.*

- 1559** May 15: French harbingers not yet arrived at Boulogne.  
July 28: Queen dined at Knight Harbinger's house, Kent.
- 1560** May 14: Greenwich: Lord Robert Dudley's payment to a Harbinger.
- 1561** Sept 25: Harbingers to lodge King of Sweden's train.
- 1564** New Year: Harbinger to lodge Duchess of Parma's envoy.
- 1565** Feb 18: play at court by Knight Harbinger's sons.
- 1569** Dec 25: payments to named Harbingers, and Surveyors of the Stable.
- 1570** Aug 10: Duchess of Suffolk requires help from Harbingers.
- 1571** Aug 10: Lord Burghley is occupied 'like a Harbinger'.
- 1572** Aug 22: Groom was paid 'to harbinger' for French Ambassadors.
- 1573** July 21-24: Queen stayed at Knight Harbinger's house, Kent.
- 1581** April 16: Harbingers to appoint lodgings for Frenchmen.  
April 30: Burghley rewarded the Prince Dauphin's Harbinger.
- 1583** Oct 17: Harbinger sent to aid Lord Mayor to provide lodgings.
- 1585** December, mid: Horsey's lodging to be found by a Harbinger.
- 1586** March 3: Thomas Heneage seeks aid from Leicester's Harbinger.
- 1591** May 10: Theobalds: Gentlemen Pensioners lodged by Harbingers.
- 1592** Feb 14: will of William Lilly 'eldest Yeoman Harbinger'.  
August, end: Marlborough, Wilts: payment to Harbinger.
- 1593** June 25: Earl of Essex paid Harbinger at Nonsuch and Windsor.  
Aug 3: Windsor: Essex paid Harbinger at Oatlands and Windsor.  
Aug 9: Burghley's 'memorial', with directions to Harbingers.  
Sept 15: Proclamation expelling unlicensed lodgers; with directions to Harbingers.
- 1594** Feb 17: Directions for apprehending suspicious persons;  
Knight Harbinger to make regular searches.  
Feb 21: Proclamation for arrest of vagabonds; with directions to Knight Harbinger.
- 1596** May 22: Agent in France requires a Harbinger.  
Aug 16: Harbingers to lodge Duke of Bouillon's retinue.  
Oct 26: Carew's complaint about a Harbinger at Richmond.
- 1601** Aug 26: Harbinger will help to lodge Sir Robert Cecil. (*Popham*).
- 1602** March 29: Duke of Nevers' Harbinger has arrived. (*Cobham*).  
July 28: Chiswick: Angler's Speech refers to Harbingers.

### **Heralds and Heraldry.**

*Heralds were present on all ceremonial occasions, including Garter ceremonies, peerage creations, publishing Proclamations, opening Parliament, tournaments.*

*Many of the descriptions of these events are by Heralds.*

*See also: Coats of Arms; New Year gifts.*

#### Earl Marshal.

In overall charge of the College of Arms.

(1554, hereditary): Thomas Howard 4th Duke of Norfolk (executed 1572).

1573 Jan 2: George Talbot 6th Earl of Shrewsbury (died 1590 Nov 18).

1592 Jan 1: three Commissioners; Lords Burghley, Howard, Hunsdon.

1597 Dec 28: Robert Devereux 2nd Earl of Essex; removed from office 1600 June.

#### Garter King of Arms.

(Edward VI): Sir Gilbert Dethick (died 1584 Oct 3).

1586 April 21: William Dethick (son; to James I).

**1558** Nov 17: Herald proclaimed new Queen, Cheapside.

Dec 9: Norroy King of Arms and Bluemantle Pursuivant appointed.

**1559** Jan 13-14: Knights of Bath made, described by a Herald.

Jan 14: Heralds in procession through London.

Jan 15: Heralds at Coronation.

March 26: Heralds received largesse several times each year.

Nov 25: Ross Herald at Whitehall from Scotland.

**1560** Jan 28: Queen Regent of Scotland sent Herald to Admiral Winter.

Feb 15: Queen Regent to send Herald to England.

Feb 27: Herald's Proclamation of prizes for Tournament.

March 7: Scottish Herald at Whitehall; March 8: Queen's response.

March 27: Proclamation by Clarenceux Herald.

April 21: Heralds divided fees for Tournament.

April 28: two Kings of Arms at Tournament.

July 7: Heralds divided fees for Tournament.

Sept 22: Heralds at Amy Robsart's funeral, Oxford.

**1561** April 22,23 24: Heralds at Garter ceremonies.

July 16: christening of Garter King of Arms child, Queen godmother.

Aug 19: Gosfield: Heralds divided Owen Hopton's knight's fee.

**1562** Jan 1: Garter King of Arms, Sir Gilbert Dethick, gave the

Queen a Book of Arms; and at each New Year to 1584.

**1563** Jan 1: Chester Herald, Robert Cooke, gave the Queen a Book of Arms.

April 25: Garter King of Arms left for France to invest Earl of Warwick.

**1564** April 22: Heralds at Westminster, London, Windsor, to proclaim Peace.

May 14: Windsor: Sir Henry Sidney's payments to Heralds.

Sept 29: peer created: Earl of Leicester.

**1565** Jan 1: Chester Herald, Cooke, gave the Queen a Pedigree.

Oct 14: York Herald brought in a Post with a Challenge.

Nov 13: Heralds claimed fees at Tournament; and Nov 16.

**1566** Jan 24: Garter and French Herald installed Knights of St Michael.

Feb 26: French Herald's rewards on departure.

**1567** Jan 1: Chester Herald, Cooke, gave the Queen a Book of Arms.  
 June 26: Garter accompanied Earl of Sussex to Emperor.

**1569** Nov 27: Windsor: Heralds degraded Earl of Northumberland from the Order of the Garter.

**1570** Feb 5: peer created: Lord De La Warr; fees to Heralds.

**1571** Jan 6: Tournament proclaimed by Clarenceux King of Arms.  
 Feb 25: peer created: Lord Burghley; heralds cried 'largesse'.

**1572** Jan 26: Windsor: Heralds degraded Duke of Norfolk from Garter.  
 May 4: peers created: Earls of Essex, and Lincoln.  
 May 8, 10: peers made by Writ of Summons.  
 June 17: Windsor: Installation of Garter Knights.  
 June 19: fees paid to Heralds.  
 Sept 7: Earl of Shrewsbury is to be Earl Marshal.

**1573** Jan 2: George Talbot 6th Earl of Shrewsbury appointed Earl Marshal.  
**1575** May 8: new Garter Knight installed; described by Herald.

**1576** April 21: Herald deferred ceremonies and Tournament.  
**1579** Feb 12: Duke Casimir's gifts to Garter King of Arms.

**1581** May 1: Herald's Proclamation adjourning Tournament.

**1582** July 14: Lord Willoughby and Heralds left for Denmark.

**1583** April 23: 'King at Arms' was sent for.  
 Nov 17: Accession Day Tilt: fees to Heralds.

**1584** May 10: Garter King of Arms at Newark and Carlisle.  
 Oct 3: Sir Gilbert Dethick, Garter, died.  
 Nov 23: Heralds in procession to Opening of Parliament.

**1585** Jan 23: Clarenceux King of Arms to take insignia to France.  
 June 2: new Richmond Herald: Richard Lee.  
 June 4: new Portcullis Pursuivant: William Segar.

**1586** March 3: Portcullis Pursuivant accompanied Heneage to Flushing.  
 April 16: in Utrecht: Lancaster Herald has died.  
 April 17: Earl of Leicester, in Utrecht, requires two Heralds.  
 Robert Glover, Somerset Herald, was sent.  
 April 21: new Garter King of Arms: William Dethick.  
 April 22: Eve of Garter ceremonies: Dethick not sworn.

**1587** March 22: book *Blazon of Papists* dedicated to Queen.  
 April 22: Garter King of Arms, William Dethick, sworn in.  
 June 4: new Chester Herald: Humphrey Hales.  
 June 4: new Bluemantle Pursuivant: James Thomas.  
 Aug 1: Queen of Scots' funeral: Dethick's payment.

**1588** Jan 1: Garter King of Arms, William Dethick, gave the Queen a book [of Arms] (and at each New Year to 1603).  
 Nov 4: Heralds appointed and to be appointed by Lord Burghley.  
 Nov 15: Francis Thynne's criticisms of individual heralds.

**1589** April 15: 'assaults and batteries' by Garter King of Arms.  
 July 7: William Dethick, Garter, had assaulted a painter.

**1590** May 5: new Chester Herald: James Thomas.  
 Nov 17: Segar's description of Accession Day Tilt.  
 Nov 20: Earl of Ormond had acted as Earl Marshal at Tilts.

**1591** April 18: Garter Dethick's assault in Westminster Abbey.

**1592** Jan 1: Earl Marshal's office 'in commission'.  
 Feb 4: new York Herald: Ralph Brooke.  
 Feb 4: new Rouge Cross Pursuivant: Thomas Knight.  
 April 24: Dethick escorted Earl of Shrewsbury to court.

**1593** Nov 17: Accession Day Tilt: Heralds' fees.

**1594** May 18: new Clarenceux King of Arms: Richard Lee (described).  
 Aug 19: Heralds provided Earl of Sussex's hatchments, banner, scutcheons.  
 Nov 17: Accession Day Tilt: Earl of Bedford's fee to heralds.  
 Nov 19: Herald's Proclamation after Challenge, Whitehall.

**1595** May 14: Lord Buckhurst (in will, 1608) criticised Heralds.  
 1595 end: Portcullis Pursuivant, Thomas Lant, presented a Roll.

**1596** Sept 7: placard for William Dethick, Garter King of Arms.  
 Sept 8: Earl of Shrewsbury's complaint of Garter.  
 Oct 30: Glover's complaint of Garter's misbehaviour in France.

**1597** Feb 12: Lady Cecil's funeral attended by numerous Heralds.  
 May 15: Egerton paid Somerset Herald for Queen's picture.  
 Oct 15: Heralds to prepare Lord Howard's robes; and Oct 22.  
 Oct 22: six new Heralds and Pursuivants created.  
 Oct 23: two Kings of Arms and a Herald created.  
 Nov 26: Earl of Essex to be Earl Marshal.  
 Dec 21: Essex to be Earl Marshal today.  
 Dec 25: Essex's Patent is ready to be signed by the Queen.  
 Dec 27: Queen keeps Essex waiting.  
 Dec 28: Earl of Essex appointed Earl Marshal (described).

**1598** Dec 8: Essex held a Marshal's court to decide on peerage claims.

**1599** Nov 17,18: Herald's Proclamations deferring Tilt.  
 Nov 19: Proclamation for a Challenge; and Nov 21 and 24.

**1600** April 26,27: Windsor: Herald's descriptions of Cavalcade and Installation of King Henri IV by proxy.  
 June 5: Essex's 'hearing': no longer to act as Earl Marshal.  
 Nov 17: Accession Day Tilt: Heralds' fees.

**1601** Jan 6: plan for dinner includes 'Garter and the Heralds'.  
 Nov 17: Lord North's payments to Heralds for Tilt.

**1602** Nov 17: Tilt preparations: Earl of Worcester's letter to Garter.

**1603** April 23: Lancaster Herald's description.  
 April 28: Heralds in Queen's funeral procession.

### Horses.

See also: *Hunting and Coursing; Posts and Post-horses.*  
*Sports and Pastimes: Horse-racing.*

Also: 'Miscellaneous': *London: Midsummer Watches.*

**1558** Nov 18: Lord Robert Dudley to be acting Master of the Horse.

**1559** Jan 11: Lord Robert Dudley appointed Master of the Horse.

Aug 9: Queen received horse from Earl of Arundel.

Aug 23: horses for the Queen from Flushing. (*Granada*).

Oct 1: Duke of Finland's horses. (*Earl of Oxford*).

Oct 14: Lord Williams' will: bequests of 10 named horses.

**1560** Jan 6: Rhinegrave is sending horses to Queen.

Feb 12: Queen rides out daily on a Neapolitan horse.

May 12: news of the Queen's Turkey horse. (*Gresham*).

Aug 18: news of two horses for the Queen. (*Gresham*).

Sept 4: Sir William St Loe's horse for the Queen.

Sept 7: Queen requires Irish horses.

Oct 16: colours and passes of horses from Scotland.

Christmas: gift of horses to and by the Queen.

**1561** Sept 16: horses thrown overboard en route from Sweden.

Oct 3: 18 horses arrived for King of Sweden.

**1562** June 10,12: horses sent to France by Queen of Scots.

July, end: Duchess of Suffolk's payments for horses.

Sept 29: veterinary expenses for Queen's named horses.

**1564** Jan 1: gift of a horse from Lady Gresham.

April 27: Queen gave Mauvissière dogs and horses.

July 26: Queen's Spanish horse. (*De Silva*).

**1567** June 9: Earl of Leicester's gifts of named horses.

**1569** Jan 14: Earl of Moray licensed to buy horses.

Dec 15: Hungarian horses would run 40 miles. (*Bishop of Ross*).

Dec 25: payments to named Surveyors of the Stables.

**1571** March 7: hackneys and dogs given to King of France.

**1572** July 1: hackneys and dogs given to French envoys.

**1573** Sept 12: geldings given to Count de Retz.

**1575** March 21: Dr Wilson sends a Neapolitan horse and a goshawk.

July 26: horses provided by Bailiff of Warwick.

Aug 18: near Hallow Park, Worcester: 1500 horses pastured.

**1578** June 1: wardrobe account: stuff for Stables; numerous horses described.

June 3: dogs and horses for King of Fez.

June 28: Queen requires geldings.

**1580** May 1-14: work on stables at Royal Mews, 1580-1582.

May 1: Hungarian horses with orange manes and tails for Queen.

May 29: Privy Seal account: carriage saddle.

**1581** April 12: horses to be bought for Landgrave of Hesse.

**1582** May 6: Danish Ambassador requested horses for King.  
May 22: Earl of Leicester's reply, sending horses.  
June 7: Queen's riding mishap. (*Frances Howard*).  
Nov 20: Turkey Company to send horses to the Sultan.

**1583** April 24: horses, dogs, presented in Turkey.  
Aug 3: Arthur Throckmorton's horses.

**1584** May 19: John Skinner's bequest of named horse.

**1585** June 13: gifts of horses for King James.  
Aug 14: Earl of Leicester sent horses to North Africa.  
Sept 25: Leicester surveyed Queen's horses, St Albans.

**1586** Feb 11: Countess of Leicester's coach with white horses. (*Anon*).

**1588** Jan 24: Dr Richard Master's bequest of named horse.

**1589** May 17: Queen grants six horses to King James.  
June 14: King James still lacks horses.  
June 21: Earl of Shrewsbury's gift of a horse to the Queen.

**1590** Aug 28: annual court expenses, including stabling 120 horses.

**1591** June 20: Earl of Essex requires horses for France.

**1594** Jan 20: Count Edzard sends white horses to the Queen.

**1595** May 14: Lady Dacre's bequest of horse to Vice-Chamberlain.

**1596** May 22: numerous horses needed for an Agent to France.

**1597** Feb 16: Francis Flower's bequests of named horses.  
March 6: Lord Cobham's bequests of named horses.

**1598** Jan 9: horses required for Sir Robert Cecil in France.  
October, end: named horses for the Queen and her ladies.  
Dec 24: Sir Matthew Arundell's bequests of named horses.

**1600** April 19,20: Governor of Dieppe needs horses. (*Gerard*).  
April 22: horses to be taken to Prince Maurice.  
May 2: Lady Marquis of Northampton needs horses or oxen.  
May 4: Lord Hunsdon to have post-horses and cart-horses.  
July 26: Queen would like white horses from Prince Maurice.

**1601** Aug 30: horses and saddles for French visitors.  
Sept 2: news from Dover of insufficient horses provided in Kent.  
Sept 9: 82 horses hired for Duke of Biron and retinue.  
Sept 15: Council ordered 400 horses to be ready.  
Oct 13: Commissioners to view horses.  
Nov 16: Earl of Desmond's horse to be sold.

**1602** May 4: French Ambassador needs passport for his horses.



### Hunting and Coursing.

*The Queen hunted regularly during the reign; these are selected references.  
Coursing: hunting with hounds, by sight rather than scent.*

**1559** May 24: French Commissioners watched hunt, St James's Park.  
July 2: Lord John Grey asks for warrants for hunting.  
Aug 7: Nonsuch: hunting and coursing.

**1560** Sept 7: Queen is 'a great huntress'; wants horses from Ireland.

**1561** May 18,19: at Windsor: lords went hunting.

**1562** Aug 18: French envoy hunted in St James's Park. (*Somers*).

**1563** Sept 4: stag killed by Queen sent to Archbishop Parker.

**1564** June 8: hunting on Richmond Green.  
Sept 9: stag killed by Queen sent to Spanish Ambassador.

**1565** Aug 9: at Windsor: Queen went hunting.

**1566** Sept 4: evening: mock 'hunt' in a play at Oxford.

**1568** Feb 6: Spanish Ambassador went hunting with Queen.  
Aug 14: Kenilworth huntsman's book quoted.

**1569** July 22/27: Duke of Norfolk: Leicester hunted near Kingston.

**1570** Aug 26: French Ambassador went hunting with Queen.

**1571** Aug 1,5: gift of venison by the Queen after hunting.  
Aug 14: Lord Buckhurst's queries as to the Queen hunting.

**1572** Jan 6: 'hunt' in a play at Whitehall.  
July 2: Leicester to Burghley: he 'rides from bush to bush'.  
Aug 3: Queen tired from hunting day and night, described by La Mothe.  
Aug 7: Queen ill from hunting too hard.  
Aug 11: French envoys at hunt, described by La Mothe.  
Aug 14: French envoys hunted at a Kenilworth park.  
Aug 18: Kenilworth huntsman's book quoted.

**1574** Aug 11: Berkeley: hunting described; huntsman's book quoted.  
Sept 4: Clarendon Park, Wilts: coursing of deer.  
Sept 11: Gloucester city received venison from the Queen.

**1575** June 16: Gascoigne's book with illustrations of Queen hunting.  
June 28: Grafton, Northants: hunting.  
July 5: near Leckhampstead, Bucks: hunting.  
July 11: Kenilworth: hunting, and July 13, 18.  
July 26: Kenilworth huntsman's list of all deer killed there.  
July 27: departure from Kenilworth: hunting, accompanied by 'Sylvanus'.  
Aug 18: at Hallow Park, Worcs: hunting.  
Aug 19: at Battenhall Park: game too scarce to hunt.

**1576** Feb 29-March 1: Champagney watched hunting: two letters.  
July 22: Kenilworth huntsman's book quoted.

**1577** April 21: Pembroke's marriage: Leicester's huntsman sent deer.  
 June 1: Kenilworth huntsman's book quoted.  
 June 9: for Emperor's Ambassador three standings made ready.  
 June 26: Kenilworth huntsman's book quoted.

**1578** Sept 21: Kenilworth huntsman's book quoted.  
 Sept 25: payments for royal Buckhounds.

**1579** Feb 13: Duke Casimir hunted in Hyde Park. (*Gilbert Talbot*).  
 April 26: payments for royal Harthounds.

**1580** Nov 14: Horsey arranged hunting for envoy, on Isle of Wight.

**1581** April 29: French nobles hunted in Waltham Forest.  
 May 26: French nobles hunted in Windsor Forest.  
 May/June: hunting, Hyde Park and Marylebone Park.  
 November, end: hunting, Hyde Park, Marylebone Park, St James's Park.  
 Dec 9: Queen and Duke of Alençon had been hunting on Dec 7.

**1583** August, start: Hampton Court: a standing 'to see a coursing'.  
 Sept 3/5: Windsor Forest: 'shooting and coursing of stags'.  
 November, start: Swedish envoys hunted, Windsor.

**1584** Aug 8/19: Blackwater: shooting and coursing of stags.  
 Aug 29: Windsor Forest: Queen's hunting described by Mauvissière.

**1585** Sept 16: payments to huntsmen for heads of fox, badger.

**1586** March 10: fallow deer to be taken to King James.  
 March 19: 30 bucks to be sent to King James. (*Walsingham*).  
 May 7: huntsmen to be loaned to King James; payments to huntsmen.

**1587** July 21: Waltham Forest: hunting; payments to Keepers.  
 Aug 19: memorial to Oatlands huntsman, John Selwyn.

**1588** March 5: Duke of Parma questions Spencer as to Queen hunting.

**1590** June 2: hunting; Waltham Forest Court book; 'Great Standing'.  
 Aug 13: Queen gave instructions after hunting.

**1591** Feb 3: King James needs deer for his hunting.  
 Aug 16: Cowdray: Queen shot at deer to music; evening hunting.  
 Aug 17: Cowdray: three bucks killed by buckhounds.  
 Oct 19: *in France*: English soldiers coursed.

**1592** May 29: deer sent to King James from the Queen's parks.  
 Aug 19: Count Mompelgart hunted at Windsor.

**1597** March 7: deer to be sent to King James.  
 May 14,19: Earl of Shrewsbury sent hounds and huntsman to King of France.  
 May 27: King's praise for hounds and huntsman.  
 Sept 9: Queen hunted in Enfield Chase; and Sept 10 in Enfield Park.

**1599** April 9: Sir Henry Neville, Keeper of two royal parks.  
 June 23: Serjeant of Buckhounds to take up hounds and horses.  
 July 27: Thomas Lord Burghley's letters as to venison for Queen's visit.  
 Aug 17: Queen hunted at Beddington.  
 Nov 10: Queen hunted at Putney Park.

1600 Aug 30: Queen's hunting. (*Whyte*). Also described: Sept 1,6,12,13.

1601 Jan 9: Orsino watched coursing, Hampton Court.  
Feb 3: Russian Ambassador hunted, Marylebone Park.  
Sept 11: Queen and 50 ladies hunted, near The Vyne, Hants.  
Sept 14: Queen and Duke of Biron hunted, Basing Park.

1602 Feb 23: Proclamation, with clause concerning dogs for hunting.  
May 30: those who destroy the Queen's game to be punished.  
July 1/24: Queen hunted at Eltham Great and Little Parks.  
July 15: Queen dined and hunted at Eltham Palace.  
July 19: Eltham: Queen hunts with vigour.  
Aug 11: Oatlands: a standing for Queen to see the coursing.  
Aug 25: Queen hunts 'every second or third day'.  
Sept 3: Queen 'is almost always on horseback'.  
Sept 14: Earl of Derby is 'spoiling the game' near Richmond.  
Sept 15: Proclamation enforcing Statutes against Hunting.  
Sept 16: Queen has often hunted near Oatlands.  
Sept 28: Works made new standing 'in the Course at Hampton Court'.

#### **Inns and inn-keepers.**

*For Postmasters' houses see: Posts.*

Bedfordshire: Dunstable: *Red Lion*: owned by Edward Wyngate:  
1568 Aug 9-10: Queen stayed at; inn-keeper Richard Amias.  
1572 July 28-29: Queen stayed at; inn-keeper Richard Amias.

Berkshire: Maidenhead: *Lion*: 1592 Aug 12: Queen dined at.

#### Buckinghamshire:

Amersham: *Crown*: 1592 Oct 4 (alleged visit; note).  
Colnbrook: 1567 Nov 6: Marquis Vitelli at unnamed inn; Queen's comment.  
1574 July 7: Queen dined at unnamed inn.  
1575 Dec 20: Queen dined at unnamed inn kept by Peter Colborne.  
1583 Jan 14; and 1586 Oct 24: Queen dined at unnamed inns.  
*Ostrich*: 1587 Sept 21: Arthur Throckmorton stayed at.  
1592 Aug 11: Queen dined at.

#### Essex:

Colchester: *White Hart*: 1596 June 12: Sir John Smith at.  
Harwich: 1561 Aug 2-5: Queen stayed at inn kept by Thomas Hart.  
Saffron Walden: *White Hart*: 1578 July 26: payments for wine for three of the Guard; supper for Queen's Clerk of the Market.

#### Hertfordshire:

Hoddesdon: *Bell*: 1578 Sept 14: plague-death at; inn-keeper John Squire.  
St Albans: *Bull*: 1576 Aug 30-Sept 1: Queen stayed at; inn-keeper John Goodrich.

#### Kent:

Canterbury: *Lion*: 1567 June 26: Earl of Sussex dined at.  
*Saracen's Head*: 1598 Feb 11: Sir Robert Cecil dined at.  
*Sun*: 1597 Nov 17: Chamberlains paid for dinners at.  
*Swan*: 1602 Nov 17: civic officials and Waits dined at.  
Cranbrook: *George*: 1573 Aug 14: traditional visit by Queen.  
Dover: *Greyhound*: 1599 Sept 8: Thomas Platter stayed at.  
*Queen's Arms*: 1582 Feb 4: made ready for Queen, but no visit.

Faversham: 1573 Sept 16-18; and 1582 Feb 13-14: Queen stayed at inns; traditionally *The Bull* and/or *The Ship*.  
Gravesend: *Angel*: 1567 June 26: Earl of Sussex stayed at.  
Horn: 1596 Sept 9: Governor of Dieppe's complaints about.  
Rochester: *Crown*: 1573 Sept 19-23: Queen stayed at: works payments; inn-keepers: John and William Bowle; payments.  
*Crown*: 1582 Feb 1-3, and Feb 14-16: Queen stayed at. 'Bowle's house'.  
*White Lion*: 1573 Sept 19-24: used during Queen's visit to town; inn-keepers: Michael and Nicholas Gonson.  
Inn of the Town: 1573 Sept 19-24: inn-keeper: John Edrill.  
Sandwich: *Pelican*: 1573 Aug 31.  
Sittingbourne: *George*: 1582 Feb 3-5: Queen stayed at.  
*George*: 1598 Feb 10-11: Sir Robert Cecil stayed at.  
*Lion*: 1582 Feb 3: made ready at Queen's visit to town.

London:

*Ball*: 1562 Aug/Sept: Venetian traveller, Magno, stayed at; inn-keeper: Claudio, an Italian.  
*Bear*, at Bridge foot: 1560 Jan 10: Lord Robert Dudley's men dined at.  
*Bell*: 1562 July, end: Duchess of Suffolk's payment for horses at.  
*Bell*, Gracechurch Street: 1577 Feb 17: Revels reference to.  
1583 Nov 28: Queen's Men to play at.  
*Bell*, Westminster: 1602 Dec 13: Barber-Surgeons dined at.  
*Bishop's Head*: 1596 Jan 5: one of Queen's guards slain at.  
*Bishop's Head*, Lombard Street: 1558 Nov 28, and 1559 Jan 15: Vintners dined at.  
*Black Boy*, Strand: 1600 June 23: Rowland Whyte's letters to be sent to.  
1600 Aug 16: Whyte wrote from.  
*Black Swan*, Cheapside: 1562 New Year: goldsmith at.  
*Boar's Head*: 1602 Dec 13: Barber-Surgeons supped at.  
*Bull*, Bishopsgate Street: 1583 Nov 28: Queen's Men to play at.  
*Bull's Head*, Cheapside: 1571, end: masque costumes lent to.  
*Bull's Head*, Temple Bar: 1585 July 27: William Herle wrote from.  
*Castle*: 1584 April 23: woman died there of 'the Queen's Evil'.  
*Chopping Knife*, near Ludgate: 1601 Jan 26: gossip from.  
*Cock*: 1562 July, end: Duchess of Suffolk's payment for horses at.  
*Cross Keys*, Gracechurch Street: 1561 Oct 3: King of Sweden's horses at.  
*Eagle*, Gracechurch Street: 1559 Jan 14: first Coronation pageant at.  
*Falcon*, Tothill Street, Westminster: 1599 Dec 4: Archbishop of Cashel near.  
*Flying Horse*, Fleet Street: 1584 Nov 12: Stationers supped at.

*Fleur-de-lis*: French inn:

1597 March 27: Wurttemberg envoy moved to 'Breard's a Frenchman'.  
1599 Sept 8: Thomas Platter and friends stayed at *Fleur-de-lis*, Mark Lane, kept by 'Monsieur Briard'.  
1600 June 20: Baron Waldstein at 'the French hostelry, the *Fleur-de-lis*'.  
Dec 14: Duke of Bavaria at 'the *Fleur-de-lis* in Crutched Friars'.

*George*, Lombard Street: 1568 Dec 13: a Duke stayed at.  
*Hare*, Cheapside: 1601 Feb 8: goldsmith at.  
*Horse Head*, Cheapside: 1571, end: masque costumes lent to.  
*Old Swan*: 1601 March 10: barge with prisoner at.  
*Paul Head*: 1602 Nov 15: Cutlers at.  
*Red Bull*, Thames Street: 1566 Feb 15: visited by Lady Cecilia of Sweden.  
*Red Lion*: 1595 Nov 17: Plasterers at.  
*Red Lion*, St Nicholas Shambles: 1588 Nov 18: Carpenters dined at.  
*Red Lion*, Watling Street: 1569 March 8: Roger Edwards wrote from.  
*Rose and Crown*, St John's Street: 1587 June 27: Miles Fry wrote from.

*St John's Head*: 1571, end: masque costumes lent to.  
*Salutation of Our Lady*, Tower Street:  
1560 March 17: Lord Robert Dudley's men dined at.  
*Star*, Cheapside: 1564 Oct 6: Vintners at.  
*Swan*, Charing Cross: 1561 November, start: Duchess of Suffolk's payments at.  
*Swan*, Dowgate: 1600 Nov 13: Cutlers at.  
*Swan*, Strand: 1597 April 30: William Cecil wrote from.  
*Three Cranes*, in the Vintry: 1559 Jan 12: Lord Mayor disembarked at.  
1566 April 2: Queen disembarked at.  
1595 Feb 1: Brewers took streamers to.  
*Three Crowns*, Broad Street: 1583 Nov 30: Archbishop of St Andrews at.  
*Three Tuns*, Newgate Market: 1571 Jan 23: Brewers dined at.  
1572 Jan 28: conspirators supped at.  
*White Bear*: 1584 Oct 18: Lupold von Wedel came to stay at.  
1585 Sept 19: Samuel Kiechel came to stay at.  
1595 March 27: Wurttemberg envoy came to stay at.  
*White Hart*: 1600 Nov 17: St Mary le Strand churchwardens at.  
*White Lion*: 1584 April 30: bell-ringers supped at.  
*Windmill*: 1600 Nov 13: Armourers supped at.

Inns: Middlesex:

Islington: *Horse Head*: 1585 Feb 2: Earl of Derby's man wrote from.  
See also: 'Miscellaneous': *Post of the Court: complaints about*.

Staines: 1577 Dec 10; 1586 Aug 10; 1590 Nov 10: Queen dined at unnamed inns.  
*Bush*: 1601 Aug 8: Queen dined at and Lord Admiral wrote from.

Norwich: 1578 Aug 15: every inn-keeper to have a horse for a post-horse.

Oxford: *Bear*: 1599 Sept 17: Thomas Platter stayed at.

Somerset: Bath: *Hart*: 1574 Aug 23: Bath Chamberlains' payments at.

Suffolk: Sudbury: *Crown*: 1578 Aug 5: town's expenses at.

Surrey:

Bagshot: *Bush*: 1560 Aug 30: Queen dined at inn kept by Richard Cottrell.  
1566 Sept 16: Queen dined at *Bush*.  
1574 Sept 24-25: Queen stayed at *Bush*; inn-keeper Richard Cottrell.

Croydon inn: 1585 May 3: Earl of Leicester dined at.  
Guildford: 1591 Aug 4: *Lion*: provisions brought to.  
Richmond: *Bell* and *Red Lion*: 1581 Oct 31: preparations for French at.  
Sheen inn: 1568 September, end: Cardinal's horses stood at.  
Southwark: *Gregory's*: 1583 July, end: Vintners dined at.

Warwicks: Coventry: *Black Bull*: 1569 Nov 25-Dec 3: Queen of Scots stayed at.  
Letters concerning the unsuitability of an inn for her: Nov 28-30, Dec 2.

General:

1571 Jan 2: Francis Walsingham's complaints of inn-keepers in Kent.  
1582 Aug 21: discourtesy of Dover inn-keepers to Italian visitors.  
1589 Oct 23: Earl of Lincoln's complaint about Yorkshire inns.  
1596 Aug 19: Ambassadors require lodging scutcheons for inns. (*Edmondess*).  
Sept 8: Garter King of Arms will set up lodging scutcheons on inns.  
1601 Sept 7: Earl of Cumberland's criticisms of Bagshot and Staines inns.

### Inns of Court.

*Gray's Inn; Lincoln's Inn; Inner Temple; Middle Temple.*

- 1561** Christmas: Inner Temple Revels began.  
Dec 27: Lord of Misrule rode to the Temple; Dec 28/Jan 3: rode to court.
- 1562** Jan 18: Inner Temple played *Gorboduc* at Whitehall; described.
- 1564** June 9: masque at Richmond (by Inner Temple?).  
June 30: Christopher Hatton, of the Inner Temple, had come to Queen's notice.
- 1565** March 6: Gray's Inn played *Diana* at Whitehall; described.
- 1566** Feb 19: Thomas Pound of Lincoln's Inn oration and masque at marriage.  
July 1: Pound's oration at marriage attended by the Queen (described).  
Oct 14: Thornton, of Lincoln's Inn, committed to prison.
- 1568** end: details of *Gismund of Salerne*, played at Greenwich by Inner Temple.
- 1571** Jan 23: Inns of Court lined Queen's route to Royal Exchange.  
Feb 11: Lincoln's Inn member did not take off his cap (on Jan 23).  
1571 end: Revels lent masque costumes to Lincoln's Inn, Gray's Inn, Temple.
- 1573** Oct 28: Peter Burchet, of the Middle Temple, a murderer.
- 1580** April 13: players committed frays on Inns of Court gentlemen.  
July 1: at Lincoln's Inn 40 students have the new disease.
- 1588** Feb 20: Greenwich: Gray's Inn played *Misfortunes of Arthur*.  
Nov 24: Inns lined route at Queen's Armada Thanksgiving procession.  
Francis Bacon's jest. Lincoln's Inn payment for their stand.
- 1593** Oct 8: *Phoenix Nest*, compiled by R.S. of the Inner Temple.
- 1594** Dec 12: Gray's Inn chose Henry Helmes as 'Prince of Purpoole';  
Revels described in *Gesta Grayorum*.  
Dec 20: Revels began at Gray's Inn.  
Dec 28: *Comedy of Errors* played at Gray's Inn.
- 1595** Jan 3: Gray's Inn Revels continued.  
Jan 4: Gray's Inn 'Prince' dined with Lord Mayor.  
Jan 6: Gray's Inn 'show'; Jan 7: Prince left for 'Russia'.  
Feb 1: 'Prince' on Thames at Greenwich, and in London.  
Feb 11: Gray's Inn expenses for Revels.  
March 1: Whitehall preparations for 'Gentlemen of Gray's Inn'.  
March 3: Whitehall: Gray's Inn performed a masque, praised by Queen.  
March 4: Queen thanked Gray's Inn masquers; 'Prince' in Barriers.
- 1596** Nov 15: Francis Bacon borrows a horse for Helmes, former 'Prince'.  
Nov 17: Henry Helmes in Accession Day tournament, continued Nov 19,20.
- 1597** Christmas: Earl of Shrewsbury 'lent' £30 for Middle Temple Revels.
- 1598** Jan 4-5: Middle Temple preparations to perform at Whitehall.  
Jan 6: Whitehall: Middle Temple's masque and fighting at barriers.  
Sept 6: summons to Dr Field of Lincoln's Inn to preach at court.
- 1600** May 16: John Hayward of the Middle Temple summoned to court.
- 1601** Feb 3: Gray's Inn prepared shows for Duke Orsino.  
Feb 8: Inns of Court to have armour and weapons ready.  
Dec 29: new Maid of Honour shone at Prince d'Amour's Revels.
- 1602** Feb 16: Shrovetide Revels prepared by Middle Temple: letters.  
Whitehall: masque, dancing, fighting at barriers.

**Jewel-house, and Jewel-house Officers.**

*See also: Goldsmiths; Jewels and Jewellers.*

Masters of the Jewel-house.

John Astley: 1558 Dec 23-August 1596, died.

Edward Carey: 1595 Aug 4 (jointly with Astley);

sole Master 1596 August; died 1618.

Jewel-house Officers referred to in the Text.

Richard Astley (died 1601); Robert Cranmer; Stephen Fulwell (died 1593);

Nicholas Hottoste (died 1603); Edmund Pigeon (died 1573); John Pigeon (died

1589, Edmund's son by 1st wife); Nicholas Pigeon (died 1619, son by 2nd wife).

**1558** Dec 1: Officers to view Cardinal Pole's plate; Dec 8: purchased.

**1559** May 6: Jewel-house issued plate to new Ambassador to France.

**1563** Nov 24: theft of ewer delivered by Jewel-house to Ewery.

**1564** March 5: Queen's gift of gilt cup, given to her by John Astley.

Aug 10: Godmanchester and Huntingdon cups received by Jewel-house.

**1565** July 18: John Astley's wife died; he remarried October 1565.

**1566** July 25: Astley's note of gift sent by King Edward VI.

Dec 18: christening gift for James: gold font from Astley's charge.

**1567** December, end: christening of Astley's child, Queen godmother.

**1568** Jan 1: Astley's New Year gift to Queen: table, with a motto.

Sept 4: Stephen Fulwell prepared plate for Spanish Ambassador.

**1571** Sept 3: plate was prepared for De Foix. (*Buckhurst*).

Sept 4: John Astley presented plate to De Foix. (*Buckhurst*).

**1572** June 8: Stephen Fulwell fetched plate for Duke of Montmorency.

**1573** Jan 15: Edmund Pigeon, Fulwell: gold font for French christening.

March 11: Jewel-house received Lord Chandos' Garter collar.

Aug 31: Sandwich: Officers described cup given to the Queen

Sept 3: Canterbury: John Pigeon and Fulwell's extensive preparations.

Sept 7: Archbishop's gift described by Officers.

Sept 19: John Pigeon gave attendance at Rochester.

**1574** March 14: Inventory made of Jewels and Plate by John Astley.

Aug 29: after Master Cook died, John Pigeon and Fulwell surveyed plate.

Sept 2: Longleat: Officers described Thynne's jewel for Queen.

**1576** Sept 1: Latimer: John Pigeon hired horses to bring chains and plate.

**1577** May 29: gift from John Astley's store.

June 19: John Pigeon made ready at Tower for two visiting Ambassadors.

June 22: Greenwich: Stephen Fulwell fetched jewels and plate.

Aug 12: Sir Thomas Smith's bequest described by Officers.

Nov 4: John Pigeon made the Tower ready at Marquis of Havrech's visit.

**1578** May 21: Richard Astley paid for boathire four times.

May 22: John Pigeon carried chains for two messengers.

Aug 2: Long Melford: John Pigeon hired two horses to bring plate.

Aug 11: Kenninghall: John Pigeon hired six horses to bring plate.

Aug 14: Mendoza's account of court dispute over plate at court.

Aug 15: from Great Yarmouth the Jewel-house received gilt cups.

Aug 19: afternoon: Dutch Church gift of cup, listed by Jewel-house.

**1579** July 31: marriage gift: tankard from Privy Chamber plate.  
 Sept 15: John Pigeon went to and from the Tower and New Hall, Essex.

**1580** Aug 2: Pyrford: John Pigeon took glasses and plate for the Queen.  
 Nov 1: Richmond: John Pigeon prepared for All Saints' Day.  
 Dec 24: John Pigeon received Francis Drake's treasure at the Tower.

**1581** Jan 11: Jewel-house received Garter insignia from Savoy.  
 April, start: goldsmiths' work delivered to Jewel-house.  
 April 4: Drake's coffer described by Jewel-house officers.  
 Oct 31: John Pigeon took coffer and silver vessels to Richmond.

**1582** May 6: Stephen Fulwell fetched chains for Danish envoys.  
 Dec 22: John Pigeon went to goldsmiths for a gold chain.

**1583** Jan 17: Richard Astley brought gold chain to Richmond.  
 April 18: Greenwich: John Pigeon hired carts, boats, and horses.  
 May 23: Richard Astley fetched chains and plate for Scottish envoys.  
 Oct 19: John Pigeon fetched plate for Danish messenger.  
 Nov 27: John Pigeon took chains for Swedish envoys.

**1584** Jan 10: Stephen Fulwell went 12 times to Tower in a year.  
 April 14: Jewel-house received Francis Drake's 'salt of gold'.  
 April 29: John Pigeon fetched gold chain for Danish envoy.  
 June 20: John Pigeon fetched gold chain for a German.  
 Aug 20: Sunninghill: Nicholas Pigeon took broken plate to be mended.  
 December, end: new made plate was received in Jewel-house.

**1585** Jan 23: John Pigeon fetched insignia for France, plate for Queen of Scots.  
 May 7: Nicholas Pigeon fetched plate for Scottish envoy.  
 Aug 18: Nicholas Pigeon provided gift for departing French Ambassador.  
 Nov 4: Nicholas Pigeon hired boat to fetch chain for Danish envoy.

**1586** New Year: John and Nicholas Pigeon provided New Year gifts.  
 March, start: Nicholas Pigeon provided plate for Ambassador's child.  
 May 8: John Pigeon made the Tower ready at Danish Chancellor's visit.  
 May 29: Nicholas Pigeon fetched plate for Danish envoys.

**1587** Jan 1: John Pigeon fetched present for French envoy.  
 Jan 30: John Pigeon fetched presents for three Scottish envoys.  
 Feb 6: Nicholas Pigeon went to goldsmiths and to Leicester's house.  
 March, end: Stephen Fulwell fetched chain for Danish envoy.  
 Aug 17: Nicholas Pigeon took broken plate to goldsmiths.  
 October, start: John Pigeon took Drake's basin and lair to be gilded.

**1588** Jan 8: John Pigeon fetched plate for a French lady.  
 Feb 14: Nicholas Pigeon fetched chains to be sent 'beyond the seas'.  
 March 15: Fulwell and Nicholas Pigeon fetched chains for ambassadors.  
 June 1: Nicholas Pigeon went to goldsmiths for three gold chains.  
 Oct 27: John Pigeon went to the Tower for Ormond christening gift.  
 Dec 21: Greenwich: Fulwell and Nicholas Pigeon attended on jewels and plate.

**1589** July 18: John Pigeon provided plate for Sir William Hatton's marriage.



**1590** Jan 24: Nicholas Pigeon took a gift for Earl of Essex (February).  
 March 10: Stephen Fulwell carried a gold chain to London.  
 July 20: Nicholas Pigeon went to London for a chain.  
 Sept 5: Windsor: Nicholas Pigeon took broken plate to goldsmiths.  
 Nov 10: Windsor: Cranmer and Fulwell attended on jewels and plate.

**1591** April, end: Nicholas Pigeon fetched plate for Kildare christening.  
 May 10: Theobalds: Stephen Fulwell took gold plate to and from.  
 July 7: Nicholas Pigeon fetched a chain for French envoy.  
 July 25: Jewel-house plate for new Ambassador to France.  
 Aug 4: Loseley: Nicholas Pigeon took broken plate to be mended.  
 Aug 14: Cowdray: Nicholas Pigeon brought plate from the Tower.  
 Sept 11: Farleigh Wallop: Robert Cranmer took broken plate to goldsmiths.  
 Nov 1/10: Stephen Fulwell fetched plate for Wentworth christening.

**1592** May, end: Robert Cranmer provided plate for a marriage.  
 July 10: Jewel-house received Duke Casimir's Garter insignia.  
 July 23: Nicholas Pigeon provided gifts for three Germans.  
 Aug 11: Eton College: Stephen Fulwell fetched and attended on plate.  
 Sept 28: Rycote: Robert Cranmer took broken plate to goldsmiths.

**1593** Aug 27: Sunninghill: Nicholas Pigeon took broken plate.

**1594** Aug 19: Cranmer and Pigeon fetched plate for christening, Scotland.  
 Nov 10: Cranmer and Pigeon provided a gold chain for Scottish envoy.

**1595** Jan 26: Cranmer and Pigeon conveyed plate for Earl of Derby's marriage.  
 Sept 1: Robert Cranmer provided a gold chain for a Scottish chieftain.  
 1595 end: Margaret Astley's account of plate lost by Lord and Lady Howard.

**1596** New Year: Nicholas Pigeon went by boat for plate to be given away.  
 July 6: Pigeon fetched plate for Queen to choose for a christening abroad.  
 Aug 16: Robert Cranmer hired boat to deliver plate for Duke of Bouillon.  
 Aug 19: Anthony Mildmay, new Ambassador to France, to have plate for his table.  
 Aug 29: three Officers hired carts to furnish cupboards of plate.  
 Nov 1: Officers provided plate for All Saints' Day.

**1597** May 1/7: Robert Cranmer hired boat to convey plate.  
 Sept 5: three Officers took plate from Tower to Theobalds, Herts.  
 Sept 12: Nicholas Hottoste took plate to Highgate and Richmond,

**1598** June 9: Nicholas Hottoste provided plate for Digby's marriage.  
 Aug 1: Robert Cranmer went to London goldsmiths for six chains.

**1601** New Year: Lady Shrewsbury's reward to Master of the Jewel-house.  
 Jan 5: plan of dinner: the Master stood next to a cupboard of plate.  
 May 17: Robert Cranmer took plate for Russian Ambassador.  
 Aug 8: Buckhurst and Fortescue signed list of Queen's jewels.  
 Sept 5: Basing preparations: three Officers brought plate.  
 Sept 23: Loseley: Nicholas Hottoste took plate and broken plate.

**1602** April 11: Cranmer and Hottoste: plate for Duke of Nevers.  
 May 4: Robert Cranmer took plate to Vice-Chamberlain to view.  
 June 25: Hottoste took plate to new English Ambassador to France.  
 Oct 14: Nicholas Pigeon took plate for Lord Percy's christening.

### **Jewels and Jewellers.**

*The Queen gave and received jewels throughout the reign; these are jewels described in detail, or of particular interest for various reasons.*

*See also: Goldsmiths; Jewel-house.*

*For many small jewels lost by the Queen see: Apparel.*

- 1559** Feb 6: Queen showed her ring to a Commons deputation.  
July 26: Jane Countess de Feria accounted for Queen's jewels.
- 1560** December, end: John Dymock's statement: jewels for Sweden.
- 1561** April, start: John Dymock with King Eric of Sweden.
- 1562** June 17: Queen of Scots sends diamond ring to Queen.  
July 9: jewellery to be bought in France.
- 1563** Dec 13: ring from Queen Elizabeth worn by Queen of Scots.
- 1564** Jan 21: Queen's 'token' for Queen of Scots referred to.  
May 15: Ambassador Throckmorton pays for jewellery for the Queen.  
June 1: Lord Hunsdon took jewelled Garter insignia to France.  
July 26: Queen gave Robert Dudley a ring; wore ring from King of France.  
September, end: Lady Lennox sent jewels to Scotland.
- 1565** April 2: Lady Northampton's gift at her death to the Queen.  
Aug 9: Queen showed Ambassadors a ruby ring.
- 1566** April 21: Sir Richard Sackville's bequest of jewels.  
Dec 18: in Scotland: gifts of jewels to and from Queen of Scots.
- 1567** May 10: Queen wore ring hanging from a black ribbon.
- 1568** May 1: Queen of Scots' jewels brought to court.  
May 11: Queen of Scots returned a ring to Queen Elizabeth.  
May 15: Queen Elizabeth bought some rings; and May 21.  
June 5: Queen of Scots' letter, sending another ring.
- 1569** July 7: Queen of Navarre's jewels sent, to be pawned.  
[For the negotiations see: Finance: loans, pawned goods].
- 1570** Jan 8: for Cumberland's wardship: Bedford's gift to Queen.  
Oct 10: Queen's diamond for new Queen of Spain; her gifts: Oct 16.
- 1571** Jan 1: from Earl of Bedford: gold 'Monster of the Sea'.  
Jan 1: Earls of Warwick and Leicester's jewels for the Queen.
- 1573** Jan 18: Queen's gift at marriage of Lady Elizabeth Manners.  
Sept 7: Archbishop's gifts to Queen at Canterbury.
- 1574** Jan 1: from Earl of Ormond: jewel with acrostic verses.  
Aug 2: Langley: from Sir Edward Unton, jewel.  
Aug 4: Sudeley: from Lady Chandos: jewelled bird.  
Aug 14: Bristol: from John Young: jewelled phoenix and salamander.  
Aug 23: Lacock: from Sharington: mother of pearl dolphin.  
Sept 2: Longleat: from Thynne: phoenix jewel.  
Sept 3: Wilton: gold eagle and gold mermaid.  
Sept 15: Countess of Southampton's jewelled book.  
Sept 26: Queen's praise for jewel given her at Longleat.  
Dec 29: Queen's gift of jewel to Lady Carey.

**1575** Jan 4: Sir William Pickering's bequest of a jewel.  
Jan 24: Lord Windsor's bequest of a diamond cross.  
June 15: Toddington: from Lady Cheney: jewelled border.  
July 26: Queen's gift of jewel to Sir John Hubaud.

**1577** May 18: Gorhambury: Sir Nicholas Bacon's gifts to Queen.  
June 30: list of the Queen's pearls, and gift to Earl of Leicester.  
Dec 5: Queen's gift of gold brooch.

**1578** Aug 2: Long Melford: gold cup with jewels.  
Aug 30: Chippenham: gold bowl with jewels.  
Sept 10: Queen's gifts of chains garnished with pearls.

**1579** New Year: from Sir Henry Sidney: gold jewel 'with a Diana'.  
April 8: Queen's gifts to Portuguese Ambassador and wife.  
May 25: William Davison brought jewels pawned by the Dutch.  
Aug 17: Perrot sent Blanche Parry a diamond; Queen sent him a jewel.  
Aug 17: Queen and Duke of Alençon exchanged jewels; and Aug 28.  
Sept 29: Queen's gifts to Alençon.

**1580** Jan 1: from Duke of Alençon: an emerald.  
Jan 21: Earl of Hertford's gifts for the Queen.  
Sept 4: Portuguese brought jewels for Leicester and Wilson.  
Sept 11: Hatton sends the Queen a ring 'to expel infectious airs'.

**1581** Jan 1: from Mrs Othomer: crystal bodkin with Queen's picture.  
Jan 1: from Philip Sidney: gold jewel 'being a whip'.  
Jan 9: from Francis Drake: jewelled crown; diamond cross. (*Mendoza*).  
April 4: Queen presented Drake's 'Locket Jewel'.  
May 12: Queen sent Alençon a diamond.  
Aug 24: Queen kept the 'Mirror of Portugal', security for a loan.  
Sept 2: Don Antonio presses to have his jewel.  
Nov 22: Queen and Alençon exchanged rings as pledge of marriage.  
Christmas week: masquers' jewels for the Queen.

**1582** Jan 1: from Sir Henry Lee: coffer with jewels.  
Jan 3: traitor's ring sent to the Queen from Ireland.  
Jan 22: Queen's portrait in gown with many pearls.  
Feb 9: jewellery stolen from Queen; Dutch to send Landsjewel.  
March 6: in Antwerp Earl of Leicester saw the Landsjewel.  
Oct 25: Queen and Sir Christopher Hatton exchanged jewels.

**1583** March 15: Queen sent Sir Humphrey Gilbert a jewel,  
May 3: Gilbert's anchor jewel described in detail.  
June 9: Earl of Sussex's bequest to his brother.  
July 4: Sir Thomas Heneage's jewelled bodkin for the Queen.  
July 22,23: Queen's pearl butterfly for Heneage.  
Nov 17: Lord Willoughby's payments for Accession Day.

**1584** New Year: from Countess of Oxford: anchor jewel.  
Feb 25: Wanstead: Queen's jewel called 'Monster'.  
April 14: Sir Francis Drake's gold salt for the Queen.

**1585** Jan 6: from Earl of Leicester: sable skin with jewels.  
Jan 6: Earl of Lincoln's gift at death: pearl 'Harpy'.  
May 2: Queen received bracelets from Sir Christopher Hatton.  
June 19: Ermine Portrait depicts 'Three Brothers Jewel'.  
Dec 24: Lord Windsor left Queen a diamond cross and a jewel with motto.

**1586** May 21: Earl of Rutland bought brooch with Queen's picture.  
Aug 21: Queen of Scots had jewels with pictures. (*Waad*).  
Sept 10: Buzenval described foreign jeweller going to court.  
Oct 17: Sir Philip Sidney's bequest to the Queen.

**1587** April 7: Duchess of Somerset gave a ring to Sir Thomas Gorges.  
April 16: Duchess died; inventory was made of jewels and plate.  
June, start: Commission to John Spilman to provide jewels.  
July 19: Drake's casket for Queen; her jewelled locket for him.  
Nov 21: Sir Christopher Hatton's gifts to the Queen described.

**1588** Jan 1: from Earl of Leicester: gold carcanet with Queen's picture.  
July 18: Countess of Pembroke's bequests of gold rings from two Queens.  
Sept 4: Leicester's bequest to Queen: jewel with rope of pearl.  
Nov 24: during procession: jewel from Corvinus (described by Stow).  
Dec 5: Thomas Cavendish's agate cup set with jewels, for the Queen.  
1588 end: 'Armada Jewel'.

**1589** Jan 1: from Thomas Heneage: gold jewel 'like an Alpha and Omega'.  
March 9: Countess of Sussex's bequests of jewels.  
May 31: Sir Walter Mildmay's bequest to the Queen.

**1590** July 19: jewel to be restored to Henry Hovener, jeweller.  
Aug 10: Queen's testimony over Hovener's jewel, and sequel.  
Aug 13: Queen sends an emerald to King Henri IV.  
Nov 17: Earl of Essex paid £160 for diamonds to Van Lore.

**1591** Aug 27: Queen wears Christopher Hatton's bagpipe jewel in her ruff.  
Sept 4: Queen replied to Hatton. (*Sir Robert Cecil*).  
Sept 19: Hatton sent Queen a jewel for the Earl of Essex.

**1592** July 19: Queen gave jewellery to Arbella Stuart.  
Oct 1,2: Rycote: jewels for Queen from Lord Norris' sons and daughter.

**1594** Jan 1: from Lord Howard: jewelled head attire.  
New Year: to Countess of Derby: gold carcanet with Queen's picture.  
Feb 28: Trial of Dr Lopez: his jewel from the King of Spain.  
April 10: Sir Thomas Egerton's gifts to the Queen.  
June 17: Queen refused a jewel from Francis Bacon.  
Aug 30: Queen's gifts for Prince Henry's christening, in detail.  
Dec 12: Queen's gift at Lucy Harington's marriage.  
Dec 17: jeweller, Van Lore, to have £1700 for pearl chain.

**1595** Jan 26: Arthur Throckmorton wishes to present a ring during a masque.  
Jan 26: Queen's gift at Lady Elizabeth Vere's marriage.  
March 4: Barriers: Queen presented prize to Henry Helmes.  
May 14: Lady Dacre's bequests of jewels; Lord Buckhurst's bequest, 1608.  
May, end: Queen's gift to Lady Bridget Manners.  
Aug 11: Queen's gifts at Lady Anne Somerset's marriage.  
Sept 1: Queen's gift to a Scottish chieftain; still awaited in April 1596.  
September, end: Queen's gift to Lady Sandys, at marriage.  
Oct 17: Sir Thomas Heneage's bequest to the Queen.  
Dec 11: Kew: several gifts to the Queen from Sir John Puckering.

**1596** Oct 30: Earl of Shrewsbury's jewels for 'martial woman' and Admiral.  
Dec 30: Hunsdon heirlooms, being jewels given by the Queen.

**1597** Feb 7: Queen's gift at Anne St John's marriage.  
March 12: Sir William Hatton's bequest to the Queen.  
Nov 28: French Ambassador described jewels worn by the Queen.  
Dec 5: further description of another audience.

**1598** Jan 1: from Francis Bacon: gold pendants.  
March 1: Lady Chandos had £300 jewel ready for Queen.  
Aug 4: Lord Burghley's jewel for Queen, presented after he died.

**1599** Jan 1: from Francis Bacon: gold pendants.  
Feb 12: Queen's gifts at marriage of Frances Gorges.  
Feb 19: jewel stolen from a bride-groom's hat.  
June 8: Queen's gifts at marriage of Lady Bridget Vere.  
Sept 12: offer to Queen of 4000 crowns to buy a pearl chain.  
Nov 13: at Chelsea: presentation of jewel; verses sung.  
Nov 24: Queen would not accept jewel from Countess of Essex. (*Whyte*).

**1600** March 5: Lady Russell had given the Queen hats with jewels.  
June 16: Queen's gift at marriage of Anne Russell.  
July 4: Inventories including Queen's jewels.  
Oct 6: Commission to sell some of Queen's jewels.  
Oct 22: Appraisal of Queen's old jewels.  
Dec 4: Queen's gift to Lord Buckhurst's daughter.

**1601** Jan 12: Queen's jewel for Duke Orsino.  
April 30: Queen's gift at marriage of Anne Carey.  
June 25: Lord Willoughby's bequests to Queen and his sons.  
Aug 12: Edward Coke seeks Robert Cecil's advice on jewel for Queen.  
Coke to pay Peter van Lore (jeweller) for the jewel.  
Oct 27: Egerton's Parliament speech referring to jewels worn by Queen.  
Nov 16: Queen's gift at Lady Elizabeth Talbot's marriage.  
Nov 18: Lady Marquis of Winchester's bequest: jewel for the Queen.

**1602** July 31: Harefield: gifts during Dialogue.  
Aug 1: Lottery: Queen received diamonds, and 'feather' jewel.  
Aug 2: Queen received 'tags' of rubies and pearl.  
Aug 3: Queen received anchor jewel.  
Aug 25: custom of presenting jewels to Queen, described by John Clapham.  
Sept 18: Lady Derby wore jewel with picture of Sir Robert Cecil.  
Nov 4: Sir Robert Cecil's jewel for the Queen.

**1603** Jan 1: from Sir Walter Raleigh: gold jewel 'like a spade'.  
Feb 6: Venetian Agent described jewels worn by the Queen.  
March 26: Robert Carey brought King James 'a blue ring'.  
April 4: Queen had worn Earl of Essex's ring until she died.

### Justices of the Peace.

- 1560** Aug 30: Bagshot, Surrey: Justices met the Queen.
- 1563** Nov 29: Surrey J.P., William More, to search for vagabonds.
- 1568** May 19: instructions to Cumberland Justices about Queen of Scots.
- 1576** July 10: Justices to assist Christopher Saxton, map-maker.  
Dec 19: Justices of Kent to punish a jury.
- 1578** Sept 28: Cheshire Justices to forbid 'wakes'.
- 1589** July 17: Council order to Surrey Justices, about plague.
- 1591** July 25: Council order to Middlesex and Surrey Justices:  
to be no plays on Sundays or Thursdays.  
Sept 3: Council order to Middlesex Justices, on new buildings in London.
- 1593** Jan 28: Council to Middlesex and Surrey Justices: precautions  
against plague, eg. forbidding plays.  
April 4: Council's agreement with Surrey J.P.s to deliver provisions.  
April 5: Council to Justices of Middlesex, to avoid infection.  
April 7: complaint of treatment of poor soldiers by Justices.  
May 1: orders to two Surrey Justices not to receive Londoners (plague).
- 1595** June 3: Lord Keeper Puckering's oration: Queen's orders for Justices.  
July 23: Spaniards burnt a Justice's house in Cornwall.
- 1596** April 29: Windsor J.P. arrested man for slanderous words.  
July 1: Lord Keeper Egerton's oration: Queen's orders for Justices.  
Nov 30: seditious words referring to a Hertfordshire J.P.
- 1597** July 28: Council order to Middlesex and Surrey Justices to demolish  
playhouses.  
October, start: Justices ordered to aid John Norden, map-maker.
- 1598** Feb 14: Lord Keeper Egerton's oration, with criticism of Justices.  
July 6: Egerton's second oration, with exhortation to Justices.
- 1599** June 13: seditious words in contempt of Justices.  
June 28: Lord Keeper Egerton's oration, with criticism of Justices.  
Nov 29: Star Chamber: Egerton's exhortation to Justices.
- 1600** April 18: Lord Buckhurst sends letter from John Shurley, a Justice.  
April 27: scandalous words by a Justice in Kent.  
May 15: Council's order to Surrey Justices, about an acrobat.  
June 12,13: Lord Keeper Egerton's oration, with criticism of Justices.
- 1601** Aug 26: Earl of Pembroke's comment on Justices.

**Lawyers and Law:** selected references.

*Court of Common Pleas dealt with civil cases between subjects.*

*Queen's Bench, the senior court, dealt with civil and criminal cases, especially those in which the Crown had an interest.*

*CB: Chief Baron; CJ: Chief Justice.*

**1558** Dec 22: new Lord Keeper: Sir Nicholas Bacon: ceremony described.

**1559** March 18: Jewel reported the Queen's 'charge' to the judges.

**1561** May 27: Sir Nicholas Bacon's advice to Sir William Cecil on wards.

**1568** Jan 24: lawyers at the Court of Arches; and Feb 6.

**1570** May 8: Lord Keeper Bacon's speech at Westminster Hall.

**1572** Sept 21: Queen's personal concern for tenants' copyholds.

**1573** Oct 28: Queen wished to use martial law to execute criminal.

**1576** Nov 4: Recorder of London's 'outrage'; Nov 7: in prison.

Nov 12: Sir Edward Saunders, CB of Exchequer, died; ballad quoted.

**1577** June 4-6: 'Black Assize' at Oxford; 510 dead including lawyers.

Nov 15: gold ring for the Queen from new Serjeants at Law.

**1578** Jan 23/Feb 12: Recorder of London assaulted by Rider of Stable.

June 14: note on jury of matrons.

Aug 14: see 'Miscellaneous': Norfolk: Hartford Bridge.

**1582** Jan 4: Recorder Fleetwood described rogues.

May 5: Sir Edmund Anderson admitted as CJ of Common Pleas: described.

**1583** July 18: Recorder Fleetwood's complaints of courtiers.

**1584** April 26: theft from Walter Raleigh; note on Benefit of Clergy.

**1585** Feb 28: Shelley's Case (of 1581) described.

July 7: Recorder Fleetwood receives requests for reprieves.

**1587** April 29: new Lord Chancellor: Sir Christopher Hatton: described.

**1589** Feb 27: Bill to reform Court of Exchequer; and March 3,4,7,8.

**1592** May 28: new Lord Keeper: Sir John Puckering: ceremony described.

**1593** June 29: Surrey 'Justices of Assize' to hold Assizes at Southwark.

**1594** April 23: gold ring for the Queen from new Serjeants at Law.

Aug 14: memo for Lord Keeper Puckering if visited by Queen.

**1595** June 3: Lord Keeper Puckering's oration on Queen's behalf.

Nov 6: new Solicitor-General: Thomas Fleming; Queen's jest.

**1596** March 9: Council to Lord Mayor of claim made by Sheriffs.

May 6: new Lord Keeper: Sir Thomas Egerton: ceremony described.

July 1: Lord Keeper Egerton's oration on Queen's behalf.

**1597** Oct 24: Opening of Parliament: CJ unhorsed in crowd.

**1598** Feb 14: Lord Keeper Egerton's oration, with criticism of Justices.

July 6: Lord Keeper Egerton's oration to Judges and Justices.

**1599** June 24: Queen's anger with CJ Anderson over a knighting.

June 28: Lord Keeper Egerton's oration, with criticism of Justices.

Nov 29: Lord Keeper Egerton's exhortation to Justices.

**1601** Aug 4: William Lambarde's audience; the Queen's queries on law.

**Libellous, scandalous, seditious, slanderous, treasonable words.**

*The categories 'scandalous', etc., are usually those in contemporary records. It is regularly stated that an offender was 'sentenced according to statute', but the particular statute (and thus the sentence) is not given.*

*Assize records survive for only a few counties. See also: Plots; Trials.*

**1559** Jan 29: seditious words, Kent: Queen is not worthy to rule.  
April 18: De Feria's scandalous news of Queen and Lord Robert Dudley.  
Aug 6: slanders against the Queen, reported by Baron Breuner.

**1560** June 15: slanders, Essex clergyman: Queen is with child.  
Aug 8: seditious, Essex: service in Queen's chapel is paltry.  
Aug 13: slanders, Essex woman: Queen is with child by Lord Robert Dudley.  
Sept 17: slanders of Dudley and wife Amy Robsart's death (Sept 8).  
Oct 10: slanders in England and France of Amy Robsart's death.  
Oct 26: slanders of Queen: to marry Dudley; and Oct 28,29.  
Nov 30: Queen's conversation about Lord Robert's wife.  
Dec 31: Sir Nicholas Throckmorton's advice to Cecil on the subject.

**1561** Nov 22: Swedish Ambassador: Queen is already married.

**1562** April 28: slander: Queen and Dudley have secretly married.  
May 9: Countess of Lennox's slanders of Queen and Dudley.  
June 20: more about the Queen's alleged marriage.  
Sept 12: Francis Barth's slanders of the Queen.

**1563** Jan 1: slanders in Sweden of the Queen: has two children.  
Jan 19: slanders in Suffolk, of Queen, Dudley, Sir Nicholas Bacon.  
Feb 7: King of Sweden's action over slanders of Queen. (*De Quadra*).  
May 28: D'Assonleville's memo on Barth's slanders of Queen.  
July 10: slanders, Wilts: Dudley has fled, Queen is with child.

**1566** June, start: slanders of Sir William Cecil by Fulharst, a Fool.

**1568** April 11: slanders of Queen and her parents, in Spanish book.  
July 15: seditious, Kent: by three yeomen: of 'a woman governor',  
and of 'great slaughter' next year.

**1569** Jan 10: De Spes's offensive letters; complaints of: Jan 12,14,16,18,19.  
Jan 22: Proclamation declaring untruth of malicious reports in Scotland.

**1570** June 28: seditious bills 'hurled in the court'.  
July 1: Proclamation: Arrest for circulating Seditious Books and Bulls.  
Aug 31: seditious, Norfolk, e.g. Queen's two children by Leicester.  
Nov 14: Proclamation: Ordering Discovery of persons bringing in  
Seditious Books and Writings.

**1571** June 27: book showing Queen with an arrow in her mouth.  
July 21: Fulke's *Confutation* of a libel called 'The Papist'.

**1572** Jan 13: Berney repeated Mather's slanders of the court.  
Jan 28: further slanders by Mather.  
March 22: Catherine de Medici's discussion of slander of women rulers.  
May 10: seditious, Sussex: Earl of Leicester will marry the Queen.  
Sept 7: Earl of Southampton's speeches in the Tower against Leicester.  
Oct 6: slanders of the Queen by a Frenchman.  
Oct 20: slanders, London: Queen is married to Leicester: 4 children.



**1574** Feb 28: seditious, Sussex: on religion.  
 May 13: libel of women in court.  
 Dec 9: Queen has daughter by Earl of Leicester.

**1575** Dec 5: scandalous, London: Lady Essex's two children by Leicester.  
 Dec 9: scandalous, Madrid: Queen has daughter aged 13.

**1576** March 6: lampoons libelling Christopher Hatton. (*De Guaras*).  
 March 14: alleged slanders, Cheshire: Queen's two children by Leicester.  
 March 26: Proclamation: Rewards for Information on Libels against Queen.  
 Aug 30: treasonable, Essex woman: Queen is base-born, not true heir.  
 Dec 19: lewd speeches, Kent, against Queen; jury to be punished.

**1577** April 11: scandalous, London: Queen's daughter (16) by Leicester.  
 July 8: slanders at court, of Leicester. (*Cheke*).  
 Aug 20: seditious, Essex: King Edward VI is alive.

**1578** Jan 19: slanders at court, by Lady Stafford. (*Killigrew*).  
 June 5: seditious, Essex vicar: Queen should be 'hanged up'.

**1579** March 15: scandalous, Surrey: one should obey neither God nor Queen.  
 March 27: seditious, Essex: of Earls of Warwick, Leicester, and Oxford.  
 May 20: John Flower of Northampton's speeches.  
 Aug 6-7: libellous book against Duke of Alençon, by John Stubbs.  
 Sept 27: Proclamation against Stubbs' *Discoverie of a Gaping Gulf*.  
 Oct 5: Council letter to Archbishop of Canterbury, concerning Stubbs.  
 Dec 4: libels daily circulated against Alençon.

**1580** Jan 29: seditious, Essex: Queen's two children by Leicester.  
 May 20: scandalous, Kent: Queen keeps rascals and whores.  
 July 23: seditious, Essex: some say we have no Queen.  
 Oct 3: seditious books from Holland brought by Family of Love;  
 Camden's description of the sect.  
 Nov 7: seditious, Essex: Queen is no Christian.

**1581** March 18: Act of Parliament against Seditious Words and Rumours.  
 March, end: treasonable, Norfolk: Queen's five children by Leicester.  
 Aug 22: slanders, Wiltshire, against Henry VIII and the Queen.

**1582** Jan 10: scandalous, Antwerp: Queen's two daughters.  
 April 17: seditious, Sussex: labourer would resist the Crown.  
 May 11: seditious, Essex: on Book of Common Prayer.  
 Sept 24: seditious, Sussex: by man who cares not for King or Queen.

**1583** July 9: scandalous, Hertford: the Council have no mercy.  
 Nov 17: 'foul pictures' of the Queen in Paris. (*Stafford*).  
 Dec 19: Countess of Shrewsbury: the Earl has a child by Queen of Scots.

**1584** March 27: scandalous, Middlesex: 'Queen is a rascal'.  
 April 26: seditious, Dover: 'This is a very evil land to live in'.  
 July 11: seditious, Surrey: 'Scottish King shall be our governor'.  
 Sept 29: 'Leicester's Commonwealth' reached London and the court.  
 Oct 1: slanders: Queen of Scots has child by Earl of Shrewsbury.  
 Oct 12: Proclamation suppressing Seditious Books and Libels.  
 Nov 15: at court Countess of Shrewsbury and children denied spreading  
 rumours about the Earl and Queen of Scots; and Nov 18.

**1585** March 20: 'Leicester's Commonwealth' in French translation.  
April 1: seditious, Kent labourer wishes the Queen was dead.  
April 29: seditious, Essex vicar: Queen is not Queen of France or Ireland.  
May 29: scandalous, Surrey woman: Queen's three sons by Leicester.  
June 14: seditious, Essex: King Philip is a father to England.  
June 26: Queen defends Earl of Leicester over 'Leicester's Commonwealth'.  
June 28: scandalous, Herts: Duke of Northumberland 'traitorous villain'.  
July 12: Lord Burghley to William Herle of malicious speeches about him.  
July 27: slanders of Sir Christopher Hatton.  
July 29: Burghley to Herle, of malicious speeches.  
Aug 14: Burghley answers slanders of him.  
Sept 9: seditious, Essex: King of Spain has invaded England.

**1586** Jan 31: seditious, Surrey woman: Queen should not be governor of a Realm.  
January, end: Horsey's alleged slander of Leicester and Amy Robsart's death.  
Feb 11: slanderous rumours of Countess of Leicester.  
April 21: lewd speeches about Leicester by Weldon punished.  
June 20: slanderous, Surrey: Queen is a whore with two children.  
July 10: seditious: Essex vicar claims to be the Queen's brother.

**1587** February, start: seditious rumours spread throughout the country.  
Feb 3,4: seditious rumours received in Devon.  
Feb 6: Proclamation suppressing Seditious Rumours.  
March 6: libellous rhyme against the Queen, at Berwick.  
April 6: Robert Beale was paid for 'staying...lewd and seditious bruits'.  
May 2: Lord Deputy Perrot's treasonable words in Ireland.  
June 1: seditious rumours from court: King of Spain's 400 ships at sea.  
June 7: slanderous report by Arthur Dudley, alleged son of Queen and Leicester.  
June 27: slanderous: Miles Fry, alleged son of the Queen and God.  
Oct 1: scandalous, Essex: of ministers and the Council.

**1588** Jan 20: scandalous, Essex; Leicester is 'a knave and a villain'.  
March 26: treasonable, London: King Edward VI is alive.  
June 12: Cardinal Allen's *Admonition* libels the Queen.  
July 1: Proclamation. Against traitorous and seditious libels.  
July 5: scandalous, Kent: yeoman will serve 'against my Prince'.  
Oct 26: seditious libel, Surrey: tract by John Udall.  
October, end: first Martin Marprelate Tract.  
Nov 11: scandalous, Kent: Pope and his religion will have good success.  
November, end: second Martin Marprelate Tract.

**1589** Feb 13: Proclamation for destruction of Marprelate Tracts.  
March 13: seditious, Sussex: the Queen loves the Pope.  
May 5: scandalous, Essex parson: Queen is an arrant whore, as she is a dancer.  
Sept 20: seditious, London woman trusts to see a new prince reign over us.

**1590** Feb 2: seditious, Kent baker: Queen is 'an arrant whore and his whore'.  
April 4: slanderous, Essex woman: Queen's several children by Leicester.  
June 9: scandalous, Essex: Leicester had 4 children by the Queen.  
July 1: seditious, Herts: Church of England is no true church.  
Dec 17: 'Rhymers' in Ireland made rhymes against the Queen.

**1591** June 1: seditious, Essex: never a merry world while the Queen liveth.  
July 16: treasonable, London 'prophets': Queen should be deprived of Crown.  
July 25: seditious, Essex preacher: noone can govern both spiritual and temporal; also scandalous words and assault by Rector.  
Sept 25: seditious, Kent: Queen maintains 'starched ruffs and pride'.  
Nov 9: scandalous, Kent: Queen is a whore.  
Dec 29: Yeoman of Buttery 'charged with matter importing treason'.

**1592** Jan 30: seditious, Essex: King Philip is right King of England.  
April 4: scandalous, Essex: Earl of Shrewsbury had three children by Mary Queen of Scots.  
April 27: John Perrot's Trial: alleged contemptuous words about Queen.  
June 26: Queen's response to the verdict on Perrot.

**1593** March 18: Markham's libels against Holles (note).  
April 22: libels against foreign refugees (quoted).  
Oct 1: seditious, Essex: King of Spain is our anointed King.  
Oct 9: treasonable words, London, by Jesuit priest.

**1594** Feb 8: London: rumours of the Queen's death.  
Feb 13: scandalous, Kent: if Queen were dead we'd have a merry world.  
Feb 19: seditious libel, Essex: verses 'published' by a Catholic.  
June 18: seditious, Sussex man would not kneel before a whore (the Queen).  
July 17: seditious, Essex men plan a rising of the poor.

**1595** July 24: seditious, Sussex: a tailor may be a traitor or a seminary priest.  
Sept 25: treasonable book defames Queen: Robert Persons: *Conference about the next Succession*.  
Oct 1: suit for slander brought by Edward Talbot against Dr Wood.  
Nov 3: Queen's response to book by Robert Persons.

**1596** April 28: seditious, Herts: it is King Philip's right to have England.  
April 29: slanderous, London: the Lord Admiral is a traitor.  
May 18: abroad, at Stade: false reports spread there.  
June 12: seditious, Essex, by Sir John Smith: traitors at court.  
July 17: seditious, Kent: a labourer wishes the Spanish would come.  
July 25: seditious ballad by Thomas Deloney.  
Aug 20: Earl of Derby's statement after rumours about his wife.  
Nov 10: seditious, Kent: the Queen is ruled by her lords.  
Nov 10: scandalous, Kent (and Dec 20) by two spinsters.  
Nov 10: seditious, Essex: weaver wishes a hundred men would rise.  
Nov 30: seditious, Herts: Spanish will shortly come among us.  
Dec 1: Lady Bacon rebukes Earl of Essex for his intimacy with Lady Derby.

**1597** Aug 8: further rumours about Earl of Essex and Lady Derby.  
Dec 20: there are still rumours about Essex and Lady Derby.

**1598** May 6: seditious, Kent: complaining the Queen 'put down begging'.  
June 2,7: in Spanish Netherlands: dumb-shows mocking the Queen.  
Oct 11: seditious, Kent: the Queen is Antichrist.  
Dec 28: slanderous, Dorset: Queen has three bastards and is base-born.

**1599** Jan 26: seditious, Sussex: those who hate not the Queen should be hanged.  
Feb 25: treasonable, Kent: woman prays God to take away the Queen.  
May 4: scandalous, Kent: woman cares 'not a turd for the Queen'.  
May, end: lewd speeches, aboard ship: a man would be the Queen's hangman.  
June 13: seditious, reported in Star Chamber: Justices of Peace are knaves.  
July 4: seditious, Surrey: King of Scots is right heir apparent to Crown.  
July 18: seditious, Kent labourer is 'King of the Realm'.  
Aug 16: slanderous rumours: Queen is dead or very sick.  
Nov 17: sermon, St Paul's: slanderous accusations concerning Accession Day.  
Nov 29: seditious libels cast abroad; also Nov 30. (Woodward).  
Dec 20,22: 'villainy' against Sir Robert Cecil written on walls.

**1600** Jan 1: seditious, Sussex: Earl of Essex is the Queen's son.  
Feb 6: seditious, Sussex: the Queen will be thrust out of Ireland.  
Feb 21: 'wicked libellers'.  
April 26: seditious, Sussex: Irish labourer loves 'the Pope and his laws'.  
May 29: scandalous, Surrey: the Queen is a whore.

**1601** April 2: in Germany, slanderous: Queen is an atheist, has a daughter.  
April 20: libellous letter criticising Essex's trial circulating abroad.  
May 8,9: Queen's complaint to French Ambassador over letter.  
Sept 16: treasonable, Herts: hopes to see Queen hanged in chains.  
Dec 14: scandalous: by a 'base clown'.

**1602** Jan 16: treasonable, by Irish Papist: calls the Queen Jezebel.  
June 29: scandalous, Middlesex, by three London yeomen.  
June 30: slanderous, Ireland: Queen committed fornication with Essex.  
July 4: scandalous, Middlesex: on Statute for poor and rogues.  
July 20: slanders by Earl of Lincoln (1601): Queen's affection for Essex.

#### **Libraries and Museums.**

**1561** July 18: Matthew Parker, Archbishop of Canterbury: letter about the Queen's library.

**1575** Jan 4: Pickering left his library to whoever married his daughter.  
March 10: Queen's intended visit to Dr Dee's library, Mortlake.

**1583** May 18: Alasco came to see Dr Dee's library.

**1597** Sept 19: Walter Cope's private museum.

**1599** Sept 17: Thomas Platter visited Cope's museum.

**1600** July 16: Baron Waldstein visited Cope's museum.  
Aug 8: Sir Robert Sidney has presented books for Mr Bodley's library (at Oxford, opened November 8, later called the Bodleian Library).

**1602** Sept 12: Duke of Stettin visited Cope's museum.  
1602 end: Petition to Queen for library for Society of Antiquaries.

### **Livery Companies.**

*November 17: Accession Day. All Companies listed: 1560 April 4.*

#### Armourers.

1558 Nov 17: Proclamation of new Queen.  
1600 Nov 13: supper at an inn.

#### Bakers.

1558 Nov 28: at Queen's coming through London;  
Dec 7: for Coronation pageants.  
1560 April 10: payments for fetching the Queen's wyth.

#### Barber-Surgeons.

1599 Nov 9: Precept to meet the Queen; Nov 12: second Precept.  
1602 Nov 15: when Queen came to London: torches, supper, alms.  
Nov 17: payment for seats in Paul's Churchyard.  
Dec 15: payments for petition to Queen, and at two inns.

#### Brewers.

1558 Nov 17: Proclamation of new Queen.  
1571 Jan 23: at Royal Exchange: payments for dinner; fine on a brewer.  
1585 April 20: payments for musters.  
May 18: Greenwich Muster payments.  
June 23: payments for Midsummer Watches.  
1586 Nov 17: two fined for absence from Accession Day sermon.  
1588 July 24: payments to ship beer to Tilbury Camp.  
1588 Nov 24: payments for a standing.  
1590 Nov 14: when Queen came to London.  
1596 Nov 17: payment for forms at Paul's Cross.

Butchers: 1559 Jan 12: for a barge, and a flute-player.

#### Carpenters.

1559 July 2: Greenwich Muster payments.  
1571 Jan 23: at Royal Exchange: payments for food and drink.  
1572 May 1: Greenwich Muster payments.  
1585 May 18: Greenwich Muster payments.  
1588 Nov 19: payments at an inn.

Clothworkers: 1585 June 24: Dutch Deputies stayed at Clothworkers' Hall.

#### Coopers.

1558 Nov 28: Queen's coming to Tower of London.  
1559 Jan 14: when Queen came from the Tower.  
1571 Jan 23: at Royal Exchange: payments.  
1585 April 20: for training soldiers.  
May 18: Greenwich Muster payments.  
1588 Nov 24: payments when the Queen came to Paul's Cross.

#### Cutlers.

1588 Nov 18: payments at Cutlers' Hall.  
Nov 24: description of Queen's procession; payments at the procession.  
1599 Nov 13; 1600 Nov 13; 1602 Nov 15: payments when Queen came to London.

Drapers.

1572 May 1: Greenwich Muster payments.  
1585 April 15: to provide men for Greenwich Muster.  
1587 Dec 23: Precept to meet the Queen at Mile End Green.  
1588 May 12: Lord Mayor at court: described in Drapers' records.  
May 14: Drapers and other Companies at London Guildhall.  
Aug 20: at Paul's Cross for Armada Thanksgiving sermon.  
Nov 24: description of Queen's Thanksgiving procession.  
1602 Nov 17: Accession Day dinner at Drapers' Hall.

Fishmongers.

1590 Oct 29: Lord Mayor's Pageant for a fishmonger.  
1599 Nov 26: man fined for failing to meet the Queen (on Nov 13).

Founders.

1559 Jan 12: for a barge, and singing men.  
1572 May 1: Greenwich Muster payments.  
1585 May 18: Greenwich Muster payments.

Goldsmiths: *see separate list.*

Grocers.

1558 Nov 28: man fined for not serving as a whiffler.  
1559 Jan 12: for a barge, and minstrels.  
June 27: Precept for Greenwich Muster; July 2: Greenwich Muster payments.  
1560 April 4: Precept for bringing Queen's wyth; April 10: payments for wyth.  
1572 May 1: Greenwich Muster payments.  
1583 July 15: Hugh Morgan, grocer, became Queen's Apothecary.  
Nov 29: payments for waiting for the Queen three times.  
1584 July 19: Queen's Apothecary to be Master Warden.  
Nov 12: payments when Queen came to London.  
1585 April 20: payments for musters; May 18: Greenwich Muster payments.  
1587 Feb 16: at Sir Philip Sidney's funeral.  
1588 Nov 24: man fined for not serving as a whiffler.  
1589 Nov 15: payment when Queen came to London.  
1590 Nov 17: gallon of wine purchased.  
1591 Nov 17: gallon of Malmsey wine, and bread.  
1592 Nov 17: wine and bread.  
1597 Oct 20; 1600 Nov 13; 1602 Nov 15: payments when Queen came to London.

Ironmongers.

1560 April 10: payments for fetching the Queen's wyth.  
1579 Jan 24: men to meet the Queen: countermanded.  
Dec 9: Mrs Dane's bequest.  
1585 May 18: Greenwich Muster: drums and fife; booth; wherry-men.  
June 23: payments for Midsummer Watches.  
1588 Nov 24: payments at Armada Thanksgiving.  
1589 Nov 17: payment for a form at Paul's.  
1590 Nov 12: Precept to meet the Queen.  
1597 Oct 20: when Queen came to London.  
1600 Nov 13: when Queen came to London;  
Nov 18: two men had failed to attend.

Joiners: 1597 June 7: bequests by John Symonds.

Leathersellers: 1592 March 12: note on Edward Darcy's Patent.

Mercers.

1558 Dec 19: preparations for Coronation.  
1560 July 21: Queen's proposed visit to Mercers' Supper.

Merchant Taylors.

1568 Oct 29: Lord Mayor's Pageant for a merchant tailor.  
1572 March 24: Precept for Greenwich Muster.  
1581 April 18: Precept for courteous treatment of Frenchmen.  
1600 Nov 8: men to go to meet the Queen.

Painter-Stainers.

1558 Dec 21: order from City of London to Painters.  
1575 Nov 13: petition to Queen.

Pewterers.

1559 July 2: man fined for not coming to Greenwich Muster.  
1560 April 10: payments for fetching Queen's wyth; and fines.  
1571 Jan 23: at Royal Exchange: payments.

Plasterers: 1595 Nov 17: payment at an inn.

Saddlers: 1584 Nov 12: when Queen came to London: fines.

Salterers: 1591 Oct 29: Lord Mayor's Pageant for a salter.

Scriveners: 1561 November, end: Queen godmother to Scrivener's child.

Skinnerers: 1585 Oct 29: Lord Mayor's Pageant for a skinner.

Stationers.

*Excluding books, ballads, etc. entered in Stationers' Register.  
See also: Printers and Printing.*

1559 July 2: Greenwich Muster payments.  
1560 April 10: payments for fetching the Queen's wyth.  
1561 July 21: Sir William Cecil sends Lord Mayor orders for Stationers.  
1584 Nov 12: when Queen came to London: supper at an inn.  
1585 April 20: payments for training soldiers for Muster.  
1589 Jan 28: Lord Mayor's Precept to meet the Queen.  
1592 Nov 17; 1595 Nov 17: payments to St Faith's Church.  
1602 July 27: stationer to attend the summer progress.

Vintners.

1558 Nov 28: dinner at an inn.  
1559 Jan 12: for bargemen to drink.  
July 2: Greenwich Muster payments.  
1560 April 10: payments for fetching the Queen's wyth.  
1562 June 30: summoned to Greenwich for provision of wine.  
1564 Oct 6: payments at an inn.  
1572 May 1: Greenwich Muster payment.  
1583 July, end: dinner in St George's Fields.  
1599 Nov 13: when the Queen came to London.

London Minstrels and Parish Clerks: 1558 Nov 19.

Also: Bristol Wire drawers and Pinmakers: 1598 Nov 17: payment to Waits.

**Lodgings at court/for courtiers.**

- 1559** July 17: Lord Robert Dudley's payments, Greenwich, Dartford.  
Dudley's payments in Kent: July 20,21,29,Aug 2.  
Aug 15: Lord Ambrose Dudley requires lodgings at Windsor.
- 1560** July 29: Lord Robert Dudley's payments at Greenwich.  
Oct 1: Dudley's payment for bedding at Hampton Court.
- 1561** April 12: Lord Robert Dudley lodged next to Queen, Whitehall.
- 1562** June, end: Duchess of Suffolk's payments, Greenwich.
- 1564** Aug 10: Cambridge: allocation of lodgings at Queen's visit.
- 1565** Aug 8: Windsor: lodgings for two ambassadors.
- 1572** July 22: Theobalds, Herts: list of lodgings at Queen's visit.
- 1573** July 13,16: Dover Castle to be aired and sweetened for Queen.  
July 18: Archbishop's preparations for Queen's stay at Canterbury.  
Aug 17: details of the Archbishop's preparations for Queen's stay.
- 1574** Feb 1: Hampton Court lodgings for Lady Sidney, two letters.  
May 19: Croydon Palace: list of proposed lodgings.
- 1575** Feb 6: Richmond Palace: Gentlemen Ushers appointed lodgings.  
May 24: Theobalds: lodgings for the Queen's visit.  
June 18: Gentleman Usher had viewed Grafton and Kenilworth.
- 1577** May 15: Theobalds: Lord Burghley's preparations.
- 1578** Aug 30: Topcliffe's complaint of poor lodgings at Euston, Suffolk.  
Sept 11: Whitehall furnished for French lord to see.  
Oct 11: Sir Henry Sidney's lodgings at court, two letters.  
Oct 24: Richmond: Countess of Shrewsbury's lodgings.
- 1580** June 20: Prince of Condé in Nonsuch banqueting-house.
- 1581** April 16: French Commissioners to be at Somerset House.  
May 12: Marchaumont in house adjoining Whitehall garden.  
Sept 28: Marchaumont in Nonsuch banqueting-house.
- 1582** Aug 29: Earl of Shrewsbury's instructions for his lodgings at court.
- 1583** May 3: Walter Raleigh's lodgings at court described.  
May 27: Theobalds: lodgings for royal household listed.
- 1584** Dec 3: Arthur Throckmorton's chamber at court.
- 1585** May 2: Queen's anger over allocation of Hatton's lodging to Raleigh.  
Aug 31: Greenwich: Arthur Throckmorton paid for a chamber.
- 1586** Oct 30: Richmond: all lodgings are taken up.



**1591** May 10: Theobalds: preparations to lodge courtiers.  
 Aug 30: Portchester: Queen dined in house-keeper's bedchamber.  
 Sept 20: Elvetham: numerous new buildings constructed.

**1593** Aug 9: enquiry to be made into lodgings at Windsor.  
 Sept 15: Proclamation expelling unlicensed lodgers from court.

**1594** April 7: complaints about Sir Robert Cecil's lodgings at Greenwich.  
 June 13: linen and bedding for Queen's visit to Theobalds.  
 Aug 14: Sir John Puckering's memo for a visit by the Queen at Kew.

**1596** Oct 26: Richmond: Carew's dispute over his lodgings.

**1597** Aug 15: advice to Michael Hicks prior to Queen's visit.

**1599** Aug 31: Queen has re-arranged her lodging at Hampton Court.

**1602** Aug 3,6: Hitcham: criticism of Sir William Clarke.

#### **Lodgings outside court.**

**1558** Dec 14: Court lodgings refused for Spanish Ambassador.

**1559** Feb 22: lodgings for Emperor's Ambassador.  
 July 23: poor accommodation for Swedish envoys.  
 Oct 5: Duke of Finland at Winchester Place, Southwark.

**1560** March 23: Willoughby's complaint of French ambassador in his house.

**1562** Oct 28: Archbishop complains about Frenchmen living with him.

**1564** May 12: Sir William Cecil's 'memorial' for lodgings for French envoy.  
 May 14: French envoy to be lodged by Archbishop of Canterbury.  
 June 1,2,3: lodgings for the French.  
 June 10: preparations at Southwark and Westminster for the French.

**1565** Sept 11: Cecilia of Sweden at Bedford House.  
 Dec 1: Cecilia's retinue have damaged Bedford House.

**1566** Jan 9: French envoy at former hospital.

**1567** June 2: two Ambassadors at John Dymock's London house.

**1568** Sept 11: Gresham House for Cardinal de Châtillon.  
 Sept 23: Sheen House: details of preparations for Cardinal.  
 Sept 29: Charterhouse unsuitable for Cardinal.  
 Oct 2: Worcester House and Dymock House for the Cardinal.  
 Oct 15: complaints about Sheen House.

**1569** Jan 23: Crosby House, Bishopsgate, for Flemish Ambassador.  
 Nov 6: Marquis Vitelli at an inn.

**1570** Feb 5: Bishop of London objects to lodging Bishop of Ross.

**1571** Aug 10: lodgings in London, for De Foix, special Ambassador.

**1577** June 19: lodgings for visiting ambassadors.  
 Nov 4: Marquis of Havrech's lodgings in the Tower of London.

**1578** July 15: Lord Mayor to find house for Scottish Ambassador.  
 July 21: John Dymock's London house for Scottish Ambassador.

**1579** Aug 14: Simier at Mr Light's Greenwich house.

**1580** June 8: John Dymock's London house offered to Spanish Ambassador.  
 Dec 20: memo by Earl of Sussex on lodgings for special Ambassadors.

**1581** Jan 8: Duke of Savoy's Ambassador at Tower Street, London.  
 June 29, July 1: Don Antonio at an Alderman's house, Stepney.  
 Oct 31: Richmond inns and houses prepared for Alençon and companions.  
 Nov 1: Duke of Alençon at Hances House, Westminster.

**1582** Feb 11,12: lodgings at Clinton's Cannon Row house for French envoys.

**1583** Oct 17,25: London lodgings for Swedish Ambassadors.

**1585** June 24: Dutch Deputies stayed at Clothworkers' Hall.

**1586** Feb 18: French Ambassador begs to have a better house.  
 May 8: Danish Chancellor's lodgings at the Tower and Crosby Place.  
 Sept 1: Scottish Ambassador to live in Lime Street.  
 Nov 27: Dutch Deputy at Dutch Postmaster's house.

**1588** Jan 26: King of Denmark's envoy at Dutch Postmaster's house.  
 Feb 10: Alex Durham, envoy, moved to Sheriff of London's house.  
 March 15: payment to the Dutch Post.

**1590** Nov 5: Viscount Turenne lodged at York House.  
 Nov 8: Viscount Turenne at Dean of Windsor's house.  
 Nov 27: Earl of Essex's expenses for the Viscount.

**1592** Aug 17: Count Mompelgart stayed at Dutch Post, and with Mayor of Reading.

**1593** Aug 9: enquiry to be made into lodgings at Windsor.  
 Sept 15: Windsor: Proclamation expelling unlicensed lodgers near court.

**1596** April 17, 24: lodgings for Duke of Bouillon.  
 Aug 16: lodgings for second visit of Duke of Bouillon.  
 Sept 23: criticism of lodgings for Dutch Deputies;  
 at Customer Smith's former house, Fenchurch Street.

**1597** July 23: Council's order to Lord Mayor to prepare house for Polish envoy.  
 July 24: Council to Lord Mayor to prepare Crosby House.  
 July 27: Polish envoy does not require another house. (*Beale*).  
 Aug 28: Council to Lord Mayor to prepare house for Danish envoys.  
 Sept 5: Queen at Theobalds, Danish envoys at Enfield.

**1598** May 16: Council to Lord Mayor for lodgings for Dutch envoys.  
 Dec 20: Danish Ambassador dissatisfied with his lodging. (*Beale*).

**1600** Feb 17,18: Archduke's Secretary to have Alderman Bayning's house.  
April 19: difficulty in lodging Governor of Dieppe. (*Gerard*).  
April 20: better lodgings required for the Governor's retinue.  
Nov 1: Barbary Ambassador has damaged Alderman Ratcliffe's house.  
Nov 13: two houses made ready for Ambassadors.

**1601** Jan 13: Orsino stayed at Alderman Ratcliffe's house. (*Rivers*).  
Feb 24: David Foulis requires lodgings for Earl of Mar.  
Feb 24: Council to Lord Mayor to find a large house for Mar.  
Feb 27: Lord Mayor has selected Crosby Place.  
Aug 28: Council to Lord Mayor for Crosby Place for Marshal Biron.  
Oct 28: Duke of Lennox stayed at Alderman Ratcliffe's house.  
Nov 16: Council to Lord Mayor to prepare Ratcliffe's house for Beaumont.  
Nov 20: Council to Lord Mayor, who is in difficulties over houses.

**1602** Feb 23: Duke of Nevers is coming; needs a lodging.  
April 3: Vice-Chamberlain will provide a house for the Duke.  
Aug 3: Donnington: Lady Russell offers Sir Robert Cecil a lodging.

#### **Lotteries.**

**1567** August, end: Lottery for repair of public works: described;  
each 'adventurer' to have a motto, some listed, including Queen's.

**1569** Jan 9: Proclamation reducing Lottery prizes.  
Jan 11: Drawing of prizes began.

**1575** Jan 6: Pedlars' masque, with lottery; Revels payments.

**1585** April 23: Lottery for Armour licensed.  
July 12: Lottery for Armour is open.

**1586** June 18: Lottery for Armour prizes altered, after poor response.  
June 29: Lottery for Armour started to be drawn.

**1602** Aug 1: Harefield: lottery with gifts for Queen and her ladies.

**Maps, plans, globes.**

*D: Dedicated to the Queen; P: Presented to the Queen.*

- 1559** Jan 1: from George Comy: globes of Asia and Europe. (P).  
Jan 1: from Richard Jugge: one map. (P).
- 1563** Jan 1: from Sir Ambrose Cave: maps of Lancashire castles. (P).  
Dec 24: Spaniard brought plans of towns.
- 1567** end: Escorche-Messes: satirical map of Papist world. (D).
- 1575** Jan 1: from Levina Teerlinc: map painted on a card of the Queen. (P).
- 1576** March 11: Christopher Saxton to be assisted to make his maps.  
July 10: Saxton to be assisted in Wales to make his maps.  
Sept 22: Reading: plans drawn of houses.
- 1577** July 20: Saxton's licence to publish county maps.
- 1578:** See '*Proposed Progresses*': 1578: Norfolk to Hampton Court: house-plans.  
1578 end: William Borough's maps for the Queen, with Epistle. (D).
- 1579** end: Saxton's Atlas, 1st edition.
- 1581** April 4: Francis Drake's map of his voyage round the world. (P).
- 1586** Oct 31: Lucas Waghenauer: *Speculum Nauticum*. Sea-charts. (D).
- 1588** Aug 8: Robert Adams: map of Queen's route to Tilbury.
- 1590** end: Hondius's map with decorative borders.
- 1591** July, end: Emery Molyneux, at Greenwich: terrestrial globe. (D; P).
- 1592** Nov 12: Harriot's map of Guiana for the Queen. (*Raleigh*).  
1592 end: Robert Tanner: *Treatise for use of the Sphere*. (D).
- 1595** end: Mercator: *Atlas*. (D).
- 1596** Feb 20: Christopher Saxton measured Manchester (in July).
- 1598** June 15: John Speed, map-maker, to have Customs post.  
Sept 12: Emery Molyneux's second globe for the Queen. (P).  
1598 end: John Speed's county maps.
- 1599** Aug 28: Baptista Boazio's map of Ireland. (D).  
Aug 29: Boazio's map referred to by Rowland Whyte, and later purchased.
- 1601** December, end: Peterson: map of Nassau. (P).

**Mayors: Lord Mayors of London.**

*Lord Mayors, members of one of the Twelve Great Livery Companies, held office for one year, from October 28. Next day was the Lord Mayor's Pageant (now called the Lord Mayor's Show), when the new Lord Mayor went in procession by river and by road to and from Westminster to take an oath at the law-courts. Each Lord Mayor was knighted during his year in office, but exact dates of some knightings are unknown. Lord Mayors' Precepts are addressed to Livery Companies, unless stated.*

**1558** Nov 17: Lord Mayor at Proclamation of Queen, London.  
Nov 19: Lord Mayor's orders for receiving Queen.  
Nov 28: met Queen, rode through London before her.

**1559** Jan 6: knighting: Lord Mayor, Thomas Leigh, mercer.  
Jan 12: Lord Mayor's barge followed royal barge.  
Jan 14: Lord Mayor awaited Queen in procession through London.  
Jan 15: Lord Mayor at Coronation Feast; received a gold cup.  
March 30: Council's order to Lord Mayor.  
June 27: Lord Mayor's Precept to muster before the Queen (on July 1).

**1560** Jan 21: knighting: Lord Mayor, William Hewet, clothworker.  
April 2: Council's order to Lord Mayor for men to bring the 'wyth' to court.  
April 4: Lord Mayor at court. Precept to Livery Companies.

**1561** June 16: Lord Mayor summoned to court, for repair of St Paul's.  
July 14: Lord Mayor escorted Queen through London.  
July 21: Sir Wm Cecil's orders to Lord Mayor about pictures of the Queen.

**1562** Jan 21: Lord Mayor declined to attend Ambassador's dinner.  
Feb 15: knighting: Lord Mayor, William Harper, merchant tailor.  
Oct 29: French Ambassador dined with Lord Mayor.

**1563** Jan 4: Lord Mayor arrested French hostage after attempted murder.

**1564** April 7: Precept to Aldermen of Ward of Cheap, for Watches.  
April 22: Proclamation before Lord Mayor.

**1565** Feb 18: knighting: Lord Mayor, Richard Mallory, mercer.  
**1566** Feb 17: knighting: Lord Mayor, Richard Champion, draper.

**1567** Feb 16: knighting: Lord Mayor, Christopher Draper, ironmonger.  
August, end: Lord Mayor's motto in Lottery.

**1568** March 14: knighting: Lord Mayor, Roger Martin, mercer.  
Oct 29: Lord Mayor's Pageant for Thomas Roe, merchant tailor (quoted).  
Dec 13: Lord Mayor's news of the Duke of Châtellerault.

**1569** Jan 3: Lord Mayor received news of arrests of merchants.  
Jan 23, 25: Lord Mayor's letters concerning Flemish Ambassador.  
March 12: Lord Mayor sent list of strangers.  
Aug 27: Lord Mayor received Russian Ambassador.

**1571** Jan 21: two Lord Mayors knighted: Avenon and Hayward.  
Jan 23: Lord Mayor received Queen at Temple Bar.  
Oct 13: Lord Mayor at meetings on Oct 13 and 15.  
Oct 19: Bishop of Ross brought to Lord Mayor's house.  
Nov 8: Council orders Lord Mayor to celebrate Lepanto victory.

**1572** March 24: Lord Mayor's Precept to muster before the Queen.  
**1573** Feb 2: knighting: Lord Mayor, Lionel Duckett, mercer.  
 July 14,19: orders to Lord Mayor about Italian players.  
**1574** May 2: knighting: Lord Mayor, John Rivers, grocer.

**1577** March, end: knighting: Lord Mayor, John Langley, goldsmith.  
 Nov 10: Marquis of Havrech was feasted by Lord Mayor and Sheriffs.

**1578** Jan 13: Lord Mayor to allow Italian comedian to play.  
 May 4: knighting: Lord Mayor, Thomas Ramsey, grocer.  
 July 8: Council's request for assistance to Lord Mayor.  
 July 15: Council require Lord Mayor to find house for Scots envoy.  
 July 21: Lord Mayor has chosen a house for Scots envoy.  
 Dec 24: Council's order to Lord Mayor about acting companies.

**1579** Jan 20: Lord Mayor's Precept to meet the Queen.  
 Feb 3: Duke Casimir dined with Lord Mayor.  
 Feb 9: Council's order to Lord Mayor to distribute provisions.  
 Sept 27: Order to Lord Mayor to destroy Stubbs' *Gaping Gulf*.

**1580** Feb 7: knighting: Lord Mayor, Nicholas Woodroffe, haberdasher.  
 June 8: Lord Mayor provided house for Spanish Ambassador.  
 Dec 6: Lord Mayor ordered bell-ringing for Queen.  
 Dec 20: memo for lodgings for ambassadors, with orders to Lord Mayor.

**1581** Feb 5: knighting: Lord Mayor, John Branch, draper.  
 April 18: Lord Mayor's Precept for courtesy to French in London.  
 May 4: Earl of Sussex's request to Lord Mayor for a glass lantern.  
 May 11: Queen's thanks to Lord Mayor and citizens for their behaviour.  
 Sept 21: Council to Lord Mayor: plague forces Queen to move.

**1582** Jan 4: Queen's footmen came to Lord Mayor to report rogues.  
 May 6: knighting: Lord Mayor, James Harvey, ironmonger; described.

**1583** Jan 14: Lord Mayor's letter to Burghley, Paris Garden accident.  
 Jan 16: Lord Mayor to Privy Council (July 3).  
 May 5: knighting: Lord Mayor, Thomas Blancke, haberdasher.  
 July 8: Lord Mayor met Earl of Sussex's funeral procession.  
 Oct 17: Walsingham to Lord Mayor for house for Swedish Ambassador.  
 Nov 27: Hatton to Lord Mayor to meet the Queen; and the reply.  
 Nov 28: Lord Mayor's instructions to Livery Companies to meet Queen.

**1584** Feb 2: knighting: Lord Mayor, Edward Osborne, clothworker.  
 June 18: Lord Mayor and an Italian musician.  
 Oct 28,29: Von Wedel saw Lord Mayor at Guildhall and in procession.  
 Nov 12: Lord Mayor's Precept to receive Queen on return to St James.  
 1584 end: book by A.M. *Watchword to England*, with address to Lord Mayor.

**1585** Feb 14: knighting: Lord Mayor, Thomas Pullison, draper; fees paid.  
 April 15: Lord Mayor's Precept to provide men for musters.  
 April 20: Queen's orders to Lord Mayor for shows and muster.  
 May 18: after Muster: Lord Mayor's payment.  
 June 12: Lord Mayor offers guard for Queen's short progress.  
 June 26: Council to Lord Mayor, defending Earl of Leicester.  
 July 12: Council to Lord Mayor, concerning Lottery for Armour.  
 Oct 29: Lord Mayor's Pageant for Wolstan Dixie, skinner (quoted).  
 See also: 'Miscellaneous': *London: Midsummer Watches, 1585*.

**1586** Feb 6: knighting: Lord Mayor, Wolstan Dixie, skinner.  
 Aug 18: Queen's letter to Lord Mayor and Citizens of London.

**1587** Feb 16: Lord Mayor at Sir Philip Sidney's funeral.  
 June 11: knighting: Lord Mayor, George Barne, haberdasher.  
 Dec 23: Lord Mayor's Precept to meet the Queen at Mile End Green.

**1588** Jan 7: Lord Mayor's Precept to a London parish to muster.  
 Feb 4: knighting: Lord Mayor, George Bond, haberdasher.  
 February, end: Bulkeley borrowed Lord Mayor's barge.  
 May 12: Lord Mayor at Greenwich with the Queen: described.  
 May 14: Lord Mayor summoned Livery Companies to Guildhall.  
 July 23: order concerning victualling.  
 Aug 20: Lord Mayor at Paul's Cross sermon of thanksgiving.  
 Nov 8: Lord Mayor's Precept to go to Paul's for thanksgiving.  
 Nov 24: Lord Mayor, a draper, in procession, described by Drapers' Company.

**1589** Jan 28: Lord Mayor's Precept to receive the Queen.  
 Jan 30: Lord Mayor received the Queen.  
 May 3: Lord Mayor, Sir Martin Calthorpe, died in office.  
 New Lord Mayor: Richard Martin, Queen's goldsmith.  
 Sept 8: Lord Mayor to obtain £2000 of plate for King James.  
 Nov 14: Lord Mayor's Precept to receive the Queen.

**1590** Oct 29: Lord Mayor's Pageant for John Allot, fishmonger (quoted).  
 Nov 12: Lord Mayor's Precept to receive the Queen.

**1591** July 24: Lord Mayor's gift and praise for Earl of Essex.  
 July 25: Council's order to Lord Mayor concerning plays.  
 Oct 29: Lord Mayor's Pageant for William Webb, salter (quoted).

**1592** March 12: Lord Mayor defended Edward Darcy after assault.  
 Dec 7: Lord Mayor ordered to arrest ring-leaders of disorder.

**1593** January, mid: Don Pedro banqueted by Lord Mayor.  
 Jan 28: Council's order to Lord Mayor in plague-time.  
 April 5: Council's order to Lord Mayor for avoidance of infection.  
 April 29: knighting: Lord Mayor, William Roe, ironmonger.  
 Oct 25: Lord Mayor Roe died of plague.  
 Dec 5: Sir Rowland Hayward, twice Lord Mayor, died of plague.

**1594** July 1: Lord Mayor, Sir Cuthbert Buckle, died in office.  
 New Lord Mayor: Sir Richard Martin, Queen's goldsmith.

**1595** Jan 4: Gray's Inn 'Prince' dined with Lord Mayor Spencer.  
 May 28: Lord Mayor to Aldermen: not to use blue starch.  
 June 6: London disorders, involving Lord Mayor Spencer; and June 27.  
 Nov 17: Paul's Cross: Bishop of London's sermon before Lord Mayor.

**1596** March 9: Council's orders to Lord Mayor concerning a thief.  
 July 11: Council to Lord Mayor concerning 'blackamoors'; and July 18.  
 July 25: Lord Mayor to Burghley, complaining of Deloney's ballad.  
 Aug 9: Lord Mayor's Precept for service at Paul's Cross.  
 Dec 30: Lord Mayor, Thomas Skinner, died in office.  
 New Lord Mayor: Henry Billingsley, haberdasher.

**1597** July 23: Council to Lord Mayor to provide house for Polish envoy.  
July 24: Council to Lord Mayor to provide Crosby House.  
Aug 28: Council to Lord Mayor to provide house for Danish envoys.  
Oct 13: Lord Mayor's Precept to receive the Queen.  
Oct 20: Lord Mayor attended on the Queen.

**1598** Jan 10: Lord Mayor pleads for City Chamberlain, unjustly imprisoned.  
Jan 13: Queen orders Lord Mayor to go to the Hanse merchants.  
Jan 14: Lord Mayor commanded Hanse merchants to depart by Jan 28.  
April 30: knighting: Lord Mayor Saltonstall; speeches described.  
May 16: Council to Lord Mayor to provide lodgings for Dutch.  
Nov 9: Lord Mayor's Precept to receive Queen on Nov 13.

**1599** April 13: Danish Ambassador had dined with Lord Mayor.  
April 29: knighting: Lord Mayor, Stephen Soame, grocer.  
May 14: Council to Lord Mayor to invite Swedish Ambassadors.  
Aug 23: Lord Mayor was at Paul's Cross (Aug 12).  
Nov 9: Lord Mayor's Precept to meet Queen on Nov 13.  
Nov 12: second Precept.  
Nov 13: Lord Mayor received Queen.

**1600** Feb 19: Council to Lord Mayor: a house for Archduke's Secretary.  
April 20: Council to Lord Mayor: houses for Governor of Dieppe.  
May 4: knighting, Lord Mayor: Nicholas Mosley, clothworker.  
Aug 11: Lord Mayor has taken a house for Barbary Ambassador.  
Sept 15: Council to Lord Mayor, for a house for Russian Ambassador.  
Nov 1: Mosley, late Lord Mayor, defrayed Barbary Ambassador's charges.  
Nov 7: Lord Mayor Ryder's Precept to meet Queen on Nov 13.  
Nov 13: Lord Mayor received Queen on return to Whitehall.  
1600 end: Nicholas Breton's book dedicated to Lord Mayor.

**1601** Feb 8: Lord Mayor put city in arms.  
Feb 24: Council to Lord Mayor for a house for Earl of Mar.  
April, end: knighting, Lord Mayor, William Ryder, haberdasher.  
Aug 28: Council to Lord Mayor for a house for Marshal Biron.  
Aug 30: Council to Lord Mayor to provide horses and saddles.  
Sept 17: Council to Lord Mayor to entertain Biron in London.  
Oct 20: Lord Mayor's Precept to meet Queen on Oct 23.  
Nov 16: Council to Lord Mayor for a house for French Ambassador.  
Nov 20: Council to Lord Mayor with further orders.

**1602** Oct 28: presentation of Lord Mayor-elect described.  
Nov 8: Lord Mayor's Precept to meet Queen on Nov 13.  
Nov 17: Lord Mayor went to meet Queen, who came by water. (*Father Rivers*).  
Nov 19: similar news, but different reason.



**Mayors: outside London.**

*See also: 'Proposed Progresses': Bristol: 1569; Great Yarmouth: 1578; King's Lynn: 1578; Leicester: 1562, 1575, 1576; Northampton: 1585; Winchester: 1591; York: 1575, 1585. November 17: Accession Day.*

**1564** Aug 5: Mayor of Cambridge escorted the Queen.  
August,late: Mayor of Northampton to have £20.

**1566** Aug 17: Mayor of Coventry escorted the Queen.  
Aug 18: courtiers dined and supped with Mayor.  
Aug 19: Mayor's dispute with Queen's Clerk of the Market.  
Aug 20: Mayor of Coventry too poor to be knighted.  
Aug 31: Mayor of Oxford greeted the Queen.  
Sept 6: Mayor escorted the Queen out of Oxford.

**1567** Aug 5: Lord Howard asks Mayor of Guildford for pasture.

**1568** Aug 11: Mayor of Rye reports arrivals from France.  
Dec 20: Mayor of Southampton has custody of Spanish treasure.

**1569** Sept 7: Mayor of Southampton's orders for Aldermen's wives' apparel.  
Oct 15: Mayor of Dover received Marquis Vitelli.

**1572** Feb 21: Queen's orders to Mayor of Dover.  
Oct 6: Mayor of Dover brought a stranger to be examined.

**1573** Aug 14: Rye: payment to Mayor of Rye.  
Aug 25: Folkestone: Mayor rode to Dover to speak to Queen.  
Aug 25: Dover: Mayor of Dover escorted Queen; Aug 31: payment to him.  
Aug 31: Sandwich: orders by Mayor of Sandwich; received the Queen.  
Sept 2: Mayoress banqueted the Queen.  
Sept 3: Mayor's supplication.  
Sept 3: Canterbury: Mayor of Canterbury's orders.  
Sept 7: Mayor at Archbishop's dinner.  
Sept 16: Canterbury: payment to Mayor of Dover.  
Nov 17: Canterbury: Mayor ordered payment to Waits.

**1574** Aug 6,10: Gloucester: payment for Mayor.  
Aug 21: Bristol: payment for Mayor.  
Aug 26: Mayor of Marlborough provided post-horses.  
Sept 6: Salisbury: order for apparel for Mayor.  
Sept 11: Gloucester: payments by 10 Mayors for venison from Queen.

**1575** July 26: hunting: two bucks given to Mayor of Coventry.

**1576** Nov 17: Mayor of Liverpool led celebrations.

**1577** Sept 18: Queen wishes Mayor of Canterbury to give a present to the Marquis of Havrech.

**1578** Aug 15: Norwich preparations: request to Mayor of King's Lynn.  
Aug 15: Norwich Mayor's Court Book quoted twice.  
Aug 16: Hartford Bridge and Norwich: Mayor of Norwich met Queen.  
Aug 22: Earlham: Mayor of Norwich knighted.  
Aug 26: Thetford: Mayor of Thetford's preparations and disputes.  
Aug 27: continuing controversies at Thetford.  
Nov 16: York: Lord Mayor and Aldermen at service.  
Nov 17: Bristol: payments for Mayor.  
Nov 17: Coventry: Mayor at plays.

**1579** May 20: Council's order to Mayor of Northampton.  
 Nov 17: Bristol: Mayor and Aldermen at service, bonfire.

**1582** Feb 13: Faversham: Mayor paid for apparel for child orator.

**1585** Sept 12: Queen's orders to Mayor of Plymouth.  
 Nov 17: Canterbury: dinner for Mayor.

**1586** Aug 10: Windsor: Mayor received the Queen.  
 Aug 31: York: Lord Mayor at service of thanksgiving.  
 Sept 7: Windsor: Mayor's oration for Queen's birthday.  
 Nov 17: Maidstone: Mayor's reward to man for an ox.

**1587** Feb 3,4: Mayor of Exeter received Precepts for hue and cry.  
 Nov 17: Bristol: bonfire, oration, trumpeters, for Mayor.  
 Nov 17: Maidstone: payments ordered by Mayor.

**1588** Sept 26: decreed by Mayor of Norwich to be day of thanksgiving.  
 Nov 11: Chester: Bishop's directions to Mayor of Chester.  
 Nov 19: Bristol: Mayor at thanksgiving service.

**1589** Nov 17: Bristol: Mayor's payments.  
 Nov 17: Norwich: Mayor's payments.

**1590** June 24: Richard Ferris was received by Mayor of Bristol (Aug 3).  
 Nov 17: Bristol: Mayor's payments.

**1591** Nov 17: Bristol: orations before Mayor.

**1592** Aug 17: Count Mompelgart stayed at Mayor of Reading's house.

**1593** June 5: Council to Mayor of Windsor to remove Londoners (plague).

**1594** Nov 17: Bristol: payments for Mayor.

**1595** July 16: Mayor of Exeter provided unfit post-horses.

**1596** Jan 19: *Watchword for War* dedicated to Mayor of King's Lynn.

**1597** July 15: Queen to 'all Mayors' for 'singing children'.  
 Dec 24: Council's order to Mayors of 5 ports to arrest Thomas Lucas.

**1599** June 30: Mayor of Dover's letter, of arrival of Scottish knight.  
 Sept 16: Thomas Platter had letter of introduction from Mayor of Dover.  
 Oct 10: Platter had passport addressed to Mayor of Dover.

**1600** Feb 11: Kemp began morris-dance from London to Mayor of Norwich.  
 Oct 2: Mayor of Bristol provided house and boat for Earl of Desmond.  
 Nov 17: Bristol: Mayor's payments.

**1601** Sept 2: Mayors of Canterbury and Sandwich sent few or no horses  
 for a French Duke.

### Medals and Seals.

- 1558** Nov 18: Queen received Great Seal from Lord Chancellor Heath.  
Dec 22: Sir Nicholas Bacon received Seal, on his appointment.
- 1559** Jan 26: first Elizabethan Great Seal in use.  
Sept 27: French sent a new Great Seal to Scotland. (*Cecil*).
- 1561** June 30: Vergecio, seller of medals.  
Sept 23: medals of Emperors shown to Queen.  
Oct 2: Queen's opinion of the medals.
- 1562** Oct 17: medal for Queen's recovery from smallpox.
- 1564** end: medal for Treaty of Troyes.
- 1573** Feb 9: Henry Horne's medal from Duke of Saxony.  
March 13: Duke's anger at public display of medal.
- 1574** March 26: Order to Derick Anthony to engrave gold signets.
- 1579** March 20: Queen received Great Seal, after Lord Keeper Bacon died.  
April 26: Sir Thomas Bromley received Seal, on his appointment.
- 1584** July 8: Order to Derick Anthony and Hilliard for second Great Seal.
- 1585** June 14: Portrait Medal of Richard and Dorcas Martin.
- 1587** April 12: Queen received Great Seal, after Lord Chancellor Bromley died.  
April 29: Sir Christopher Hatton received Seal, on his appointment.  
Dec 10: medal of Earl of Leicester, and engraving.
- 1588** end: medal after defeat of Armada.
- 1591** Nov 21: Queen received Great Seal, after Lord Chancellor Hatton died.
- 1592** May 28: Sir John Puckering received Seal, on his appointment.
- 1594** July 31: Sultana of Turkey's seal, with cover of gold and rubies.
- 1595** May 10: Baron Breuning paid for seal on passport.
- 1596** May 1: Queen received Great Seal, after Lord Keeper Puckering died.  
May 10: Sir Thomas Egerton received Seal, on his appointment.
- 1600** Feb 26: Sir Robert Cecil requires needle and thread to affix a seal.  
May 17: Order to Charles Anthony and Hilliard for third Great Seal,  
and gold signets for the Queen's Secretaries.
- 1601** June 25: Lord Willoughby bequeathed Palsgrave's medals to son.

### Medical treatment.

See also: *Disease; Physicians and Surgeons; Spas, Baths, Wells.*

Also: 'Miscellaneous': *Queen Elizabeth's Potion.*

- 1559 June 27: Queen has been 'blooded'. (*Il Schifanoia*).  
July 2: reference to the Queen being blooded. (*Lord John Grey*).
- 1562 Oct 17: Queen's smallpox cured by Dr Burcot (described).
- 1563 Sept 1: Earl of Warwick's leg bound up with taffeta.  
1564 April 4: Lady Marquis of Northampton seeks cure abroad.  
1568 February, end: Sir Henry Sidney's 'diagnosis'.
- 1571 July, end: Dr Dee's treatment in his sickness.  
1572 March 26: Queen described her doctors' usual treatment.  
1575 July 18: Kenilworth: Queen touched for the King's Evil.
- 1578 Nov 4: Dr Dee began overseas journey to seek a cure for the Queen.  
Dec 1,5: John Anthony Fenotus advised on Queen's toothache.  
Dec 5: Bishop of London's tooth pulled out to encourage the Queen.
- 1579 Jan 15: Queen had consultation with doctors.  
Feb 20: Sir Nicholas Bacon was attended by Queen's physicians.  
July 9: John Jones: *Art of Preserving Body and Soul*. Dedicated to Queen.
- 1582 May 15: Greenwich: Queen touched for the King's Evil (described).  
1584 July 9: James FitzGerald's physic in Tower of London.  
1588 Jan 24: Dr Master's bequest of cramp rings.
- 1590 Feb 5: Earl of Warwick's gangrenous leg cut off.  
February, end: Queen gave Jerome Horsey balsam (from Francis Drake).
- 1591 Dec 9: Balthrop's bequests of surgical apparatus.
- 1592 Sept 1: Gloucestershire: Queen touched for the King's Evil.
- 1596 August, mid: Venetian visitor saw Queen touching for King's Evil.
- 1597 Jan 1: Tooker's book on healing dedicated to Queen.  
April 26: Lord Burgh 'cut', and sucked by 'worms'.  
Nov 25: burial of injured weaver, whose leg was cut off.  
1597 end: Guillemeau's book on Surgery. Dedicated to Queen.
- 1598 May 6: Wateson's *Cures of the Diseased*. Dedicated to Queen.
- 1599 March 20: Queen sent fine jelly to Lord Dunsany.  
1599 end: Gaebelkhover's *Book of Physick* (quoted). Dedicated to Queen.
- 1601 Aug 24: James FitzThomas's treatment in the Tower.
- 1602 March 3: Queen attended by 'bone-setter or surgeon'.  
April 16: Lord Cobham, in physic: in hot-house.  
1602 end: Clowes: *Treatise for Cure of the Evil*.

### Moors and 'blackamoors'.

1564 March 11: Don Alonso de Fez, son of King of Fez, at court.  
July 28: John Hawkins prepared for 2nd slave-trading voyage.  
Oct 18: Hawkins sailed from Plymouth.

1565 Sept 20: Hawkins wrote to the Queen on his return.  
Oct 20: Hawkins at court, after a profitable voyage.

1567 Sept 16: Hawkins plans another slave-trading voyage.  
Oct 2: Hawkins left on 3rd slave-trading voyage, with Drake.  
Nov 25: census: two blackamoors in London.

1568 April 10: Portuguese consent to English buying 'blacks'.

1574 April 14: wardrobe accounts for Queen's 'little blackamoors'.

1577 April 22: Edmund Hogan left on embassy to Morocco.  
June 1: Hogan's audiences in Morocco.

1578 June 3: Julio, a Moor, at court.

1585 Jan 6: Earl of Leicester's reward to Raleigh's 'blackamoors'.  
April 29: Lupold von Wedel left England with 'a Negro moor'.  
Aug 14: Henry Roberts left on embassy to Morocco.

1589 Jan 12: Moroccan Ambassador in London and at court.  
Feb 26: Ambassador's requests to the Queen.  
March 3: Queen's gift to the Ambassador.  
March 19: 'Barbary Ambassador' to leave in Don Antonio's ship.

1590 Feb 18: Edward Prynne, special Ambassador to Morocco.

1596 July 11: Queen wishes 'blackamoors' removed from England.  
July 18: Orders to Lord Mayor concerning 'blackamoors'.

1600 Aug 8: Barbary Ambassador arrived in England: description.  
Aug 16: Rowland Whyte described 'tawny Moors'.  
Aug 21: Barbary Ambassador's first audience.  
Sept 10: Ambassador's second audience.  
Sept 15: Ambassador's secret proposition to Queen.  
Oct 15: 'Barbarians' are to leave.  
Oct 20: took leave, but deferred their departure; their embassy and their customs described.  
Nov 17: Accession Day Tilt: a standing for Barbary Ambassadors.  
Nov 29: merchant's petition to deport 'blackamoors'.  
Draft Proclamation (Jan 1601) licensing deportation.

1601 February, start: Barbary Ambassadors departed.

### 'Moors' in masques and a pageant.

1559 Jan 22: Whitehall: masque of Moors and Moorish Friars.  
1568 March 2: Whitehall: masque of Moors.  
1579 March 3: Whitehall: masque of Moors prepared.  
1585 Oct 29: London Pageant: speech by one 'apparelled like a Moor'.

### Mottoes.

- 1560 Feb 25: masque of Nusquams, motto: '*poco a poco*': little by little.  
Aug 8: Henry Kingsmill's bequests (1577) of Bibles and rings to be inscribed: 'The life of man is short and subject to many displeasures'.
- 1563 April 23: Garter motto worn by Queen, described;  
'*Honi soit qui mal y pense*': Evil be to him who evil thinks.  
Also described by Baron Breuner, 1595 April 23:
- 1564 Jan 1: Thomas Heneage's gift of gold ring like a yoke, inscribed:  
*Iugum necessitatis*: Yoke of necessity.
- 1564 July 26: Queen's ring from the King of France, inscribed:  
'*Invictissimi pignus amori*': Pledge of most invincible love.
- 1566 Nov 15: Ruscelli's book on famous *imprese* presented to Queen.
- 1567 August, end: Lottery, in which each participant chose a motto;  
some quoted in text; Queen's motto: *Video et taceo*: I see and hold my peace.
- 1568 Jan 1: John Astley's gift of 'table of touchstone', inscribed:  
'Love God above all things and thy Neighbour as thyself'.
- 1569 July 1: Embroidered motto of Mary Queen of Scots:  
'*Virescit vulnere virtus*': Virtue grows strong with wounding.
- 1571 May 14: Coningsby's tournament motto 'Call you this love?';  
his 'device': a white lion devouring a young coney.
- 1575 Sept 4/10: Woodstock mottoes or posies; 17 English couplets,  
for the ladies attending on the Queen (all quoted).
- 1577 New Year: George Gascoigne presented emblems to courtiers.
- 1577 Nov 15: On gold rings of Serjeants at Law, one given to Queen:  
'*Lex Regis Praesidium*': Law is the King's protection.
- 1577 Nov 17: Philip Sidney's tournament *impresa*. '*Nec habent occulta sepulchra*':  
Nor do they have obscure graves; or Graves have no secrets.
- 1578 Aug 26: Inscription on gilt cup given at Thetford to the Queen.  
'*Ultra posse non est esse*': What is beyond possibility cannot exist.
- 1578 Sept 19: Edward Elrington's bequests to brothers of gold rings  
engraved '*Dominus vidit*'; rings to sisters engraved 'The Lord doth see'.
- 1578 end: In prayer-book: 'If God be for us, who can be against us?'
- 1581 June 20: On Drake's coat of arms: *Auxilio divino*: With divine aid.
- 1581 Nov 17: Philip Sidney's tournament motto: '*Speravi*': I hoped.
- 1582 Jan 1: Alençon's motto on jewel for Queen, and tournament *impresa*.  
'*Serviet eternum dulcis quem torquet Eliza*':  
May he whom sweet Eliza torments serve her forever.  
Alençon's discarded *impresa* (from Virgil's *Aeneid*).  
'*Et debellare superbos*': And to vanquish the proud.
- 1582 March 24: CJ Dyer's motto on gold ring as Serjeant at Law.  
'*Plebs sine lege ruit*': Without law the people come to ruin.
- 1582 end: Teshe's Verses on the Garter, with mottoes:  
The Queen: '*Semper eadem*': Always the same.  
Earl of Bedford: '*Che sara sara*': What will be, will be.

1583 May 3: On anchor jewel given to Sir Humphrey Gilbert.  
*'Teumur sub sacra ancora'*: Safe under the sacred anchor.

1583 July 4: Sir Thomas Heneage's motto on jewel for the Queen:  
*'amat iste sine fine'*: this man loves without end.  
 The Queen's motto for Heneage: *'I love sine fine'*.

1585 Dec 24: Lord Windsor's bequest to Queen of ring with motto.  
*'Dator non Donum'*: The giver not the gift.

1586 May 4: Whitney's *Choice of Emblems* dedicated to Earl of Leicester;  
 including emblems for the Queen, and for Leicester.

1586 July 19: Queen to Leicester: *'Ever the same. E.R'*.

1586 Aug 2: On portrait of Babington and other conspirators.  
*'Hi mihi sunt comites, quos ipsa pericula dicunt'*.  
 These are my companions, whom the very dangers declare.

1588 end: Armada coins, with mottoes:  
*'Dux femina facti'*: A woman was leader of the deed.  
*'Venit, Vidit, Fugit'*: It came, it saw, it fled.

1590 Nov 17: from Vestals: gifts of buttons engraved with *impres*. (*Segar*).

1591 Aug 27: Christopher Hatton gave Queen a bagpipe jewel with a motto.

1592 Aug 18: Queen often uses motto: *Si Deus pro nobis, quis contra nos?*  
*'If God be for us, who can be against us?'*

1592 Oct 1: At Rycote: letters from four sons, mottoes given in English.  
 Jewelled dart, motto in Irish: *'I fly only for my Sovereign'*.  
 Jewelled key, motto in Dutch: *'I open only to you'*.  
 Jewelled sword, motto in French: *'Drawn only in your defence'*.  
 Jewelled truncheon, motto in Spanish: *'I do not command but under you'*.

1593 June 23: Queen's motto: *Semper eadem*: Always the same.

1594 Nov 15: On gold rings of Serjeants at Law, one given to Queen:  
*'Rex legi quod lex Regi'*: The King is to law what law is to the King.

1595 Jan 26: Arthur Throckmorton's ring for the Queen in proposed masque.  
 Inscribed: *'Elizabetha potest'*: Elizabeth has the power.

1597 Sept 5: Queen's motto, *Semper eadem*, at Burghley's house, Theobalds, Herts.

1598 Aug 4: Lord Burghley's motto: *'Cor unum, via una'*: One heart, one way.  
 Sept 19: Terrestrial globe inscribed *'Opera mundi'*: Works of the world.  
 King Philip II of Spain's motto alluded to by the Queen:  
*'Non sufficit orbis'*: The world is not enough.

1600 July 20: Baron Waldstein visited Shield Gallery, Whitehall.  
 Sept 26: Lord Herbert requires an *'excellent device'*.  
 Nov 17: Lord Compton's *impresa*: *'a marble stone'*.  
 Alluding to his father-in-law's unyielding opposition to his marriage.

1602 Aug 1: Harefield Lottery: mottoes or posies, English couplets;  
 for the Queen and the ladies attending on her (all quoted).

### **Music, Dancing, Singing.**

*Excluding plays and masques. See also: Chapel Royal.*

*November 17: Accession Day. See also: 'Anecdotes' (Aston).*

*Also: 'Miscellaneous': A Chime for the Queen; London: Midsummer Watches.*

**1558** Nov 17: Dover: minstrels at Queen's Proclamation.

Nov 19: banners ordered for 17 trumpeters.

Nov 28: London: children singing and playing. City Waits.

Dec 5: Queen on river with trumpets playing.

**1559** New Year gifts included 14 song-books.

Jan 12: Livery Companies had musicians in their barges.

Jan 13: musicians played for Knights of the Bath.

Jan 14: in London: several bands of musicians and singers.

St Michael Cornhill paid for 'pricking' song-books.

Jan 15: Westminster Abbey: Coronation: organs, fifes, trumpets, drums.

Westminster Hall: Coronation Feast: 'much music'.

Feb 6: Whitehall: Queen had danced with Duke of Norfolk.

March 21: Easter wyth brought to court, with music, morris dancing.

April 25: evening: Queen on river with musicians playing.

May 1: pinnaces 'a-Maying', with trumpets and drums.

May 28: Sir William Pickering dines with music playing.

June 10: evening: Queen played upon the lute in her barge.

June 11: evening: Queen on river, with drums and trumpets playing.

June 24: May-game in London, with drums, morris dancing.

July 2: Greenwich Muster: soldiers with drums and fifes.

Grocers paid drums and flute. Vintners paid drum-player.

July 19: Royal Injunctions concerning music in church.

July 21: Otford, Kent: Lord Robert Dudley paid drum and fife.

Aug 6: Nonsuch: music till midnight.

Aug 7: Nonsuch: banquet with drums and flutes.

Aug 14: from France: gift of songs and galliards.

Aug 15: Queen rewarded Earl of Arundel's musicians.

**1560** New Year: Lord Robert Dudley's gifts to numerous court musicians.

Feb 25: dancing at Lord Cobham's marriage at court.

March 8: Queen's commission for singing men and boys for Windsor.

April 10: Easter wyth brought to court, with music, morris dancing.

April 10: Ironmongers paid for a drummer.

May 4: evening: musicians accompanied Queen's barge.

June 30: Queen's commission to take up children to train in singing.

Oct 10: at William Drury's marriage, London: 'great music'.

**1561** June 24: virginals were fetched from London to Greenwich.

Aug 2: two ships at Harwich had a drum, a fife, a trumpeter.

Oct 2: Queen permits French lutenist to come to England.

**1562** April, end: Katherine Duchess of Suffolk paid Waits at court.

**1563** July 19: Lord Darnley plays the lute daily at court.

**1564** June 22: Richmond: Queen listened to music before Ambassador's audience.

July 5: Sackville House: Queen's musicians played *The Battle of Pavia*.

Aug 5,6: Cambridge, King's College Chapel: music and singing.

Aug 10: Cambridge Treasurers sent for Waits.

September, end-early October: James Melville's daily audiences:

Melville heard the Queen playing on the virginals, and watched dancing.



**1565** May 13: Whitehall: Emperor's Ambassador at choral service.  
 May 31: Queen danced and played before Ambassadors.

**1566** Aug 17: Coventry, arrival: songs by Lichfield Cathedral choristers.  
 Aug 31: Oxford, at Christ Church: cornets played *Te Deum*.

**1567** Jan 25: Nonsuch: music and dancing.

**1569** Aug 10: Guildford: child played lute and sang to Queen.  
 Sept 13: Southampton paid musicians, drum and flute-players.  
 Christmas: Thomas Pound fell whilst dancing before Queen.

**1570** July 5: Ely House: christening: Queen's musicians played.

**1572** Aug 17: Warwick Castle: Queen watched dancing.  
 Aug 17: evening: Queen played for French Ambassadors.  
 Sept 20: Queen has sent her musicians home.  
 Nov 17: St Dunstan in the West paid singing men.  
 Nov 17: Canterbury Chamberlains paid Waits.  
 Nov 17: Oxford Chamberlains paid organist.

**1573** Aug 14: Rye Chamberlains paid two Waits with drum and fife.  
 Sept 8/10: Count de Retz's praise for music at Canterbury Cathedral.  
 Sept 16: Canterbury city and cathedral's payments to musicians.  
 Sept 18: Faversham payments to musicians, and drum and flute.  
 Nov 17: Canterbury Chamberlains paid Waits.  
 Nov 17: Oxford Chamberlains paid Waits and organist.  
 Nov 17: Earl of Sussex's letter concerning Queen's musicians.

**1574** Jan 10: christening gift for child of Queen's musician.  
 Aug 6: Gloucester Chamberlains paid musicians at Queen's visit.  
 Aug 10: Gloucester paid Leicester's musicians and Shrewsbury Waits.  
 Aug 15: Gloucester Cathedral: hymn sung (quoted).  
 Aug 23: Bath Chamberlains paid choristers of Wells.  
 Sept 9: Salisbury city and cathedral paid Queen's musicians.  
 Nov 17: St Dunstan in the West paid singing men.  
 Nov 17: Mendlesham paid musician bringing 'the sound of the bell'.  
 Nov 17: Oxford Chamberlains paid Waits.

**1575** Jan 22: Tallis and Byrd's Letters Patent for printing music.  
 March 31: Tuner of Queen's Instruments brought organs for Maundy.  
 July 9: Kenilworth: trumpeters, musicians; gifts of musical instruments.  
 July 10: music and dancing; and July 12.  
 July 17: Queen watched dancing during Coventry show.  
 July 18: Arion's song, and a consort of music.  
 July 27: departure from Kenilworth: consort of music in an arbour; a song.  
 Aug 13: Worcester Cathedral: music and singing; and Aug 14 at service.  
 Aug 20: Worcester Bailiff paid Leicester's and Queen's musicians.  
 Sept 4: Woodstock: music under banqueting-house; 'song in the oak'.  
 Nov 20: Venetians met Italian musician favoured by Queen.

**1576** Jan 12: Gavin Smith, drummer, lists marches he can 'sound'.  
 Feb 19: Whitehall: Queen danced with Earl of Leicester.  
 Feb 29: Eltham: consort of music described by Champagney.  
 April 19: Tuner of Queen's Instruments carried organs and virginals.  
 Nov 17: St Dunstan in the West paid the singing men of Paul's.  
 Nov 17: Cambridge: King's College paid musicians.

**1577** May 18: Gorhambury, Herts: Waits of London came for Queen's visit.  
June 1: *in Morocco*: Hogan presented a lute; musicians are awaited.  
June 27: Tallis and Byrd's petition for a lease.  
Sept 7: St Stephen Walbrook paid for songs for Queen's birthday.  
Nov 10: friar in Havrech's retinue frequents London dancing schools.  
Nov 17: St Dunstan in the West paid singing men.  
Nov 17: St Mary Woolnoth paid for ballads for Parson and Clerk to sing.  
Nov 17: Ashburton, Devon, paid singing men.  
Nov 17: Canterbury Chamberlains paid 'musicianers'.  
Nov 17: Philip Sidney's two songs for an Accession Day Tilt.  
Dec 1: Windsor Castle: concert at court.

**1578** May 14/15: Wanstead: singing contest, with cornets and recorders.  
Aug 2: Long Melford: virginal cases were brought at Queen's visit.  
Aug 14: Earl of Oxford refused to dance before Frenchmen. (*Mendoza*).  
Aug 16: Norwich reception: Waits, musicians, songs.  
Aug 21: Norwich: 'noise of music' ready.  
Aug 22: Norwich departure: musicians, song; dance by Fairies.  
Aug 22: Norwich city and cathedral paid musicians.  
Nov 17: 'A song of rejoicing'.  
Nov 17: St Dunstan in the West paid singing men.

**1579** New Year gifts included a lute, lute-strings, five song-books.  
Jan 22: Casimir was received by musicians at Gresham's house.  
Feb 16: Sir Henry Sidney paid Canterbury musicians. (*Greenwood's a/c*).  
May 9: Queen on river with musicians playing.  
Aug 17: Sir John Perrot's 'noise of musicians' on his ship.  
Aug 25: Greenwich: Queen danced during Alençon's visit.  
Sept 15: New Hall: many musicians outside and inside at Queen's visit.  
Nov 17: Canterbury Chamberlains paid Waits.

**1580** Jan 21: Whitehall: 12 musicians in concert.  
Nov 17: St Dunstan in the West paid singing men.  
1580 end: Hilliard's miniature of Queen playing a lute; her opharion.

**1581** April 4: on Francis Drake's *Golden Hind*: dancing boys.  
April 25: Whitehall: dancing, watched by Queen.  
April 30: Cecil House: Burghley paid Queen's musicians.  
May 1: Whitehall: dancing; lute players; Queen played spinet.  
May 7: Whitehall: French Commissioners at ball.  
May 15-16: Tournament, with music and songs.

**1582** Feb 26: Burghley paid musicians, trumpeters, at daughter's marriage.  
June 14: Queen paid for a silver-gilt lute.  
Sept 26: French musician offers to serve the Queen.  
Nov 17: Canterbury Chamberlains paid for Waits' dinner.  
Nov 17: Two of the Queen's musicians drowned at Windsor.

**1583** Jan 1: Windsor: matachins (sword-dancers) performed.  
June 11: Humphrey Gilbert took musicians and Morris-dancers to Newfoundland.  
Nov 17: Canterbury Chamberlains paid for Waits' dinner.  
Dec 20: Whitehall: work on 'the dancing chamber'.

**1584** June 18: Queen's musician assaulted Constable.  
Dec 26: Revels provided sarcenet for 'matachin suits'.  
Dec 27: Greenwich: dancing described in detail by Lupold von Wedel.

**1585** April 26: Queen orders children to be trained in music and singing.  
Sept 25: St Albans: Earl of Leicester rewarded musicians.  
Nov 17: St Michael Cornhill paid musicians.  
Nov 17: Canterbury Chamberlains paid for Waits' dinner.  
Nov 20: Thomas Tallis died: bequests, and inscription.  
Nov 29: Earl of Leicester rewarded Queen's trumpeters.  
Dec 3: Earl of Leicester took musicians to Low Countries.

**1586** March 23: *in Moscow*: Empress admired gifts of organs and virginals.  
May 24: Greenwich chapel service music and singing praised.  
May 30: Ramel took trumpeters and instrumentalists to Denmark.  
Nov 17: Norwich Chamberlains paid Waits.

**1587** Oct 5: Jerome Horsey had musicians at Rose Island.  
Nov 17: *Blessedness of Britain*: music for Accession Day.  
Nov 17: Canterbury Chamberlains paid for dinner for five Waits.  
Nov 17: Oxford Chamberlains paid a drummer.

**1588** February/March: Bulkeley furnished Lord Mayor's barge with drums, trumpets.  
Nov 17: St Michael Cornhill paid singers and a musician.  
Nov 17: Lydd Chamberlains paid two drummers.  
Nov 17, Nottingham Chamberlains paid Waits.  
Nov 19: Norwich Chamberlains paid Waits.  
Nov 24: Queen's song; City Waits (*Stow*); bands of musicians. (*Garnet*).  
Christmas: Richmond: matachins (sword-dancers).  
December, end: two songs by the Queen: in full.

**1589** April 26: Marten's book describes trumpeters at court.  
May 5: scandalous words: Queen is a dancer, all dancers are whores.  
July 18: Lord Chancellor Hatton danced at a marriage.  
Nov 17: Bristol Chamberlains paid four trumpeters.  
Nov 17: Norwich Chamberlains paid Waits and musicians.  
Dec 22: Queen daily dances galliards and sings.

**1590** June 24: Richard Ferris arrived at Bristol (Aug 3) to music and Waits.  
Nov 17: Bristol Chamberlains paid four trumpeters.  
Nov 17: Norwich and Oxford Chamberlains paid Waits.  
Nov 17: at Accession Day Tilt: Segar describes music and song (quoted).

**1591** Jan 6: Richmond: organs were set up.  
May 10: Theobalds lodgings for Queen's lute-players.  
Aug 14: Cowdray, Sussex: at Queen's arrival 'loud music'.  
Aug 16: Cowdray, during hunting: musicians and a song.  
Aug 17: Easebourne: a ditty, and a cornet.  
Aug 18: Cowdray Walks: 'delicate music'.  
Aug 19: Cowdray: Queen watched dance, with tabor and pipe.  
Aug 23: rewards at Chichester, Portsmouth, Southampton: to musicians.  
Sept 7: Southampton paid musicians, drummers.  
Sept 20: Elvetham preparations included 'boats prepared for music'.  
Sept 20: at Queen's arrival: songs; evening consort of musicians.  
Sept 21: Elvetham: cornets played Scottish jigs; lutes, songs.  
Sept 22: Elvetham: song 'In the merry month of May' (in full).  
Sept 23: Elvetham: cornets, dancing, songs, consorts of musicians.  
Oct 4: Queen referred to 'the Swenckes dance'.  
Nov 17: Bristol Chamberlains paid four trumpeters.  
Nov 25: 'Bess of Hardwick' paid town waits and musicians.  
1591 end: William Byrd's keyboard pieces.

**1592** Aug 12: Bisham entertainment: cornets, Pan piping, song by Ceres.  
Aug 17: Reading: music in Earl of Essex's apartments.  
Aug 18: Queen played for French Ambassador at Reading.  
Sept 10: Sudeley entertainment: music and song.  
Sept 20: Ditchley entertainment: songs.  
Sept 27: Oxford: music lecture, with 'practice...by instrument'.  
Oct 1: Rycote: after presentation of gifts: 'sweet music'.  
Nov 17: Canterbury Chamberlains paid for Waits' dinner.  
Nov 17: Norwich Chamberlains paid Waits and a trumpeter.  
Nov 17: Oxford Chamberlains paid Waits.

**1593** April 15: St James: Communion Service, with Dr Bull, organist.  
Nov 17: Bristol Chamberlains paid Nicholas the trumpeter.  
Nov 17: Kendal Chamberlains paid Garnet the drummer  
Nov 17: Norwich Chamberlains paid Waits.  
1593 end: Thomas Morley's Song-book.

**1594** Nov 17: Bristol Chamberlains paid trumpeters.  
Nov 17: Cambridge: Queens' College paid for musicians' suppers.  
Nov 17: Norwich Chamberlains paid Waits.  
1594 end: Edward Johnson's composition for Cambridge music degree.

**1595** March 3: Whitehall: courtiers' dance.  
April 17: Westminster Abbey: choir sang during the Maundy.  
Sept 23: Earl of Essex's sonnet sung to Queen by Robert Hales.  
Nov 17: upon St Paul's Cathedral: trumpets, cornets, choristers.  
Nov 17: Bristol Chamberlains paid trumpeters.  
Dec 8: Richmond: dancing in Council Chamber.  
Dec 11: Kew: gift of virginals to Queen.

**1596** Aug 29: Greenwich: Oath-taking: music at dinner, and on river.  
Sept 1: Earl of Shrewsbury took Francis Bacon's harper to France.  
Nov 17: Bristol Chamberlains paid trumpeters.  
Nov 17: Kendal Chamberlains paid a drummer.  
Dec 1: Queen wishes John Dowland to return to England.  
1596 end: John Davies' *Orchestra*, describing Queen watching dancing.

**1597** Feb 26: Henry Noel died, patron of musicians; works in his honour.  
May 27: hunting-horn 'music' praised by King of France.  
June 20: Queen had played on the lute with court lutenist.  
July 15: Queen's Commission to take up 'well singing children'.  
July 24: Sir Robert Cecil to Essex, of country dances at Chislehurst.  
Oct 24: Westminster Abbey: choir to sing for the Queen.  
Nov 17: Bristol Chamberlains paid trumpeters.  
Nov 17: Canterbury Chamberlains paid Waits.  
Dec 5: French Ambassador De Maise saw the Queen's spinet at Whitehall.  
Dec 14: De Maise found Queen listening to a pavane; she 'loved music'.  
Dec 26: De Maise watched dancing in the Great Chamber.  
Dec 27: De Maise watched dancing with the Queen, who has 60 musicians.  
List of groups of musicians in Queen's funeral procession, 1603.

**1598** April 23: Whitehall chapel music on St George's Day.  
Aug 27: Greenwich: music in chapel and at dinner.  
Sept 13: Mitcham: dialogue between Poet, Painter, Musician; Greek song.  
Nov 17: Bristol Chamberlains paid trumpeters; Wiredrawers paid Waits.

**1599** Jan 6: Queen danced with Essex; Jan 12,17: commented on.  
Jan 31: organ taken to Turkey; description of presentation to Sultan.  
July 23: Noel Caron needs music for Queen's visit.  
Sept 5: Queen danced the Spanish Panic to a whistle and taborer.  
Sept 16: Nonsuch: music at dinner.  
Nov 13: verses sung to the Queen as she passed Chelsea.  
Nov 17: Bristol Chamberlains paid trumpeters.  
Nov 17: Cambridge: musicians and choristers in Great St Mary's Church.  
Nov 17: Canterbury Chamberlains paid for five Waits' dinners.  
Dec 23: Richmond: Council Chamber used for dancing school.

**1600** Jan 5: Richmond: Queen watched country dancing, indoors.  
Feb 11: William Kemp's morris-dance to Norwich began.  
March 29: Queen watched dancing and music. (*Whyte*).  
March 29: two dancers fell before the Queen. (*Carleton*).  
May 5: Queen wishes to hear a French musician, and see a rope-dancer.  
May 14: Greenwich: French rope-dancer performed for 4000 people.  
June 17: Queen had danced at Anne Russell's marriage.  
July 10: Queen's musicians accompanied her barge.  
July 30: wind instrument for King of Barbary.  
Nov 17: Bristol Chamberlains paid trumpeters.

**1601** Jan 5: court preparations for musicians; singer, Hales; carol.  
Jan 6: plan of dinner: with 'music all the time'; music in chapel.  
Jan 11: Queen danced with Duke Orsino.  
Jan 12: Queen 'danced, played and sang' for the Duke.  
Sept 5: Basing preparations: virginals brought.  
Nov 23: licences to print songs, and to print the Psalms.  
1601 end: collection of madrigals: *Triumphs of Oriana*.

**1602** Jan 1: Whitehall: musicians in the hall.  
April 11: Queen danced a galliard with Duke of Nevers.  
April 30: Sir Robert Cecil's comment on the dance with the Duke.  
May 1: 'Ode. Of Cynthia' sung before the Queen (in full).  
June 27: Philip Gawdy sends songs to sister-in-law.  
Aug 1: Harefield: mariner sang 'Cynthia Queen of seas and lands'.  
Aug 14: country dances at Harefield.  
Sept 18: Sir Robert Cecil's verses sung for the Queen by Robert Hales.  
Sept 19: Oatlands: country dances, Irish tunes. (*Earl of Worcester*).  
Sept 26: Oatlands: song about the deceased Earl of Essex sung at court.  
Nov 17: Canterbury Chamberlains paid Waits.  
Nov 17: Dover Chamberlains paid for songs.  
Nov 17: Kendal Chamberlains paid a drummer.  
Dec 28: Whitehall: description of dancing at court.

**1603:** Feb 6: Richmond: musicians played dance music before Agent's audience.  
March 18: musicians are going to the Queen.

### **Musters and Reviews.**

**1559** June 27: London preparations for Muster before Queen.

July 1: Southwark Muster.

July 2: Greenwich Muster before Queen described;

Livery Company payments.

July 20: Gillingham, Kent: Queen inspected her fleet.

July 22: comment by Giovanni Antonio.

**1565** Oct 11: recent musters referred to by French Ambassador.

**1569** March 21: musters to take place.

March 28: Hyde Park Muster of Gentlemen Pensioners before Queen.

Sept 8/11: Southampton: muster of Isle of Wight soldiers before Queen.

Sept 19: muster described by French Ambassador.

**1571** June 23: St James's Park: review before Queen.

**1572** March 24: Lord Mayor's Precept for muster.

March 25-26: Livery Companies' regular training.

April 10: goldsmith killed during training.

May 1: Greenwich Muster before Queen described;

Livery Company payments.

**1574** Jan 12: Whitehall: Queen reviewed soldiers from Holland.

**1577** Aug 4: Queen has reviewed her forces. (*Venetian's report*).

**1578** April 11: London: review before Marquis of Havrech.

**1583** Sept 21: Leicester returned from Portsmouth musters.

**1585** April 15: Lord Mayor's Precept for training.

April 20: Queen's orders for shows and musters.

May 18: Greenwich Muster before Queen described;

Livery Company payments.

Nov 18: Westminster: review before Queen.

**1588** Jan 7: Allhallows London Wall: viewing or mustering parish.

Jan 10: Muster of Gentlemen Pensioners deferred.

Aug 9: Queen reviewed the men at Tilbury Camp.

Aug 12: Shows of horsemen began, St James's Park

Aug 19: Ely House: muster of Lord Chancellor Hatton's men.

Aug 20: Shows of horsemen resumed, St James's Park.

Aug 26: Earl of Essex's Show, St James's Park; described.

**1590** April 13: Queen has reviewed infantry.

**1591** July 19: Covent Garden: Queen reviewed Earl of Essex's horsemen.

Aug 27: Portsmouth: Queen reviewed Isle of Wight soldiers.

**1596** March 26,27: Queen's plans to review trained bands in Kent.

*See also: 'Proposed Progresses': 1596: to Kent, for reviews.*

June 12: Sir John Smith's seditious words at Colchester muster.

**1599** Aug 17: Muster at St James.

Aug 18: horsemen to be brought for the Queen to view.

Aug 23: Muster had been held in Surrey.

**Names.**  
**Names for the Queen.**

- Alexandra: 1568 end: in Edmund Tilney's book.
- Astraea: 1569 May 25: Van der Noot's Epistle to Queen.  
1572 Aug 11: Griffin's verses at Warwick.  
1591 Oct 29: in Peele's Pageant.  
1592 Aug 26: dialogue 'in praise of Astraea', by Countess of Pembroke.  
1595 Nov 17: in Peele's *Anglorum Ferae*.  
1599 Nov 17: Peele's *Hymns to Astraea*; Dec 27: in Dekker's *Old Fortunatus*.  
1602 Dec 6: dialogue, on 'Astraea's holy day', by John Davies.  
1602 end: Queen appears as Astraea in Marston's *Histriomastix*.
- Atalanta: 1588 Nov 24: in Lyte's *Light of Britain*.  
Belphoebe: 1590 Jan 23: in Spenser's *Faerie Queene*.  
1599 Dec 27: in Dekker's *Old Fortunatus*.
- Bessy: 1558 end: ballad 'Come o'er the bourn, Bessy' (quoted).  
*Note: The Queen has come down in history as 'Good Queen Bess', but she was not so known to contemporaries. One of the charges brought against Henry Walpole was that he referred to the Queen in a book as 'Bess'. (See 10 June 1594).*
- Beta: 1593 April 23: in Drayton's *Shepherd's Garland*.  
Brutus: 1594 end: Beacon's dedication to the Queen.
- Cynthia: 1588 Feb 2: in Lyly's *Endymion*.  
1590 October, end: Spenser in *Colin Clout's Come Home Again*.  
1591 Sept 23: in Elvetham entertainment.  
1591 end: Spenser, praising Alabaster's 'Elisaeis'.  
1592 Aug 12: in Bisham speech by Ceres.  
1593 Dec 31: in Chapman's *Shadow of Night*.  
1594 Aug 29: in Barnes' poem to Lady Bridget Manners.  
1595 Jan 17: Barnfield's poem *Cynthia*.  
1599 Dec 27: in Dekker's *Old Fortunatus*.  
1600 Nov 17: in Earl of Cumberland's speech.  
1601 end: Ben Jonson's *Cynthia's Revels*.  
1602 May 1: Ode. *Of Cynthia*; Aug 1: Mariner's song.
- Deborah: 1559 Jan 14: depicted in 5th pageant in procession;  
1572 Aug 11: Griffin's verses; 1575 March 6: sermon by Bp of Chichester.  
Diana: 1588 Feb 2: in Lyly's *Endymion*; Nov 24: in Lyte's book.  
1590 end: in Watson's *Meliboeus*; 1594 Jan 1: in Churchyard's *Conceit*;  
1596 Nov 11: in Lok's *Ecclesiastes*; 1601 end: in Jonson's *Cynthia's Revels*.
- Elisa: 1596 April 25: in Fitzgeffrey's poem.  
Eliza: 1579 Dec 5: Spenser's *Shepherd's Calendar*; 1584 Jan 6: Peele's play.  
1591 Oct 29: Peele's Pageant; 1592 end: in Nashe's *Summer's Last Will*.  
1595 Jan 3: in Sabie's *Pan's Pipe*; 1599 Dec 27: in Dekker's *Old Fortunatus*.
- Ezra Beta Cassepuna Aquerewana: 1596 March 15: Queen's name in Trinidad.  
[Translated by Walter Raleigh as 'great princess or greatest commander'].
- Gloriana: 1590 Jan 23: in Spenser's *Faerie Queene*.  
1599 Dec 27: in Dekker's *Old Fortunatus*.  
'Goddess of the sea': 1585 Oct 24: Mauvissière.  
and 1582 Feb 2: Alençon called Queen 'lady of the seas'.

Hester: 1580 Dec 12: in Anderson's *Shield of our Safety*.  
Jezebel: 1587 March 6: libellous rhyme set up at Berwick.  
Also used by some Catholics abroad, e.g. 1602 Jan 16.

Jonas: 1559 July 3: the Queen named a ship *Elizabeth Jonas*, because (July 9), she called herself Jonas, in allusion to Jonah's escape from the whale.  
Judith: 1586 end: in *A Godly Ditty*; 1595 Jan 17: in Barnfield's *Cynthia*.  
Juno: 1582 March 31: in Watson's *Hekatompathia*.

Oriana: from *Amadis de Gaule*, Spanish romance:  
1569 Jan 10: Spanish Ambassador; Jan 14: Council's complaint of the name Oriana.  
Jan 18: Ambassador's explanation; Jan 19: Queen complained to French Ambassador.  
1592 Dec 8: Gawdy's description of Challenge for Tournament.  
1601 end: madrigal collection, *Triumphs of Oriana*.

Pallas: 1572 Aug 11: in Griffin's verses at Warwick.  
1578 Aug 18: in anonymous verses at Norwich; Aug 21: by 'Pallas'.  
1582 March 31: in Watson's *Hekatompathia*.

Pandora: 1591 Oct 29: in Peele's Pageant.  
1591 end: in Spenser's *Tears of the Muses*.  
1599 Dec 27: in Dekker's *Old Fortunatus*.  
Penelope: 1572 Aug 11: in Griffin's verses.  
Phoebe: 1591 Sept 23: in Elvetham entertainment.

Phoenix: 1569 May 25: Van der Noot's Epistle to the Queen.  
1571 April 2: Lord Keeper Bacon's speech in Parliament.  
1571 June 4: Queen is the only Phoenix: Captain Brickwell.  
1576 Nov 12: in Lloyd's ballad epitaph on Sir Edward Saunders.  
1579 May 2: in Eunape's *Lives of Philosophers*.  
1584 Jan 6: in Peele's play; 1588 Nov 24: in Lyte's *Light of Britain*.  
1592 Sept 28: Rycote is 'a Phoenix nest' during the Queen's visit.  
1593 April 23: in Drayton's *Shepherd's Garland*.  
1593 end: in Churchyard's verses at Oxford.  
1595 Jan 3: in Sabie's *Pan's Pipe*; 1599 Nov 17: in Dr Holland's sermon.  
1601 June 12: Phoenix of the world: Lady Killigrew.  
1602 end: in Breton's *Dialogue*.

Sidanen: 1579 Aug 13: Welsh: the silken one: Lloyd's ballad.  
Venus: 1582 March 31: in Watson's *Hekatompathia*.  
Virgin Queen: 1578 Aug 21: at Norwich, by 'Diana'.  
Virgo: 1588 Feb 20: prophecy in *Misfortunes of Arthur*.  
1595 Jan 17: in Barnfield's *Cynthia*.  
Zabeta: 1575 July 20: in Gascoigne's proposed show.  
1575 July 27: Gascoigne tells the Queen about Zabeta.  
1584 Jan 6: in Peele's play; 1591 Oct 29: in Peele's pageant.

Code-names for the Queen;  
By Simier (in French): 1579 Nov 27: sun, pearl, diamond.  
By Maisonfleur: 1572 Dec 3,14: Madame de l'Isle.  
By Lady Rich: 1589 Oct 7: Pallas, Venus.  
By Sir Henry Unton: 1591 July 27: Emanuel.

*There is a comprehensive survey of names for the Queen by E.C.Wilson in England's Eliza (1939). This has separate sections on her as: Cynthia; Judith; Deborah; Diana; Elisa and Eliza; Gloriana and Belphoebe; Laura or Idea.*



Names given by the Queen to friends, favourites, suitors.

Alençon, Duke of: 'frog': named at first visit: 1579 Aug 17.  
1580 April 18; June 2; Sept 19 (Hatton). 1582 March 1.

Aubrey, Dr William, lawyer: 'my little doctor': 1592 April 21.

Burghley, Lord: 'spirit':  
1579 Aug 10: the Queen's 'weak spirit'. (*Burghley to Hatton*).  
1583 May 8: in Queen's letter; meaning explained.  
1586 Oct 8. (*Davison to Burghley*).  
1591 May 10: 'writ' from the Queen to Burghley ('sprite').

Cecil, Robert: 'pygmy': 1588 Feb 16 (he objected).

Hatton, (Sir) Christopher: lids, mutton, sheep.  
1573 June 7; June 11; Aug 10, and undated letter.  
1580 Sept 19: lids, sheep; also refers to frogs.  
1582 Oct 25: sheep; Dec 29: Hatton's letter, 'beast of the field'.  
1586 Oct 13: Hatton's letter, 'your mutton'.  
1591 Aug 27, Cecil to Hatton, quoting the Queen: sheep, mutton.  
1591 Sept 19, Cecil to Hatton, quoting the Queen: 'her sweet lids'.

Heneage, Sir Thomas: 'sanguine': 1583 July 23.

Leicester, Earl of: 'eyes' (denoted by a symbol).  
1578 July 9: in his letter to Hatton.  
1586 July 19: in the Queen's letter to Leicester.

Mountjoy, 8th Lord: 1600 Dec 3: 'Mistress kitchenmaid'.  
1602 July 15, Queen's letter: 'now a traitor's scullion'.

Norris, Lady: 'crow'.  
1592 Sept 28, Lord Norris's speech; Oct 1: Norris's final speech.  
1597 Sept 22: Queen's condolences to 'mine own Crow'.

Ormond, Earl of: 'Lucas':  
1600 April 10: Queen's letter (of July 21).  
1602 Nov 20: Ormond's letter to Queen.  
Also 1600 Dec 3: Queen calls him 'Mistress Kitchenmaid'.

Pembroke, 2nd Earl of: Queen calls him 'her son': 1576 Feb 18.

Portuguese Ambassador, De Castillo: Merlin, Merlino: 1582 Feb 24.

Raleigh, Walter: 'water'.  
1582 Oct 25; Dec 29 (*Hatton*).

Simier, Jean: 'monkey' and 'singe'.  
1579 Jan 5, first visit; Nov 25, 30, letters to Queen; 1580 April 18.

Walsingham, Sir Francis: 'moor': 1581 July 30; 1586 Oct 8.

Whitgift, John, Archbishop of Canterbury: 'black husband': 1585 Feb 26.

Names given by the Queen to places and ships.

1559 July 3: Queen named ship *Elizabeth Jonas*; her reason: July 9.  
1562 April 5: Bulwarks at Berwick to be named by the Queen.  
1564 Aug 3: Hyde Hall, Herts, named by the Queen.  
1571 Jan 23: Queen renamed the Bourse as The Royal Exchange.  
1573 July 21: Hart's Orpington house named Bark-hart by the Queen.  
1573 Aug 13: Rye, Sussex: called 'Little London' by the Queen.  
1573 Sept 22: Rochester house named 'Satis' by the Queen.  
1577 Sept 24: Queen named *Meta Incognita*, discovered by Frobisher.  
1578 Oct 31: Queen named Frobisher's Strait.  
1584 April 27: Virginia named by Queen (later in 1584).  
1590 March 14: Queen renamed *The Repentance* as *The Dainty*.  
1591 Sept 21: Elvetham entertainment: Queen named *The Bonadventure*.  
1595 Feb 3/18: Queen named ship *The Scourge of Malice*.

Names coined by others.

1559 Dec 20: England and Scotland could be named 'Great Britain'.  
1566 April 21: Sir Richard Sackville was nicknamed 'Fill-sack'.  
  
1572 Dec 3; 1573 Feb 15: Duke of Alençon: 'Don Lucidor'.  
1573 Jan 8: Theobalds: 'Tongs'. Former name of Burghley's house.  
March 6: Fisher's Folly: Queen stayed at Jasper Fisher's house.  
Rhyme about London houses quoted by John Stow.  
1575 Sept 4/10: Woodstock: Sir Henry Lee's name for himself: Loricus.  
1576 June 15: by Martin Frobisher: Queen Elizabeth's Foreland;  
also Frobisher's Strait (named again by the Queen in 1578).  
1577 Aug 19: Dr John Dee's book referred to 'the British Empire'.  
1577 Nov 17: Philip Sidney's name for himself: Philisides.  
1577 July 20: numerous places in America named by Frobisher (listed).  
1578 June 20: further places in America named by Frobisher (listed).  
1579 June, start: Drake named America *Nova Albion*.  
  
1581 Oct 29: Philip Sidney's names: Stella (Lady Rich); Astrophil (himself).  
1583 May 18: Lady Mary Hastings: Empress of Muscovia.  
1583 June 1: Lord Burghley: Pondus. (*Manners*).  
1586 Oct 31: waggoners: sea-charts published by Waghenaeer.  
1587 May 8: Virginia Dare (born in Virginia August 18).  
1589 October, end: by Edmund Spenser: Raleigh 'Shepherd of the Ocean'.  
  
1590 end: by Thomas Watson: England: Arcadia; Walsingham: Meliboeus; etc.  
1591 Oct 1: Lord Burghley: Saturnus. (*Lake*).  
1591 Dec 27: Spenser, in *Colin Clout*: names for court ladies (listed).  
1592 Sept 21: Sir Henry Lee's name for himself: Lelius.  
1593 April 9: Thieving Lane, Westminster.  
1596 Oct 30: John Harington: Ajax Harington.  
1597 Feb 26: Henry Noel: bonny-boots.  
  
1602 March 24: De La Warr family commemorated by Delaware.

### **New Year Gifts and payments.**

*New Year Gift Rolls survive for only 24 years of the reign, but a few gifts in other years are known from other sources. The gifts to the Queen here are a very small selection from about 150-200 given to her each New Year, which particularly included purses of money, jewels, and apparel. All books, maps, pictures, animals and birds are listed here, with a handful of other gifts.*

*One or more Kings of Arms or Heralds gave a 'book of Arms' in most years. Sir Gilbert Dethick: Garter King of Arms. Robert Cooke: Chester Herald. William Dethick: York Herald, later Garter King of Arms.*

*The Queen's gift in response consisted of gilt plate. The Rolls are published in The Elizabethan New Year's Gift Exchanges 1559-1603, edited by Jane A. Lawson (Oxford, 2013).*

**1559:** Description of New Year Gift custom.

To Queen (221 gifts), including:

Frances Duchess of Suffolk: embroidered cushion, and book of *Ecclesiastes*;

Sir Thomas Parry: two musk cats;

Edward Atkinson: 24 English books on Scripture;

John Ayleworth: paintings of Henry VIII and Edward VI;

William Bayard: painting of a king;

Jean Belmain: French book;

John Caverley: 13 song-books; John Cawood: Greek book;

Bartholomew Compaigne: cloth with picture of Henry VIII;

George Comy: two globes;

Thomas Gemini: two pictures of the Queen;

Richard Jugge: map; Ptolemy's tables; Thomas Kent: song-book;

Robert Kingston and George Rotheridge: two-year old lion;

Nicholas Lizard: painting;

Thomas Phaer: *Aeneid*, in English;

Levina Teerlinc: Queen's picture;

Edward Whitchurch: three books;

Reginald Wolfe: Bible; John Young: book on the state of a Realm.

Lord Robert Dudley's New Year 'rewards'; his gift to and from the Queen.

Earl and Countess of Rutland's gifts to and from the Queen.

Jasper Heywood's translation from Seneca dedicated to the Queen.

**1560:** Gift Roll not extant.

Lord Robert Dudley's rewards to royal household officers.

Dec 10: a new Bishop asks help on a New Year gift for the Queen.

**1561:** Gift Roll not extant.

Thomas Trollope's book 'a New Year's gift to all England'.

Jan 7: Anthony Cooke's translation presented for New Year.

November, start: Katherine Duchess of Suffolk's payment.

December, end: Duchess of Suffolk's payment for Queen's gift.

**1562:** To Queen (180) including: Sir Gilbert Dethick: Book of Arms;

Sir George Howard: book of 'the office of the Armoury';

Sir James Stumpe: two greyhounds;

Modeno: picture of Henry VIII's Fool;

John Revell: marzipan model of St Paul's Cathedral;

Levina Teerlinc: painting of the Queen;

John Young: painting, with verses.

Duchess of Suffolk's further payments for New Year gifts.

**1563:** To Queen (173) including: Lord Windsor: embroidered 'table';  
Sir Ambrose Cave: purse with ducats; eight maps of castles;  
Sir William Cecil: jewelled prayer book; Sir Gilbert Dethick: Book of Arms;  
Sir John Mason: three hour-glasses; two books of St Augustine;  
Robert Cooke: Book of Arms;  
William Mugge: *Accedens of Armory*;  
Levina Teerlinc: picture; Mrs Wingfield: Latin psalter;  
John Young: painting of 'a Story of Poetry'.  
Verses from Sir Thomas Chaloner and Charles Utenhove.

**1564:** To Queen (146) including: Sir Gilbert Dethick: Book of Arms;  
Sir John Mason: purse with £8; Greek book;  
Lady Gresham: a horse;  
Bishop of Rochester: purse with £13.7s; Latin book on New Testament;  
Levina Teerlinc: picture; Thomas Heneage: gold ring with motto;  
Petruccio Ubaldini: book on Coronation of Emperors.  
Ubaldini dedicated two Italian sonnets to the Queen.  
Sir Thomas Smith sent two books to the Queen.

**1565:** To Queen (98, incomplete) including: Sir Gilbert Dethick: Book of Arms;  
Sir John Mason: purse with £9; two Latin books, Plutarch and Plato;  
Robert Cooke: the Queen's pedigree;  
Lewis Stockett: painting of tomb for Henry VIII;  
Levina Teerlinc: picture; Petruccio Ubaldini: Latin psalter;  
Armagil Waad: picture of King Sigismund of Poland.  
Sir Thomas Chaloner sent verses to the Queen.

**1566:** Gift Roll not extant.

**1567:** To Queen (170) including: Sir Gilbert Dethick: Book of Arms;  
Robert Cooke: Book of Arms; William Drury: chessboard and men;  
Levina Teerlinc: Queen's picture; George Webster: chessboard of sugar.  
Earl of Ormond received gilt bowl with £220, from Bishops' gifts to Queen.  
Dr Thomas Wilson presented Latin oration on Clemency.

**1568:** To Queen (169) including: Sir Gilbert Dethick: Book of Arms;  
John Astley: folding table with motto;  
Jacques Bellot: French book; Jacques Grévin: French book;  
Anthony Maria: Italian book; Levina Teerlinc: picture;  
Frenchman: device of Pyramus and Thisbe, in nutmegs and cloves.

**1569:** Gift Roll not extant. From Sir Gilbert Dethick: Book of Arms.

**1570:** Gift Roll not extant.

**1571:** To Queen (169) including: Ambrose Earl of Warwick: jewelled 'Monster of the Sea'; Sir Gilbert Dethick: Book of Arms; Sir Owen Hopton: 30 gold pieces;  
Mrs Dane: tapestries of Susanna;  
Levina Teerlinc: picture; Petruccio Ubaldini: picture.  
Earl of Leicester's gift: jewel with a painting of Queen and Queen of Scots.

**1572:** Gift Roll not extant. From Sir Gilbert Dethick: Book of Arms;  
Sir Owen Hopton: book of gold; Robert Cooke: armorial bearings.

**1573:** Gift Roll not extant. From Sir Gilbert Dethick: Book of Garter Knights.

**1574:** Gift Roll not extant. From Earl of Ormond: gold jewel, with verses.

**1575:** To Queen (130, incomplete) including:  
Sir Gilbert Dethick: Book of Arms;  
Sir Richard Lee: crystal looking-glass in walnut frame with Nine Muses;  
Mrs Dane: cushion embroidered with Dame Flora;  
William Huggins: sweet bags; Dr Julio: six Italian books;  
Levina Teerlinc: map with picture of Queen.  
Jan 7: gifts from and to Edward Earl of Rutland.  
Oct 13: plans for gift from Elizabeth Countess of Shrewsbury to Queen.  
Dec 13: decision for the Countess to give a gown to the Queen.

**1576:** To Queen (195) including: Earl of Shrewsbury: £20;  
Countess of Shrewsbury: kirtle and doublet;  
Lady Burghley: coffer with 8 books; Lady Sheffield: scarf;  
Sir Gilbert Dethick: Book of Arms; Sir Henry Lee: book of gold;  
Levina Teerlinc: Queen's picture; Petruccio Ubaldini: Italian book.  
George Gascoigne dedicated *The Tale of Hemetes* to the Queen.  
Jan 2: Queen's pleasure in gifts from Earl and Countess of Shrewsbury.

**1577:** To Queen (197) including:  
Sir Gilbert Dethick: Book of Arms;  
Alfonso Ferrabosco: Italian book;  
Henry Gyrtens: book in verse; Petruccio Ubaldini: Italian book.  
Lord North: £10; Earl of Shrewsbury: £20; Countess of Shrewsbury: satin gown.  
Petruccio Ubaldini dedicated a book to the Queen.  
George Gascoigne dedicated *Grief of Joy* to Queen; presented emblems as gifts.  
April 12: gifts to and from Thomasin de Paris, Queen's dwarf (note).  
Dec 18 and 25: preparations for Sir Francis Walsingham's 1578 gift.  
Queen's 'good acceptance' of a blue satin gown from Walsingham.

**1578:** To Queen (201) including: Sir Gilbert Dethick: book;  
William Absolon: Bible; Petruccio Ubaldini: pictures.  
Henry Lyte dedicated *A New Herbal* to the Queen.  
Aug 26: Sir Edward Clere gave £10 in gold, 1577-1603 (note).  
Dec 11: Hunnis's book *A Handful of Honeysuckles*: 'a New Year's Gift'.

**1579:** To the Queen (207) including: Sir Gilbert Dethick: Book of Arms;  
William Absolon: book; Anthony Fenotus: Italian book;  
Thomas Lichfield: lute; Ambrose Lupo: lute-strings; Ubaldini: Italian book;  
Morris Watkins: larks in a cage; Peter Wolf: five song-books.  
Sir Henry Sidney: gold jewel; Lady Sidney: smock and pillow-case.  
George Puttenham: 'Parthenaides'.

**1580:** Gift roll not extant. From Sir Gilbert Dethick: Book of Arms.  
From Duke of Alençon: emerald worth 400 crowns.  
Jan 21: Queen wore Earl of Hertford's 1579 gift of writing-tables.

**1581:** To Queen (207) including:  
Countess of Bedford: embroidered cushion;  
Sir Gilbert Dethick: Book of Arms; Sir Owen Hopton: gold counters;  
William Absolon: Latin Bible; Christopher Barker: English Bible;  
John Bridges: English Testament; George Gower: painting;  
Mrs Othomer: crystal bodkin;  
Philip Sidney: jewelled whip;  
Petruccio Ubaldini: Italian book.  
Robert Hitchcock's book *A Politique Platt*, a 'New Year's gift to England'.  
Jan 9: from Francis Drake: jewelled crown; diamond cross.

**1582:** To Queen (201) including:  
Duke of Alençon: four gold jewels: ship, flowers, shackle, lock;  
Countess of Bedford: embroidered chair; Sir Gilbert Dethick: Book of Arms;  
Sir Henry Lee: coffer for jewels (given to Alençon by the Queen);  
William Absolon: psalm book; John Smithson: marzipan;  
Petruccio Ubaldini: book. Queen's 'rewards' to bringers of gifts.  
At New Year's Day Tournament the Queen thanked Alençon for his gifts.  
Jan 3, in Ireland: Desmond's head a 'New Year's gift' to Lord Grey.  
Jan 10: Queen gave Alençon a jewelled anchor at New Year.

**1583:** Gift Roll not extant.

**1584:** To Queen (198) including: Sir Gilbert Dethick: Book of Arms;  
Christopher Barker: English Bible;  
Oger Bellehache: Latin verses; Scipio Gentili: Latin verses;  
Nicholas Hilliard: pictures; Petruccio Ubaldini: book;  
John Dudley, Sergeant of the Pastry: quince-pie.  
Books dedicated to the Queen by: Bellehache; Gentili.  
From Anne Countess of Oxford: gold jewel; her New Year payments.

**1585:** To Queen (191) including: Bunny's book of *Christian Exercise*;  
William Dethick: Book of Arms; Petruccio Ubaldini: a pedigree.  
Works made 'New Year's gift boards'.  
Jan 6: Earl of Leicester's gifts to Queen: night-gown; jewelled sable skin;  
from the Queen: gilt plate.

**1586:** Gift Roll not extant. Jewel-house Officers attended; Treasurer of the Chamber paid rewards to officers, and servants bringing gifts.  
Earl of Rutland gave to Lord Burghley and Sir Francis Walsingham: gilt cups; to the Lord Chief Justice: a mule, with a foot-cloth.

**1587:** Gift Roll not extant. From Lord Lumley: Latin psalter.  
Works set up a table for the Queen to see the gifts.  
Dec 7: advice to new Earl of Rutland on New Year gifts expected.

**1588:** To Queen (185) including: William Dethick: book;  
Earl of Leicester: gold carcanet with the Queen's picture;  
John Thornborough: *Speculum virtutis*; Ubaldini: two Italian books.  
Jan 4: to Sir Christopher Hatton: gold bowl.  
Jan 6: Earl of Leicester's gift to Earl of Rutland: velvet.  
Jan 10: Earl of Rutland's gift to Leicester: pair of flagons.  
Jan 24: Dr Master had given pots of green ginger and of orange flowere.

**1589:** To Queen (185) including: Sir Thomas Heneage: gold jewel;  
William Dethick: Book of Arms; John Smithson: marzipan with St George;  
Petruccio Ubaldini: Italian book.  
Jean Morel dedicated a book to the Queen.  
Jan 5: Anthony Bridgeman's gift, '13 branches', proposed reforms; not delivered.  
Nov 18: advice to Lady Bridget Manners on gifts.

**1590:** Gift Roll not extant.  
Elizabeth Countess of Rutland's list of her New Year gifts.

**1591:** Gift Roll not extant.  
Esther Inglis dedicated a book to the Queen.  
Dec 24,30: Arthur Throckmorton's gifts for Queen: waistcoat; ruffs.

**1592:** Gift Roll not extant. From 'Bess of Hardwick': a gown.  
**1593:** Gift Roll not extant. From William Dethick: Book of Arms.  
Thomas Churchyard presented *A Pleasant Conceit plainly set out*.  
Dec 28: Palavicino and his wife sent their gifts: writing-tables, comfit-box.

**1594:** To Queen (184) including: Lord Howard: jewelled 'attire for the head';  
William Dethick: Book of Arms; George Bishop, stationer: 12 books Latin poetry;  
William Clarke: *Caesar's Dialogues*; Petruccio Ubaldini: Italian book.  
Thomas Churchyard presented *A Pleasant Conceit colourably set out*.  
Sir Horatio Palavicino had presented Italian psalms.

**1595:** Gift Roll not extant. From William Dethick: Book of Monarchs.

**1596:** Gift Roll not extant.

**1597:** To Queen (200) including: Sir Thomas Gerard: embroidered muff;  
Francis Bacon: black velvet cloak; George Bishop: Latin Bible;  
William Dethick: Book of Garter Knights; Ubaldini: Italian book.  
Works set up long tables for the gifts.  
William Tooker dedicated to the Queen: Latin book on the gift of Healing.

**1598:** To Queen (201) including:  
Francis Bacon: jewelled gold pendants;  
George Bishop: Book of Ecclesiastical Histories, in French;  
William Dethick: Book of Arms of Noblemen; Ubaldini: Italian book.  
Dec 26: Queen sends King James good advice as her New Year gift.

**1599:** To Queen (195) including:  
Francis Bacon: two gold and opal pendants;  
George Bishop, stationer: Pliny's Works in French;  
William Cordell, Master Cook: marzipan with Queen's Arms;  
William Dethick: Book of Arms; Ubaldini: picture; Italian book.  
Jan 12: Queen 'esteems' her gift from Thomas Ferrers (gilt cup).  
Christmas: Gentleman Usher made ready 'New Year's Gift chamber'.

**1600:** To Queen (197) including:  
Francis Bacon: embroidered petticoat;  
George Bishop: Livy's Works in French;  
William Dethick: Book of Garter Knights.  
Earl and Countess of Rutland's list of their gifts.  
Jan 5: gift presented by Earl of Essex.  
Jan 12: Essex's gift not accepted; his mother's gift accepted.

**1601:** Gift Roll not extant.  
'Bess of Hardwick's' list of her New Year gifts.

**1602:** Gift Roll not extant. Earl and Countess of Rutland's gifts.  
Dec 25: list of gifts received by Sir Robert Cecil (for New Year 1603).

**1603:** To Queen (213) including:  
Sir Walter Raleigh: gold jewel;  
Francis Bacon: satin doublet; Robert Barker: large Bible;  
William Dethick: Book of Garter Knights.  
Preparations by Gentleman Usher and by the Works.  
Thomas Butler dedicated Latin verses to the Queen.  
Earl and Countess of Rutland's gifts.

## Painters, pictures.

*See also: Architecture; Banqueting-houses; Coats of arms;  
Medals and Seals; Tapestries. P: Presented to the Queen.  
Also: 'Anecdotes' (Hatton; Hilliard).*

### 1. Alphabetical List of named artists.

Bettes, John: 1572 Christmas.  
Clouet, François: 1571 July 3; 1572 May 7,24.  
Cockson, Thomas: 1600 Feb 2.  
Custodis, Hieronimo: 1594 Feb 28.  
De Bry, Theodor: 1587 Feb 16.  
Decourt, Jean: 1568 Sept 6; 1570 July 10.  
De Critz, John, the Elder: 1587 June 1; 1602 Dec 9.  
De Heere, Lucas: 1572 end; 1574 Aug 29.  
De la Motthe, Georges: 1586 end.

Eworth, Hans: 1564 Jan 10; 1569 end; 1572 June 23, and Christmas.  
Fryer, Leonard: 1598 June 12; 1599 Feb 10; Oct 3; 1602 Sept 28.  
Gemini, Thomas: 1559 Jan 1.

Gheeraerts, Marcus, the Elder: 1576 April 25; 1578 May 13; 1586 end.  
Gheeraerts, Marcus, the Younger: 1581 April 4 (note);  
1592 Sept 20; 1594 end; 1596 end; 1602 Dec 9.

Gower, George: 1577 Oct 10; 1578 Aug 27; 1581 Jan 1; July 5;  
1583 end; 1584 end; 1591 May 22; 1593 Feb 19,23.  
Herne, William: 1572 July 12; 1574 Aug 29; 1575 April 20; 1579 July 2.

Hilliard, Nicholas: 1572 end; 1574 Feb 9; 1576 Sept 6; 1580 end;  
1581 April 4; 1581 end: 1584 Jan 1; 1584 end; 1585 April 9; June 19;  
1587 July 19; 1589 Oct 20; 1590 Nov 19; 1594 October, end; 1595 Nov 17;  
1598 Jan 21; 1601 Dec 29.

Hoefnagel, Joris: 1566 July 1; 1567 Jan 21.  
Holbein, Hans: 1581 April 25.  
Inglis, Esther: 1591 Jan 1.  
Ketel, Cornelius: 1577 Sept 12 and 24.  
Lant, Thomas: 1587 Feb 16.  
Lizard, Nicholas: 1559 Jan 1; 1567 April, end.  
Lizard, William: 1572 June 7.  
Mestrell, Eloy: 1561 March 6.  
Metsys, Quentin: 1583 end.  
Meulen, Van der: 1561 Jan 14.  
Modeno (Nicholas Belin de): 1562 Jan 1.  
Mor, Antonis: 1571 May 1.  
Oliver, Isaac: 1569 end; 1588 Oct 7; 1594 May 11; 1601 March, end.

Segar, William: 1581 Jan 24; 1585 June 19; 1587 June 18;  
1590 Nov 19; 1597 May 15.  
Teerlinc, Levina: 1559 Jan 1; Oct 10; 1560 April 11;  
New Year 1562,1563,1564,1565,1567,1568,1571,1575,1576.

Ubalдини, Petruccio: New Year 1571, 1578, 1599.  
White, John: 1577 Sept 24.  
Zuccaro, Federigo: 1575 May, start.



## 2. Chronological List of Painters and Pictures referred to.

**1558** Dec 7: London preparations by painters.  
Dec 13: Queen Mary's effigy on her coffin.

**1559** Jan 1: portraits of King Henry VIII and King Edward VI. (P).  
Jan 1: painting of a king, 'with certain scriptures'. (P).  
Jan 1: Henry VIII's 'half picture'. (P).  
Jan 1: two pictures of the Queen; by Thomas Gemini. (P).  
Jan 1: painting: the history of Assuerus; by Nicholas Lizard. (P).  
Jan 1: Queen's picture; by Levina Teerlinc. (P).  
Jan 14: processional entry: painted and carved pageants.  
Jan 15: Coronation Portraits.  
Feb 19: King Henry II's portrait of the Queen.  
Feb 25: portrait brought from France by Cavalcanti.  
April 13: portraits of Archdukes (P); April 25: Queen's opinion.  
May 28: portraits of Archduke and morganatic wife.  
Aug 29: Queen Regent of Scotland's portrait, Hampton Court.  
Oct 10: Levina Teerlinc's annuity.

**1560** April 11: Queen at Maundy Ceremony; by Levina Teerlinc.  
Aug 22: Queen of Scots to send her portrait.  
Dec 7: Lord and Lady Cobham and children.

**1561** Jan 13: Queen's portrait sent to Sweden.  
Jan 14: Eric of Sweden; by Van der Meulen. (P). Also Dudley's portrait.  
Feb 26: Queen of Scots' request for Queen's portrait.  
March 6: Eloy Mestrell, engraver.  
April, early: Dymock advised King Eric to send his portrait.  
July 21: portraits of the Queen with King Eric prohibited.  
Sept 21: portrait of Catherine Grey and infant son Edward.

**1562** Jan 1: Patch, Henry VIII's Fool; by Modeno. (P).  
Jan 1: Queen, with other personages; by Levina Teerlinc. (P).  
Jan 1: painting, with verses; from John Young. (P).  
Jan 14: Queen not yet able to send her portrait to Queen of Scots.  
July 15: Queen of Scots had received the Queen's portrait.  
Aug 6: Queen's comment on King Eric's picture. (*Keyle's report*).

**1563** Jan 1: painting of a Story of Poetry; from John Young. (P).  
Jan 1: Queen, with other personages; by Levina Teerlinc. (P).  
Feb 24: portrait of William Cecil on his mule.  
1563 end: Picture of the Queen, with verses. Broadside.  
Draft Proclamation prohibiting portraits of the Queen.  
1563 end: portrait of Lord Robert Dudley, with later additions.

**1564** Jan 1: journey of the Queen; by Levina Teerlinc. (P).  
Jan 10: Duke of Norfolk and 2nd wife; by Hans Eworth.  
April, end: Duke Casimir's picture brought by James Melville. (P).  
Sept 12: Sir Thomas Gresham; Richard Clough.  
September, end: Queen's 'little pictures' shown to Melville.

**1565** Jan 1: house and certain personages; by Levina Teerlinc. (P).  
Jan 1: painting of King Henry VIII's tomb. (P).  
Jan 1: King Sigismund of Poland's 'half picture'. (P).  
May 26: Emperor's Ambassador will obtain portrait of Archduke.  
Dec 24: Archduke Charles's portrait brought to Queen.

**1566** Feb 14: Queen's picture in Edinburgh merchant's house.  
April 9: Queen wore chain with portrait of Queen of Scots.  
July 1: 'A Fête at Bermondsey', by Joris Hoefnagel.  
Sept 7: Lord and Lady Windsor and four sons.  
Dec 18: in Scotland Hatton received a chain with Queen of Scots' picture.

**1567** Jan 1: portrait of the Queen, by Levina Teerlinc. (P).  
Jan 21: Nonsuch Palace, by Joris Hoefnagel.  
March 27: portrait of Earl of Pembroke.  
April, end: Serjeant Painter Nicholas Lizard painted royal barges.  
July 5: Queen's picture shown to Duchess of Parma.  
1567 end: Lord Admiral Seymour's portrait. (P).

**1568** Jan 1: Queen and Garter Knights; by Levina Teerlinc. (P).  
April 2: portrait of Sir Ambrose Cave, wearing a yellow garter.  
May 26: portrait of Archduke Charles. (P).  
Sept 6: portraits by Jean Decourt.  
Nov 14: portrait of Queen Isabel of Spain.

**1569** end: 'Elizabeth and the Three Goddesses'; by Hans Eworth;  
also a version by Isaac Oliver, c.1590.

**1570** July 10: portrait by Jean Decourt.  
Sept 4: portrait of Queen Anne of Spain, sent from Antwerp.  
Nov 13: King James, age 4, from Queen of Scots. (P).

**1571** Jan 1: Queen with other personages; by Levina Teerlinc. (P).  
Jan 1: picture of a woman, with verses; by Ubaldini. (P).  
Jan 1: jewel with painting of Queen, from Earl of Leicester. (P).  
Jan 28: portraits of French royalty unobtainable.  
March 2: Catherine de Medici received Queen's portrait; also March 16.  
March 6: Leicester requested portrait of Duke of Anjou.  
March 15: portrait of Queen Anne of Spain.  
March 16: Queen's portrait given to Duke of Anjou.  
April 1: portrait of Prince Rudolf received.  
April 19: Leicester's portrait taken to France.  
May 1: portrait of Sir Henry Lee; by Antonis Mor.  
June 2: Leicester requested portrait of French noblewoman.  
June 27: Queen's portrait at Jesus College, Oxford.  
June 27: book with Queen's image.  
July 3: paintings of Duke of Anjou by Clouet (P); Queen's portrait requested.  
July 14: Queen's comment on Anjou's portrait; July 22: her portrait for France.  
Sept 8: 'Procession Picture' (note).  
Sept 22: portrait of Lord Burghley; 'portrait' of Theobalds house. (P).  
October, end: Collection of portraits for sale to the Queen.

**1572** May 7: Duke of Alençon's portrait (P); May 24: Queen's comment.  
June 7: William Lizard worked on banqueting-house.  
June 23: Hans Eworth worked on a masque.  
July 12: Serjeant Painter appointed: William Herne.  
Christmas: Revels payments to Hans Eworth and John Bettet.  
1572 end: 'Family of King Henry VIII'; attrib. Lucas de Heere.  
end: Nicholas Hilliard's first miniature of the Queen.

**1573** Oct 26: Randolph sent to France for new portrait of Duke of Alençon.  
Oct 31: La Mothe's description of Randolph's mission; and Nov 11.  
Dec 22: Randolph returned with portrait; at court: Dec 24, 31.

**1574** Feb 9: Earl of Lincoln's portrait.  
 Feb 9: 'Pelican Portrait' of the Queen; attributed to Hilliard.  
**1575** Jan 1: Queen with other personages; by Levina Teerlinc. (P).  
 Jan 6: Revels paid painter for lottery in a masque.  
 April 20: Serjeant Painter Herne worked on royal barge.  
 May, start: Zuccaro's drawings of Queen and Leicester; also 'quasi-pair'.  
 June 7: Archbishop Parker's portrait; pictures at Lambeth Palace.  
 Sept 4/10: Woodstock entertainment: pictures in 'Hermitage'.  
 Nov 13: Painter-Stainers' Company Petition.  
 1575 end: 'Phoenix Portrait' and 'Darnley Portrait' of the Queen.

**1576** Jan 1: Queen's picture; by Levina Teerlinc. (P).  
 April 25: Garter procession; by Marcus Gheeraerts the Elder.  
 Sept 6: Hilliard's self-portrait; miniatures of Duke of Alençon.  
 Sept 11: request from Germany for the Queen's picture.

**1577** March 22: Don John's request for Queen's portrait.  
 June 11: Queen's portrait shown to Don John.  
 July 13: Marchioness of Havrech's portrait received by Queen. (P).  
 Aug 19: John Dee's title-page of his new book.  
 Aug 30: Queen wishes for linen suit as worn in Marchioness's portrait.  
 Sept 12: Queen painted at Hanworth by Cornelius Ketel.  
 Sept 24: Martin Frobisher, by Ketel; his captives, by John White.  
 Oct 10: Elizabeth Knollys, by George Gower.

**1578** Jan 1: two pictures from Petruccio Ubaldini. (P).  
 March 9: Countess of Lennox's bequest of Henry VIII's picture.  
 May 13: 'Wanstead Portrait' of the Queen.  
 Aug 27: Thomas and Elizabeth Kitson, of Hengrave; by George Gower.

**1579** Feb 20: portrait of Sir Nicholas Bacon.  
 July 2: Serjeant Painter Herne worked on royal galley barge.

**1580** March 23: pictures of 'The Three Tyrants', the Pope, Nero, the Turk.  
 June 7: Lady Cobham's picture of the Queen.  
 1580 end: Queen playing a lute, by Nicholas Hilliard.

**1581** Jan 1: cushion with Queen's picture, from Lady Bedford. (P).  
 Jan 1: crystal bodkin with the Queen's picture. (P).  
 Jan 1: painting of a lily pot, by George Gower. (P).  
 Jan 24: double-sided portrait of Sir Christopher Hatton.  
 April 4: portrait of Drake by Hilliard; and Gheeraerts the Younger (1591).  
 April 11: Duke of Alençon and the Queen's picture.  
 April 24: French painter presented to Queen.  
 April 25: Queen showed portrait of Henry VIII (Holbein) at Whitehall.  
 April 30: Burghley's payment for the Queen's picture.  
 May 1: Frenchmen saw picture gallery at Whitehall.  
 July 5: Serjeant Painter appointed: George Gower; self-portrait.  
 1581 end: prayer-book with miniatures by Nicholas Hilliard.

**1582** Jan 1: chair embroidered with pictures, from Lady Bedford. (P).  
 Jan 22: Catherine de Medici showed portrait of Queen, by French painter.  
 Feb 19: Duke of Alençon's request for portrait from Florence.  
 April 7: Queen's picture requested for Irish Parliament.  
 April 9: Alençon has a portrait of the Queen.  
 May 22: Sir Edward Hoby's portrait; July 11: Nonsuch Palace engraving.  
 Sept 16: Tsar requests portrait of Lady Mary Hastings.

**1583** Jan 20: Tsar's portrait of Lady Mary Hastings delayed.  
Feb 20: satirical picture of Queen, from Flanders.  
March 15: Sir Humphrey Gilbert to leave his picture with Raleigh.  
March 31: Whitehall banqueting-house painted.  
Oct 16: portraits at Ursula Hungerford's Chelsea house.  
Nov 17: in Paris: 'foul' pictures of the Queen, described by Stafford.  
1583 end: Sieve Portraits of the Queen, by Metsys and Gower.

**1584** Jan 1: Five Wise and Five Foolish Virgins, by Hilliard. (P).  
Jan 11: Sir Walter Mildmay's portrait at Emmanuel College, Cambridge.  
1584 end: Letters Patent for Gower; reference to Hilliard.

**1585** April 9: Sir Walter Raleigh, by Nicholas Hilliard.  
June 14: portrait medal of Richard and Dorcas Martin.  
June 19: 'Ermine Portrait' of the Queen. Attrib. Hilliard or Segar.  
Nov 3: portraits at Adrian Stokes' houses.  
Dec 19: King of Denmark wears picture of the Queen.

**1586** March 23: picture of Jerome Horsey taken for the Tsar.  
April 28: Queen's picture requested for Count Hollock.  
May 21: brooch with Queen's picture.  
Aug 2: portraits of Babington Plot conspirators.  
Aug 21: Waad brought Queen of Scots' jewels with pictures.  
1586 end: De la Motthe: *Hymne*, with miniature portraits of Queen. (P).  
Queen as personification of Peace, by Gheeraerts the Elder.  
Earl of Leicester bought Dousa's portrait.

**1587** Feb 16: engraving of Sir Philip Sidney's funeral procession.  
March, end: Prince Palatine requests Queen's picture.  
May 8: portraits of princesses for King James.  
June 1: portrait of Sir Francis Walsingham.  
June 18: Earl of Leicester, by William Segar.  
July 10/17: Theobalds: pictures described by a German traveller.  
July 19: Drake Jewel, with Queen's portrait. By Hilliard.  
Dec 10: engraving of Earl of Leicester.

**1588** Jan 1: from Earl of Leicester: jewel with Queen's picture. (P).  
May 12: John Case's *Sphaera Civitatis*, frontispiece.  
Aug 15: portraits of Robert Sidney.  
Oct 7: Colonel Sonoy, by Isaac Oliver.  
Dec 23: portrait of Sir Walter Raleigh.  
1588 end: Armada Portrait, and jewel.

**1589** March 9: Lady Sussex's portrait at Sidney Sussex College, Cambridge.  
March 29: Queen in robes of state; Sir Christopher Hatton's portrait.  
May 28: frontispiece portrait of Puttenham's book.  
Oct 20: Hilliard's portrait of Lady Rich brought to King James.

**1590** Jan 12: Queen had King Henri IV's portrait.  
Oct 7: gift to Sultan's mother: jewel with Queen's picture.  
Nov 19: Earl of Cumberland by Hilliard; Earl of Essex by Segar.

**1591** Jan 1: portraits by Esther Inglis.  
May 22: Serjeant Painter Gower's painting at Greenwich.  
May 25: portrait of King Henri IV for the Queen. (P).  
Oct 28: in Ireland: Queen's picture dragged, cut, mangled.

**1592** April 10: Henri IV's portrait of the Queen.  
 Sept 20: 'Ditchley Portrait' of Queen; by Gheeraerts the Younger.  
 Sept 20, morning: allegorical pictures at Ditchley entertainment.

**1593** Feb 19: Serjeant Painter Gower painted Queen's Privy Barge.  
 Feb 23: at St James's: Gower painted seat for Queen's monkey.  
 Nov 17: portrait of Viscount Fitzwalter in armour.

**1594** Jan 1: from Lord Howard: jewelled head attire with Queen's picture. (P).  
 Feb 28: Elizabeth Brydges, age 14; by Hieronimo Custodis.  
 May 11: 'Three Brothers Browne'; by Isaac Oliver; and self-portrait.  
 October, end: Sir Robert Dudley, by Hilliard.  
 1594 end: Captain Thomas Lee in Ireland; by Gheeraerts the Younger.

**1595** Jan 17: portrait of the Queen for Turkey.  
 Feb 14: Lord Burghley's portrait for the French Ambassador.  
 April 18: portrait of Dr John Dee.  
 May 14: bequests by Lady Dacre, and Lord Dorset: jewel with Queen's picture.

**1596** Jan 28: King Henri IV and the Queen's picture.  
 March 15: Raleigh displayed Queen's picture in Trinidad.  
 March 23: Unton biographical portrait.  
 May 24: portrait of John Donne.  
 June 19: Queen's picture for Duke of Florence.  
 July 30: Council order concerning unskilful paintings of the Queen.  
 Sept 3: request for portraits of the Queen, and Essex; and Oct 9.  
 Oct 27: Earl of Shrewsbury gave jewel with the Queen's picture.  
 Dec 10: Queen's portrait received at Venice.  
 Dec 30: Hunsdon heirlooms.  
 1596 end: portraits of Earl of Essex, by Gheeraerts the Younger.

**1597** Jan 1: muff with the Queen's picture. (P).  
 Jan 27: Dr Gifford's bequest of jewel with the Queen's picture.  
 March 12: Marenco received jewel with the Queen's picture.  
 May 15: Egerton's payment to William Segar for the Queen's picture.  
 1597 end: book by T.T. with portraits of English monarchs.

**1598** Jan 21: Earl of Southampton; by Nicholas Hilliard.  
 March 21: Sir Robert Cecil's picture of the Queen.  
 April 14: King Henri IV's jewel with his picture for Cecil.  
 June 12: Serjeant Painter appointed: Leonard Fryer.  
 June 12: Lord Zouche's picture of the Queen.  
 Sept 13: Mitcham entertainment: dialogue between Painter and Poet.  
 Nov 8: portrait of new Countess of Southampton.

**1599** Jan 1: picture from Petruccio Ubaldini. (P).  
 Feb 10: Serjeant Painter Fryer painted a great dial, Richmond.  
 Aug 26: Archduke and Archduchess, with their dwarfs.  
 Oct 3: Serjeant Painter Fryer painted arbours at Richmond.  
 1599 end: 'Hardwick Portrait' of the Queen.

**1600** Feb 2: engraving of Earl of Essex.  
 Feb 11: book with William Kemp's portrait.  
 June 17: 'Procession Picture' (note).  
 Aug 8: Barbary Ambassador's portrait.  
 Aug 30: Council order prohibiting prints of noblemen to be sold.

**1601** March 18: portrait of Earl of Southampton, in the Tower.  
March, end: Edward Herbert's portrait; by Isaac Oliver.  
Aug 4: Queen told Lambarde of portrait of Richard II.  
Aug 11: drawings of a town in the Low Countries. (P).  
Dec 29: George Lord Hunsdon; by Nicholas Hilliard.

**1602** July 3: King of Denmark's request for Queen's portrait.  
Sept 18: Lady Derby had Cecil's picture in a jewel; taken by Queen.  
Sept 28: Leonard Fryer painted a standing at Hampton Court (note).  
Dec 9: Sir Robert Cecil: attrib. John de Critz the Elder.  
Dec 9: Rainbow Portrait of Queen: attrib. Gheeraerts the Younger.

**1603** April 28: Queen's effigy in funeral procession.  
Drawings of funeral procession.

### **Pardons.**

**1559** Jan 15: Proclamation announcing Coronation Pardon.

**1563** end: Papal Council's Pardon for anyone who kills the Queen.

**1570** Feb 18: Proclamation offering pardon to Northern Rebels.  
March 4: Proclamation offering pardon to Leonard Dacre's followers.

**1579** July 24: Thomas Appletree had been pardoned at the gallows.  
Nov 4: Hugh Singleton, printer of John Stubbs' book.

**1583** July 16: Recorder Fleetwood's complaints of young courtiers.

**1584** January, end: Dr William Parry had been twice pardoned.

**1585** March 2: Edmund Neville, conspirator (pardoned in April).  
July 7: Recorder Fleetwood's complaint of courtiers taking payment  
for reprieves.  
July 11: Queen had pardoned Henry Kirkman, envoy from Denmark.

**1593** June 28: Ingram Frizer pardoned for killing Christopher Marlowe.

**1594** March 7: John Gilbert pardoned for killing Sir John Burgh in a duel.  
Aug 10: Southwark tailor pardoned, having aided thief; Southwark widow  
pardoned (in 1595) as accessory.

**1595** April 9: Lady Margaret Neville pardoned.  
Dec 27: bribes offered at court to obtain pardon for Roger Booth.

**1596** Jan 2: Queen's discussion on pardoning Roger Booth.  
Jan 13: sequel and 'absolute pardon' for Booth.  
March 9: Anne Cater pardoned (in 1597), for receiving Humphrey Hodges.

**1597** Dec 24: for killing Sir William Brooke in a duel Thomas Lucas was  
pardoned by King James in 1603.

**1601** March 18: Sir John Davies, one of Earl of Essex's adherents.  
Oct 6: Queen is secretly ready to pardon Earl of Tyrone.

**1603** March 5: Queen has signed Tyrone's pardon.

**Parish Registers: chronological.**

*Selected entries. London churches, unless stated otherwise.*

- 1560 Aug 13: Southampton, St Michael: Queen came to Southampton.  
1561 July 13: St Pancras: a Tartarian baptised (on Nov 13).  
July 16: St Giles Cripplegate: Dethick baptised; rhyme praising Queen.  
November, end: St Mary Woolnoth: Parnell Atkinson buried.  
1565 May 3: French Church: James Harington's child baptised.  
1569 April 19: St Martin in the Fields: George Varnam buried.
- 1570 Aug 18: Lambeth, Surrey: Archbishop Parker's wife buried.  
Aug 28: Lambeth: Thomas Thirlby buried.  
1571 Jan 31: St Mary le Strand: 'strange woman' buried.  
1572 Dec 11: St Mary the Virgin Aldermanbury: Digges buried (1595).  
1573 Dec 29: Long Crendon Church, Bucks: Elizabeth Drury baptised.  
1574 Aug 10: Frocester Church, Gloucs: Latin note of Queen's visit.  
1575 June 6: Lambeth: Archbishop Parker buried.  
July 10: Cheshunt Church, Herts: note of Elizabeth Vere's baptism.  
July 30: Alrewas Church, Staffs: Latin note of Queen at Lichfield.  
Aug 8: Stafford, St Mary: memorandum of Queen's visit.  
1576 June 7: Hunsdon Church, Herts: Elizabeth Carey baptised.  
1577 Dec 26: Kingston Church, Surrey: woman slain at court buried.  
1578 Jan 16: Kingston Church: Henry Burgh buried (slain).  
Jan 29: Kingston Church: Henry Cuttell buried (slain).  
June 14: St Margaret Westminster: Alice Foxe buried (slain).  
June 21: St Margaret Westminster: Margaret Mason buried (executed).  
Aug 5: Lawshall Church, Suffolk: note of Queen's visit.
- 1583 Jan 16: St Mary Woolnoth: Clerk killed at Paris Garden buried.  
St Nicholas Cole Abbey: man injured at Paris Garden buried (Feb 7).  
Aug 18: St Martin in the Fields: Anthony Crane buried.  
1584 April 23: St Alban Wood Street: Joan, buried.  
Aug 16: Hunsdon Church, Herts: Emanuel Scrope baptised.  
1585 Jan 11: St Martin in the Fields: note on three men killed.  
Jan 13: St Margaret Westminster: Thomas Smith buried (slain).  
June 17: Holy Trinity, Minorities: Mark Anthony, court musician, buried.  
1588 Feb 28: Allhallows Barking: General Portall buried.
- 1590 Sept 7: St Mary the Virgin Aldermanbury: Dutch Agent buried.  
1591 Feb 11: St Olave Silver Street: Rogers: burial and baptism.  
1592 July 31: Mitcham Church, Surrey: Edward Whitney baptised.  
Oct 20: St Helen Bishopsgate: Frenchman and child buried (September).  
1593 Nov 20: New Windsor Church, Berks: Lady Scrope's page John buried.  
1594 May 11: St Bride Fleet Street: Viscount Montagu's daughter born.  
1596 Jan 5: St Mary Woolnoth: William Back, Guard, buried (slain).  
July 8: Petworth Church, Sussex: note of Lord Percy's baptism.
- 1597 Oct 25: St Martin in the Fields, and St Michael Cornhill:  
burials of 3 women suffocated in crowd before Opening of Parliament.  
Nov 25: St Botolph Aldgate: burial of man injured on Accession Day.  
1598 Jan 30: St Olave Silver Street: note of Elizabeth Windsor's baptism.  
Nov 5: St Andrew Holborn: Edward Coke and Lady Hatton married.  
1599 April 18: St Katherine Colman: Lord Compton married.  
June 24: St Margaret Westminster: James Pitt married.  
Aug 12: St Andrew Holborn, Middlesex: Elizabeth Coke baptised.  
Oct 18: St Margaret Westminster: Mary Fortescue baptised.  
Nov 23: St Margaret Westminster: Margaret Radcliffe buried.

1600 June 16: St Martin Ludgate: Lord Herbert married.  
July 17: Englefield Church, Berks: Sir Edward Norris married.

1601 Jan 9: St Margaret Westminster: 'a poor maid' buried.  
Feb 10: St Clement Danes: Captain and footman buried (killed Feb 8).  
Feb 17: St Clement Danes: Randall Tippin buried (injured Feb 8).  
Nov 16: St Olave Silver Street: Earl of Desmond's child buried (May 1602).

**Parish registers: London and county index.**

London and Westminster:

Allhallows Barking: 1588 Feb 28.  
French Church, Threadneedle Street: 1565 May 3.  
Holy Trinity, Minories: 1585 June 17.  
St Alban Wood Street: 1584 April 23.  
St Botolph Aldgate: 1597 Nov 25.  
St Bride Fleet Street: 1594 May 11.  
St Clement Danes: 1601 Feb 10,17.  
St Giles Cripplegate: 1561 July 16.  
St Helen Bishopsgate: 1592 Oct 20.  
St Katherine Colman: 1599 April 18.  
St Margaret Westminster: 1578 June 14,21; 1585 Jan 13;  
1599 June 24; Oct 18; Nov 23; 1601 Jan 9.  
St Martin in the Fields: 1569 April 19; 1585 Jan 11; 1597 Oct 25.  
St Martin Ludgate: 1600 June 16.  
St Mary le Strand: 1571 Jan 31.  
St Mary the Virgin Aldermanbury: 1572 Dec 11; 1590 Sept 7.  
St Mary Woolnoth: 1561 November, end; 1583 Jan 16; 1596 Jan 5.  
St Michael Cornhill: 1597 Oct 25.  
St Nicholas Cole Abbey: 1583 Jan 16.  
St Olave Silver Street: 1591 Feb 11; 1598 Jan 30; 1601 Nov 16.  
St Pancras, Soper Lane: 1561 July 13.

Berkshire: Englefield: 1600 July 17; New Windsor: 1593 Nov 20.

Buckinghamshire: Long Crendon: 1573 Dec 29.

Gloucestershire: Frocester: 1574 Aug 10.

Hampshire: Southampton, St Michael: 1560 Aug 13.

Hertfordshire: Cheshunt: 1575 July 10; Hunsdon: 1576 June 7; 1584 Aug 16.

Middlesex: Holborn, St Andrew: 1598 Nov 5; 1599 Aug 12.

Staffordshire: Alrewas: 1575 July 30; Stafford, St Mary: 1575 Aug 8.

Suffolk: Lawshall: 1578 Aug 5.

Surrey: Kingston: 1577 Dec 26; 1578 Jan 16, 29.  
Lambeth: 1570 Aug 18, 28; 1575 June 6.  
Mitcham: 1592 July 31.

Sussex: Petworth: 1596 July 8.



## Parliament.

**1558** Nov 17: Queen's Accession reported to Parliament.  
Proclamation before Members of both Houses; Parliament was dissolved.

**1559** Jan 23: Queen, indisposed, deferred Opening.  
Jan 25: Opening of Parliament by Queen; described.  
Jan 28: at Parliament new Speaker, Sir Thomas Gargrave, presented to Queen.  
Jan 31: proposals by Parliament; and Feb 4.  
Feb 6: Commons deputation at court to request the Queen to marry.  
Feb 10: Queen's reply as to her marriage read to Commons.  
Feb 18: Spanish Ambassador's comments on Parliament.  
March 13: Bill for restoring the Supremacy read; March 14: Queen's comment.  
March 20: Queen's comment to Spanish Ambassador.  
March 24: Queen has deferred Closing of Parliament.  
March 24-April 2: Parliament adjourned for Easter.  
May 8: Closing of Parliament by Queen. Acts passed included:  
For the Queen's Title; Act of Supremacy; Act of Uniformity.  
Parliament was dissolved.

**1563** Jan 11: Queen deferred Opening.  
Jan 12: Opening of Parliament by Queen; described.  
Jan 14: comments by Spanish Ambassador and Sir William Cecil.  
Jan 15: at Parliament new Speaker, Thomas Williams, presented to Queen.  
Jan 26: Commons to petition Queen for marriage and the succession.  
Jan 28: Commons deputation at court.  
Feb 1: Lords deputation at court for marriage and the succession.  
Feb 7: Spanish Ambassador describes the Queen's anger.  
Feb 12: Commons require Queen's answer.  
Feb 16: Commons received Queen's message.  
Feb 27: Sir John Mason: Queen will not appoint her successor.  
March 24: Lord Keeper Bacon's oration at court urging marriage.  
April 10: Closing of Parliament; Bacon read the Queen's answer.  
Acts passed included: Statute of Artificers; Witchcraft Act;  
Act against Prophecies (quoted). Parliament was prorogued.

**1566** Sept 30: New session began. Parliamentary deputation at court.  
Oct 2: at Parliament new Speaker, Richard Onslow, presented to Queen.  
Oct 6: 'lewd bills thrown abroad' against the Queen.  
Oct 12: Queen's anger at Council meeting.  
Oct 14: Scottish envoy came to enquire about Parliament.  
Oct 17,18,19,21: debates in the Commons.  
Oct 22: Lords deputation at court; the Queen's anger.  
Oct 23: Spanish Ambassador's report of his audience.  
Oct 23,25: Lords and Commons to make a joint petition to Queen; and Nov 2.  
Nov 4: Spanish Ambassador describes the Queen's anger with several lords.  
Nov 5: Parliamentary deputation at court; Queen's speech.  
Nov 6,8: in the Commons.  
Nov 9: Queen ordered Commons to proceed no further.  
Nov 10: Spanish Ambassador's report.  
Nov 11: Paul Wentworth began a debate on free speech.  
Nov 12: Speaker summoned to court; the Queen's order to Commons.  
Nov 25: Speaker again at court; Queen revoked her previous orders.  
Nov 27,29: debates in Commons on the Subsidy.  
Dec 1: Spanish Ambassador's summary.  
Dec 5,6: in Commons: six Bills on religion read.

Dec 7: Spanish Ambassador's summary. Draft Preamble angered Queen.  
Dec 13: Bill on religion passed; Dec 14: its first reading in Lords.  
Dec 16: Queen hopes to close Parliament before Christmas.  
Dec 20,21: Archbishops at court over Bill on religion.  
Dec 23: Spanish Ambassador's summary.  
Dec 24: Petition to Queen for Bill for Uniformity.  
Also Dec 24: Queen suddenly postponed Closing of Parliament.

**1567** Jan 2: Closing of Parliament; Queen's speech.  
Parliament was dissolved. Queen knighted a judge.  
Jan 5: Queen is dissatisfied with this Parliament.

**1571** April 2: Opening of Parliament; described. Queen's brief speech.  
April 4: at Parliament new Speaker, Christopher Wray, presented to Queen.  
April 7: in Commons: criticism of Licences and Purveyors.  
April 10: Commons commanded by Queen to avoid long speeches.  
April 12: Commons to hear Good Friday sermon at court next day.  
April 20: Commons received a message of praise from Queen;  
Speaker: Queen will take order against Licences (monopolies).  
May 29: Closing of Parliament; Queen's speech on a Bill of Treasons.  
Acts passed included: Treasons Act. Parliament was dissolved.  
June 9: French Ambassador praised the Queen's speech.

**1572** May 2: Queen wishes to create more peers before Parliament begins.  
May 4: Earl of Essex and Earl of Lincoln created.  
May 8: three peers made by Writ of Summons to Parliament.  
Also May 8: Opening of Parliament by Queen; described.  
May 10: at Parliament new Speaker, Robert Bell, presented to Queen.  
Also May 10: another peer made by Writ of Summons.  
May 12: Parliament set up Committee to decide the fate of the Queen of Scots.  
May 19: Committee chose to deal against Queen of Scots for treason.  
May 21: comments by Lord Burghley and the Earl of Leicester.  
May 22: Commons received Queen's command on Bills concerning religion.  
May 23: in Commons: Wentworth and Hussey spoke against Queen of Scots.  
May 26: Clergy's petition to Queen for justice against Queen of Scots.  
May 28: Parliamentary Deputation at court to urge execution of Queen of Scots.  
In Commons: Queen's answer was reported.  
May 30: Kent M.P. urged execution of the Duke of Norfolk (executed June 2).  
June 1: Bishops' deputation at court over a Bill concerning religion.  
June 12-24: Parliament adjourned during visit of Duke of Montmorency.  
June 30: Closing of Parliament, by Queen. Acts passed included:  
Act for Punishment of Vagabonds (including common players).  
Parliament was prorogued.  
July 2: Lord Burghley's letter commenting on Parliament.

**1576** Feb 8: New session began. Peter Wentworth's oration on freedom of speech.  
Feb 9: Commons sent Wentworth to the Tower.  
March 4: in Commons: Bill on church discipline read.  
March 9: Queen's response to this Bill.  
March 12: Wentworth was released and returned to Commons.  
March 14: Closing of Parliament: adjourned after Speaker's oration.  
March 15: Closing of Parliament; Queen's speech.  
Also March 15: Champagny's comment on reason for adjournment.  
Parliament was prorogued.  
March 16: Queen's speech praised.  
Queen sent a copy of her speech to John Harington, age 15.

**1581** Jan 16: New session began. Parliamentary deputation at court.  
Jan 18: Queen licensed Commons to choose a Speaker.  
Jan 20: at Parliament new Speaker, John Popham, presented to Queen.  
Jan 21: Commons arranged to have a fast and daily preaching.  
Jan 23: Speaker summoned to court for the Queen's response.  
Jan 24: Commons received a rebuke from the Queen; sent their submission.  
Jan 25: Queen accepted their submission.  
March 18: Closing of Parliament, by Queen. Acts passed included: Against Seditious Words and Rumours. Payments to Gentleman Usher at prorogations. Popham's jest. Parliament was prorogued. It was dissolved in 1583.

**1584** Nov 23: Opening of Parliament, by Queen; two detailed descriptions.  
Nov 26: at Parliament new Speaker, John Puckering, presented to Queen.  
Nov 28: in Commons: Sir Christopher Hatton's speech on Spanish plots.  
Dec 17: in Commons: Bill against Jesuits opposed by Dr William Parry.  
Dec 18: Commons received message from Queen.  
Dec 19: Queen decided to adjourn Parliament for Christmas.  
Dec 21: Commons prayed for the Queen. Parliament adjourned to 4 Feb 1585.

**1585** Feb 4: Parliament resumed.  
Feb 15: Parliamentary deputation at court over a Bill for Queen's safety.  
Feb 18: in Commons: Dr Parry disabled as an M.P.  
Feb 18: a Prayer used in Parliament to be published.  
Feb 24: in Commons: Hatton's speech on Parry's treasons. (Trial: Feb 25).  
Feb 27: Clergy deputation at court to deliver their Subsidy.  
Feb 27: in Commons: debate on abuses in the Church.  
Feb 28: Petition from Catholics to the Queen.  
March 1: Speaker Puckering summoned to court.  
March 2: in Commons: Speaker delivered the Queen's message.  
March 2: Dr Parry executed in front of Members of Parliament.  
March 25: servant of Carew Raleigh, M.P. arrested: to be released.  
March 27: Queen postponed Closing of Parliament.  
March 29: Closing of Parliament; Queen's speech. Acts passed included: For the Surety of the Queen's Person; Against Jesuits.  
Parliament was prorogued. It was dissolved 14 September 1586.

**1586** Sept 8: Councillors insist on holding a Parliament (after the Queen of Scots was implicated in the Babington Plot).  
Sept 15: Parliament to be called for Oct 15.  
Oct 15: Parliament assembled; prorogued to Oct 27.  
Oct 26: Parliament to be prorogued to Oct 29, when the Queen will come.  
Oct 27: Parliament adjourned to Oct 29; Lambeth preparations.  
Oct 28: Queen changed her mind; she was absent from this Parliament.  
Oct 29: Opening of Parliament by Commissioners; Bromley's speech.  
Oct 31: Speaker John Puckering was presented to Commissioners.  
Nov 3: in Commons: Hatton's speech against the Queen of Scots.  
Nov 4: in Commons: Job Throckmorton's speech against Queen of Scots.  
Nov 5: in Upper House: speeches against Queen of Scots.  
Nov 7: Parliamentary Committee to petition Queen Elizabeth.  
Nov 8: in Parliament: judgment and sentence on Queen of Scots read.  
Nov 12: Parliamentary deputation at court; Queen's speech in reply.  
Nov 14: Burghley's description of the deputation.  
Nov 14: in Commons: Hatton delivered a message from the Queen.  
Nov 15: Upper House received the same message concerning Queen of Scots.  
Nov 24: Parliamentary deputation at court; Queen's 'answer answerless'.  
Dec 2: Parliament was prorogued until 15 February 1587.  
1586 end: Robert Cecil's *Copy of a Letter*.

**1587** Feb 15: Parliament resumed, then adjourned to Feb 22.  
Feb 22 and Feb 27: in Commons: Job Throckmorton's speeches.  
Feb 27: in Commons: Anthony Cope's motion for a Bill and Book.  
Feb 28: Bill and Book sent to the Queen.  
March 1: after Peter Wentworth's speech he was sent to the Tower.  
Queen summoned Speaker Puckering to court.  
March 2: Queen's rebuke for Commons.  
March 18: Queen's message for Commons;  
Commons deputation at court.  
March 23: Parliament was dissolved by Commissioners.

**1588** Nov 12: Parliament assembled.  
Prorogued to 4 February 1589.

**1589** Jan 18,24: Queen wishes to create more peers for Parliament.  
Feb 4: Opening of Parliament, by Queen.  
Feb 6: at Parliament new Speaker, Thomas Snagge, presented to Queen.  
Feb 15: in Commons: Bill on Purveyors read.  
Feb 24: no new peers to be created.  
Feb 27: Queen's message to Parliament concerning two Bills.  
March 3: Queen's dislike of several Bills.  
March 4: Speaker of Commons to go to Queen.  
March 6: Speaker and 10 more to go to court.  
March 7: Commons deputation at court.  
March 8: in Commons: Speaker reported on Queen's answer.  
List of the number of Purveyors.  
March 29: Closing of Parliament, by Queen.  
Parliament was dissolved.

**1593** Feb 18: Lord Vaux has pawned his Parliament robes.  
Feb 19: Opening of Parliament, by Queen; described.  
Feb 22: at Parliament new Speaker, Edward Coke, presented to Queen.  
Feb 24: in Commons: Bromley and Peter Wentworth's petition on succession.  
Feb 25: Sir Henry Bromley and Peter Wentworth imprisoned.  
Feb 26: in Commons: Sir John Fortescue's speech on need for a Subsidy.  
Feb 27: in Commons: James Morice presented Bills on religion.  
Queen summoned Speaker Coke to court.  
Feb 28: in Commons: Speaker reported the Queen's message.  
James Morice was committed to custody.  
March 1: Parliamentary Committees to confer on the Subsidy.  
March 2: in Commons: Sir Robert Cecil and Francis Bacon spoke.  
March 5-8: Commons speeches, including Sir Henry Unton, Francis Bacon.  
March 10: Subsidy agreed. Anthony Bacon's comment.  
April 10: Closing of Parliament; Queen's speech.  
Parliament was dissolved.  
April 11: Earl of Shrewsbury praised Queen's speech.  
Aug 24: Earl of Essex to Francis Bacon, on his speeches in Parliament.  
Oct 19: Essex to Anthony Bacon: Queen's anger with James Morice.  
Nov 17: Standen to Anthony Bacon: Queen's anger with Sir Henry Unton.

**1597** Oct 24: Order of how Queen is to be received at Westminster Abbey.  
Oct 24: Opening of Parliament, by Queen; described.  
Some of the crowd watching the procession were suffocated.  
Oct 25: three of those suffocated were buried.  
Oct 27: at Parliament new Speaker, Christopher Yelverton, presented to Queen.  
Parliament adjourned until Nov 5 on news of Spanish fleet approaching.  
Nov 7,8: in Commons: debate on Monopolies.  
Nov 10: Commons set up a Committee on Monopolies.  
Nov 11: in Commons: complaints of abuse of marriage licences.  
Nov 13: two Members of Parliament summoned to court.  
Nov 14: Queen's message to Commons.  
Dec 5: New peer by Writ of Summons to Parliament: Lord Howard de Walden.  
Dec 20: Parliament adjourned until 11 January 1598.

**1598** Jan 11: Parliament resumed.  
Feb 9: Closing of Parliament, by Queen; described.  
Acts passed included: For Relief of the Poor.  
For punishment of Rogues and Vagabonds (including common players).  
Parliament was dissolved.  
Feb 14: Lord Keeper Egerton's speech on behalf of Queen.

**1601** Oct 27: Opening of Parliament, by Queen; described.  
Oct 30: at Parliament new Speaker, John Croke, presented to Queen.  
Nov 3: Commons speeches by Francis Leigh and Sir Robert Cecil.  
Nov 9: Subsidy granted by Commons.  
Nov 14: comment.  
Nov 16: Commons to sit after sermon on Accession Day, Nov 17.  
Nov 20: Commons debate criticising Monopolies.  
Nov 21: list of recent Patents granted.  
Nov 23: list of holders of Patents and Licences.  
Nov 24: Speaker Croke at court.  
Nov 25: Speaker reported Queen's promise to reform Monopolies.  
Nov 26: Queen's message to Commons.  
Nov 27: Queen has ordered a Proclamation; Speaker's 'joy'.  
Nov 28: Commons received Proclamation Reforming Patent abuses.  
Nov 30: Commons deputation at court to thank the Queen;  
Queen's speech, later called her 'Golden Speech' (quoted).  
Dec 1: Speaker reported speech to Commons.  
Dec 5: Commons passed Subsidy Bill: sent up to the Upper House.  
Dec 13: Queen forbids her speech on Nov 30 to be copied.  
The speech was printed later in 1601.  
Dec 19: Closing of Parliament.  
Speaker Croke's speech.  
Queen's final speech to Parliament (quoted).  
Parliament was dissolved.  
Preamble to Subsidy Act (quoted).  
Dec 29: Queen's speech praised.

**Passports, safe-conducts.**

*Selected entries. Placards: orders to public officials, e.g. at ports.*

- 1559** May 23: passport for monks, friars, nuns.  
July 26: Countess de Feria's passport: details.  
Aug 31: Queen's passport for Earl of Arran and Thomas Randolph, under pseudonyms: details.
- 1560** Oct 16: two passports for 74 and 24 horses.
- 1561** Jan 25: French Viscount's widow asks passport for his body.  
July 9: D'Oysel asked passport for Queen of Scots; July 13: denied.  
Aug 29: Queen refused a third passport for King of Sweden.
- 1562** June 12: passport for Italian taking horses.  
July 8: safe-conduct for Queen of Scots to enter England: details.
- 1566** May 22: French Ambassador needs passports for 16 horses, 15 dogs.
- 1568** Sept 16: safe-conduct for Scottish Earls.  
Dec 12: passport for ships to bring Spanish treasure inland.
- 1570** May 31: passport for Bishop of Ross to go to Queen of Scots.
- 1572** May 25: Philip Sidney's passport to travel abroad: details.
- 1573** Jan 7: passport required for Earl of Worcester.  
Feb 6: Francis Walsingham grants Lord Livingston's passport.  
March 31: problems over passport for French envoy, Vêrac.  
April 14: Vêrac to request passport from Regent of Scotland.  
May 23: Vêrac has passport for Berwick.  
June 8: Vêrac was refused admittance to Scotland; Queen's anger.  
Nov 22: passport for two men to provide wines from France.  
Nov 30: La Mothe, French Ambassador, granted their passport.
- 1574** March 16: safe-conduct for Duke of Alençon.  
July 5: pass for Sweveghem, Flemish envoy.  
July 22: comedy players to have passport to London. (*Council*).
- 1575** June 20: placards for two of the Queen's servants.  
June 20: passport for Earl and Countess of Pembroke, to Spa.
- 1578** March 29: passport for five Germans, with dogs.  
Aug 6: 'post letter' for Frenchman, going to the Low Countries.
- 1579** June 18: passport for Duke of Alençon; July 4: described by Queen of Scots.  
July 6: Duke's passport was given against Earl of Leicester's wish.
- 1584** Aug 29: Germans will treasure passport signed by Queen. (*Mauvissière*).
- 1585** May 24: departing French Ambassador requires a passport.
- 1586** May 22: Baron of Connell's placard, to go to Ireland.
- 1587** Dec 25: passport for King of Spain's Deputies, to Ostend.

**1589** May 17: placard for six horses for King James.  
 June 26: De Buhy's passports, for France.  
 Sept 9: placard for Scottish envoy to take stuff to Berwick.

**1590** Sept 23: Queen orders suspicious messenger's passport to be made.

**1593** July 28: French special Ambassador asks for passport.  
 Aug 7: pass for envoy to return to Hamburg.  
 Dec 29: pass for Tinoco from Calais to Dover and court.

**1595** Feb 14: Beauvoir, departing Ambassador, had passport for stuff.  
 May 10: Baron Breuning paid for seal on passport.

**1596** May 24: placard for Hesse Ambassador for post-horses and shipping.  
 Aug 17,19: passport for Sir Anthony Mildmay, to France.  
 Sept 5: Count Ludovic to take provisions to the Low Countries.  
 Nov 21: placard for De Reau; passports for Portuguese princes.

**1597** April 12: pass for Edmondes to go to the French King.

**1598** Feb 6: Earl of Southampton's licence to travel.  
 April 25,26: passes for Kinloss, returning to Scotland.  
 Aug 17: passport for Dutch envoys, to the seaside.

**1599** April 21: pass for Dr Krag, departing Danish Ambassador.  
 Oct 10: Platter received a passport addressed to Mayor of Dover.

**1600** Feb 18: Archduke's envoy's safe-conduct taken to France.  
 Sept 21: placard for Bruce, a Scot, to the seaside.  
 Dec 22: pass for dead Russian to take to St Nicholas in heaven.

**1601** April 26: passport for Don Christopher of Portugal.

**1602** May 14: French Ambassador needs passport for his horses.

#### **Physicians and Surgeons.**

Adelmare, Cesare (died 1569), formerly Physician to Queens Mary and Elizabeth: 1598 Sept 12-13: Queen stayed with his son, Julius Caesar.

Atslow, Edward (died 1594):  
 1571 July, end: sent by Queen to Dr John Dee.

Baker, George (1540-1612), surgeon:  
 1588 July 5: charged with practising illegal medicine.  
 1591 Dec 9: bequest from Robert Balthrop.  
 1592 Feb 4: appointed a Surgeon to the Queen.  
 1598 July 26: Lord Burghley requires him in his last illness.

Balthrop, Robert (1522-1591), surgeon:  
 1571 July, end: sent by Queen to Dr Dee.  
 1588 Jan 24: bequest from Dr Master.  
 1591 Dec 9: death; bequests to other surgeons.

Bayley, Walter (1529-1593):

1578 Oct 16: conferred on the Queen's disease.  
1580 Dec 1: appointed Physician to the Queen.  
1588 Jan 24: bequest from Dr Master.  
1591 May 10: lodging at Theobalds.

Bomelius, Elizeus:

1570 April 3: in London prison for practising physic without a licence.  
May 25: left for Russia with English Ambassador; executed, 1579.

Borgarucio, Julio: see *Julio*.

Bright, Timothy, of St Bartholomew's Hospital (died 1615):

1588 July 13: has invented a system of characterie (shorthand).  
1588 end: *Characterie* dedicated to Queen.

Browne, Lancelot (died 1605):

1597 Dec 15: appointed Physician-in-ordinary to the Queen.  
1598 Sept 4: attended Earl of Essex. (*Knollys*).

Burcot Dr (Burchard Kranich; died 1578):

1562 Aug 29: treats Lady Northampton for jaundice. (*Somers*).  
Oct 17: cured the Queen's smallpox (described).  
1575 July 30: sent from Lichfield to Lady Pembroke at Spa.  
1581 Oct 23: referred to by Gabriel Harvey.

Caius, John (1510-1573), of Gonville and Caius College, Cambridge:

1564 Aug 7: in Cambridge physic disputation.

Caldwell, Dr: 1569 May 10: sent to Queen of Scots.

Clowes, William (died 1604), surgeon:

1602 end: *Treatise on the Evil* dedicated to the Queen (quoted).

Dee, John (1527-1609), occasionally consulted on medical matters:

1578 Oct 8,16: conferred on the Queen's disease (toothache).  
Nov 4: started an overseas journey to seek a cure for the Queen.  
*For Dee's Diary see: Author Index: Diaries and Journals.*

Edderman, Francis: 1576 March 14: surgeon in prison at Chester.

Fenotus, John Anthony:

1578 Dec 1,5: advised on Queen's toothache.  
1579 Jan 1: gift to Queen of Italian book.

Forman, Simon (1552-1611):

1601 Nov 11: diagnosis of Earl of Desmond.

Francis, Thomas (c.1519-1574):

1569 May 10: sent to Queen of Scots and Earl of Shrewsbury.

Gaebelkhover, Oswald: Duke of Wurttemberg's physician:

1599 end: *Book of Physick*, dedicated to the Queen (quoted).

Gifford, Roger (1538-1597), one of the Queen's physicians:

1591 May 10: lodging at Theobalds.  
1597 Jan 27: death; bequest.



Gilbert, William (died 1603):

1598 July 26: with Lord Burghley, in last illness.  
1601 Feb 3: appointed Physician to Queen (on Feb 8).

Gooderus, William (died 1613), surgeon:

1585 Nov 16: appointed Surgeon to Queen.  
1586 March 14: to go to Earl of Leicester in Holland.  
1588 Jan 24: bequest from Dr Master.  
1591 Dec 9: bequest from Robert Balthrop.  
1592 Feb 4: principal Surgeon, appointed Serjeant-Surgeon.  
1598 July 26: with Lord Burghley, in last illness.  
1599 June 28: sent by Queen to Earl of Rutland.

Guillemeau, Jacques: 1597, end: *French Chirugery* dedicated to Queen.

Hammond, John (died 1617):

1602, August, end: Queen dined at his Chertsey house.

Huicke, Robert (died 1580):

1559 end: dedicated Latin verses to the Queen.  
1560 Oct 8: appointed Physician-in-ordinary to the Queen.  
1563 June 2: Queen godmother to daughter.  
1564 Aug 7: in Cambridge physic disputation.  
1566 Sept 5: in Oxford physic disputation.  
1567 Feb 20: attended Countess of Lennox in the Tower.

Jacob, Robert (died 1588), one of the Queen's physicians:

1582 Sept 16: sent to Russia as Tsar's doctor.

James, John (died 1601):

Keeper of State Papers: 1578-1601.  
1590 April 6: packed up Sir Francis Walsingham's papers.  
1595 October, end: to be Physician to Queen's Household.  
1599 Dec 15: sent by Queen to Earl of Essex, with other physicians.

Jones, John: 1579 July 9: book: *Art and Science of Preserving Body and Soul*.

Julio, Dr (died 1581):

1565 Jan 17: his servant sent to Marshalsea Prison.  
1573 Aug 10: with Christopher Hatton at Spa.  
Sept 23: appointed Physician to Queen's Household.  
1575 Jan 1: gave Italian books to the Queen.  
1578 June 18: Queen will send Julio to Earl of Leicester. (*Hatton*).  
Payment for going to Buxton, Derbyshire.  
July 4: brought Queen's message to Earl of Shrewsbury.  
Aug 29: received gift from Bath Chamberlains.  
1581 Oct 23: referred to by Gabriel Harvey.

Kennix, Margaret: 1581 Dec 19: unlicensed practitioner, favoured by Queen.

Lopez, Rodrigo or Roger (executed 1594):

1581 Oct 1: took message to Don Antonio. (*Mendoza*).  
Oct 23: appointed Physician to Queen and her Household (described).  
1585 Sept 7: sent to treat Don Antonio at Plymouth; Nov 6 (note).  
1588 Jan 24: bequest from Dr Master.  
1590 Feb 11: gave money to Don Antonio.  
See also 'Plots': 1594, including his trial and execution.

Marbeck, Roger (1536-1605):

1566 Aug 31: at Oxford: speech welcoming Queen.

1601 July 13: appointed Physician for Queen's Household.

Master, Richard (died 1588):

1559 June 26: appointed Physician-in-ordinary to the Queen.

1564 March 5: Queen godmother to son.

1566 Sept 5: in Oxford physic disputation.

1575 March 7: his conversation with the Queen.

1588 Jan 24: funeral; bequests of cramp rings to other physicians.

Michaeli, Joseph: 1585 Feb 2: going to Holland.

Nowell, John, of Greenwich:

1600 Sept 25: new Earl of Desmond lived with Dr Nowell.

1601 Nov 11: has treated and buried the Earl.

Paddy, William (1555-1634):

1600 June 16, evening: Queen went through his Blackfriars house.

1601/2: appointed Queen's physician.

Parkin, Thomas:

1602 end: commendatory verse in book by Clowes.

Pena, Pierre: French physician in England.

1570 end: with L'Obel dedicated *Herbal* to Queen.

1571 March 2: attended Cardinal de Châtillon.

Reynolds, Richard (died 1606):

1567 May 18: left for Russia with English Agent.

Smith, Richard (died 1599):

1592 Dec 8: appointed Physician-in-ordinary to the Queen.

1597 Feb 16: Francis Flower's bequest of a horse.

1599 July 21: has died; Queen outlives her physicians.

Tooker, William (died 1621):

1597 Jan 1: *Charisma*, dedicated to Queen; quoted: 1592, September, start.

Turner, William (died July 1568):

1568 March 5: *Herbal*, dedicated to the Queen.

Son George Turner: 1597 Feb 16: Francis Flower's bequest of a horse.

Wood, Dr: Earl of Shrewsbury's physician: 1595 Oct 1: to be punished.

#### Unidentified physicians.

1559 June 19: physician from Toledo at court.

1562 February, end: Duchess of Suffolk paid an Italian.

1575 June 17: Prince of Condé's physician at court.

1581 April 6: Archduke Matthias requested Queen's physician to propose marriage to her on his behalf. (*Mendoza*).

1602 March 3: 'bone-setter or surgeon' attempted to treat Queen.

## Piracy.

- 1561** July 21: Proclamation suppressing piracy against Spain.  
Aug 16: Queen to Queen of Scots: ships sent to apprehend pirates.
- 1564** May 5: Duchess of Parma's envoy, to complain about piracy.
- 1566** April 14: Danish Ambassador to negotiate about piracy.
- 1568** April 10: Portuguese Ambassador's complaints.  
Nov 29: Spanish ships in English ports for fear of pirates.  
*For the sequel, 1568-1574, see 'Ships which were arrested'.*  
Dec 19: Portuguese Ambassador to leave dissatisfied.
- 1569** May 31: Cardinal de Châtillon to meet a French pirate.
- 1570** March 8: Flemish privateer's audience.
- 1572** Feb 21: sea-rovers, 'sea-beggars', to leave English ports.  
March 1: Proclamation expelling sea-rovers, placing subjects aiding pirates under martial law.  
Oct 12: Schonvall, sea-beggar, at court; Oct 16: described.
- 1573** Jan 30: Earl of Worcester's company attacked by pirates.  
Feb 8: Queen's anger with pirates.  
June 7: Dutch envoy taken and released by English pirates.  
June 9: secret orders concerning pirates.
- 1574** Oct 6,30: *Achates* sent to apprehend pirates.
- 1575** March 21: Dr Wilson hopes to avoid pirates.  
March 24: pirates lie in wait for French envoy.
- 1576** March 4: Portuguese Ambassador's betrothed captured by Dutch pirates;  
March 4,5: Queen's anger; special ambassador Herbert sent to Low Countries.  
April 6: Lucrecia released; April 9: left Holland.  
April 14: Earl of Oxford robbed by pirates.  
April 16: Queen sent special ambassador Beale to complain of pirates.  
April 29: five ships sent against pirates.  
May 3: Lucrecia's company and John Herbert, English envoy, detained.  
May 10: Herbert left Holland, with Earl of Oxford's pistols.  
May 31: William of Orange's letter promising to punish pirates.  
June 19: Queen explained her sharp letter sent to William of Orange.
- 1577** June 30: Viscount of Ghent complained of English pirates.  
Aug 3: William Davison reports that the sea swarms with pirates.  
Aug 21: Robert Beale has been 'miserably spoiled' at sea.
- 1579** Aug 16: Sir John Perrot 'to act against pirates'.
- 1580** Jan 13: Spanish Ambassador complained to Queen of pirates.  
Sept 26: Francis Drake: 'the master thief of the unknown world'.  
Oct 16: Mendoza's news of Drake's plunder; and Oct 23.  
Oct 24: Queen's orders as to Drake's bullion; and Oct 30.  
Dec 24: Drake's treasure brought to the Tower.
- 1584** Dec 13,15: Navarre Ambassador complains of pirates, Southampton.

- 1585 Oct 20: French Ambassador robbed by pirates; Oct 24: sequel.
- 1589 Dec 7: Danish Ambassador, Schomaker, came to complain of pirates.
- 1590 July 20: Schomaker left after making 14 complaints.
- 1592 Nov 14: Dutch Agent's complaints to Queen over English pirates.  
Dec 10: action taken over Dutch complaints.
- 1593 Sept 6: Irish woman sea-captain at court.
- 1598 Dec 17: Danish Ambassador, Krag, came to complain of pirates.  
Dec 20: Krag complained of pirates, at his audience. (*Chamberlain*).

### Places.

*Contemporary descriptions.*  
*See also: Architecture; Gardens.*

- 1561 July 22: New Hall, Boreham, Essex.
- 1565 July 31: Nonsuch, Cheam. (*Spanish Ambassador*).  
Oct 29: Nonsuch. (*Venetian visitor, 1562*).
- 1571 Jan 23: London: Royal Exchange.
- 1574 Aug 23: Bath. (*John Harington, 1596*).  
Sept 6: Salisbury. (*Foreign traveller, 1562*).
- 1583 June 9: New Hall, Essex: furnishings at Queen's visit in 1579.
- 1587 July 10: Theobalds, Herts. (*Count Mompelgart, 1592*).
- 1591 Aug 10: Farnham manor, Surrey.
- 1593 Feb 5: Cecil House, Strand. (*John Norden*).  
Feb 17: Somerset House. (*Norden*).  
Feb 23: St James; Hyde Park; city of Westminster. (*Norden*).
- 1594 June 7: Highgate, Middlesex. (*John Norden*).
- 1597 Sept 5: Theobalds, Herts. (*Roger Wilbraham*).  
Nov 28, 30: Whitehall Palace. (*De Maisse*).  
Dec 19: Greenwich Palace. (*De Maisse*).
- 1598 Feb 9: St Pancras, Middlesex. (*John Norden*).  
Aug 21: Wardrobe Tower, at the Tower of London. (*Paul Hentzner*).
- 1599 Aug 16: Carew's gardens, Beddington, Surrey. (*Baron Waldstein*).
- 1600 June 20: Whitehall Palace. (*Baron Waldstein*).  
July 10: Whitehall Palace. (*John Norden*).
- 1601 Oct 17: Warwick Castle, in ruins. (*Sir Fulke Greville*).
- 1602 May 5: St James's Park. (*John Stow*).

**Plots, rebellions, riots, risings.**

*Against the Queen, unless stated otherwise.*

**1559** Sept 7: Dru Drury's plot to kill Lord Robert Dudley.  
Sept 7,9: a plot to kill Lord Robert and to poison the Queen.  
Oct 29: a new plot to kill Lord Robert. (*De Quadra to Duchess of Parma*).  
Nov 6: William Drury implicated in brother Dru's 'plot'.  
Nov 13: Lord Robert Dudley's 'plot to poison his wife'.  
Dec 5: Lord Robert's 'plot'. (*Breuner to Maximilian*).  
Dec 29: Dru Drury in the Tower, William Drury in private custody.

**1560** April 25: warning of another plot to poison the Queen.

**1562** Sept 15: Arthur Pole, Pretender to the Crown.  
Nov 21: plot by Pole brothers, and Anthony Fortescue.  
Dec 6: Arthur Pole's confession.

**1563** Feb 26: Trial of Arthur Pole and others.

**1569** Feb 13: Councillors' plot against Sir William Cecil.  
March 13: Roberto Ridolphi to treat with Catholic lords. (*La Mothe*).  
June 15: plot against Cecil (in April).  
July 3: rebellion began in west of Ireland.  
Aug 1: uprising in Norfolk and Suffolk.  
Aug 3: troubles in Ireland described by Sir William Cecil.  
Aug 5: risings in Suffolk, Norfolk, and Ireland.  
Aug 13: rising in Suffolk described by Sir William Cecil.  
Aug 13: Queen was warned about some of her nobility. (*Bishop of Ross*).  
Sept 1: Suffolk and Norfolk rising. (*La Mothe's mémoire*).  
Oct 13: no uprising in the North. (*Cecil*).  
Oct 24: Queen summoned Earls of Northumberland and Westmorland.  
Oct 28: precautions taken against an uprising.  
Nov 8: the two Earls refuse to come to court, or to York.  
Nov 8: Earls wrote to Pope to excommunicate the Queen.

Nov 9: Northern Rising began.  
Nov 10: Queen again summoned Earls of Northumberland and Westmorland.  
Nov 13: Proclamation, York, by Earl of Sussex against the two Earls.  
Nov 15: Proclamation, Durham, by the two Earls.  
Earl of Sussex's two letters to the Queen.  
Nov 18: news from the North. (*La Mothe*).  
Nov 19: Proclamation, York, by Earl of Sussex: two Earls are rebels.  
Nov 20: Queen's orders; news from De Spes, and from Lord Hunsdon.  
Nov 22: Queen's orders; extract from Earl of Leicester's 1586 letter.  
Nov 24: Proclamation, Windsor: Earls' rebellion is treason.  
Nov 25: Queen of Scots brought to Coventry.  
Nov 26: two Earls proclaimed traitors.  
Nov 26: Leonard Dacre at court, before raising new rebellion.  
Nov 27: Marquis Vitelli was requested to leave England. (Left Dec 26).  
Earl of Northumberland degraded from Order of Garter.  
Nov 30: measures taken against the Rising. (*La Mothe*).  
November, end: Council's orders for prayers and sermons.  
*Homily against Disobedience and Wilful Rebellion.*

Dec 1: news from De Spes, Spanish Ambassador.  
Dec 2: rebels' 'Protestation' received. Cecil's description of Rising.  
Dec 5: news from La Mothe to Charles IX.  
Dec 15: Vitelli's audience: Queen is 'mistress of her rebels'.  
Dec 16: rebels have ridden westward.  
Dec 18: rebels are dispersed; Dec 19: are at Hexham, Northumberland.  
Dec 24: rebellion is 'scattered away'. (*Cecil to Norris*). Earls have fled.  
Dec 25: Earl of Northumberland captured.  
Dec 26: Queen sees no need to continue her army in the North.

**1570** Jan 3: special Ambassadors sent to try to bring back Northumberland.  
Jan 8: sermon by Drant, partly on the Northern rebels.  
Jan 23: Sussex's letter after executions of rebels.  
Jan 29: new plots by Queen of Scots and Bishop of Ross.  
Jan 30: Lord Hunsdon warns of Bishop of Ross and the Queen of Scots.  
January, end: Declaration of the Queen's Proceedings.  
*Thanksgiving for Suppression of the last Rebellion.*  
Feb 20: Dacre defeated by Hunsdon after raising a new rebellion.  
Feb 25: Papal Bull excommunicating the Queen.  
Feb 26: Queen's thanks to Lord Hunsdon; March 3: his response.  
March 4: Proclamation offering Pardon to Dacre's followers.  
March 14: Sussex to take an army to the Borders; March 15: left court.  
March 22: Sussex is to take revenge on Scots. (*Cecil*).  
April 3: Archbishop Parker warns of plot to poison ships' victuals.  
April 10: Proclamation explaining English forces on Scottish Borders.  
Sussex's letter; and April 16.  
April 17-22: English army in Scotland.  
April 23: letters from Sussex and Hunsdon with news of Scotland.  
May 4: Cecil's report to Norris of the English revenge on Scotland.  
May 27: two Northern rebels executed at Tyburn.  
June 6: new plot on behalf of Queen of Scots.  
June 8,9,18: Bishop of Ross's plot with Earl of Southampton.  
June 22: most English forces have left Scotland.  
July 1: proposed rising in Norfolk. (*De Spes*).  
July 5: Duke of Norfolk's servants were plotting.  
July 25: trouble in East Anglia; and July 28.  
July 26: Duke of Norfolk is closely guarded.  
Aug 31: aftermath of treason trials at Norwich.  
Sept 2: conspiracy in Lancashire to free Queen of Scots; and Oct 16.  
Nov 1: Fleetwood's will with bequest for suppressing rebels.  
Nov 30: La Mothe's *mémoire* on the Lancashire conspiracy.

**1571** Feb 23: plot for Queen of Scots to escape.  
March 25: Ridolphi's audience; Ridolphi Plot to invade England.  
April, start: Bailly arrested, with details of Ridolphi Plot.  
May 14: more details of Ridolphi Plot. (*Burghley to Shrewsbury*).  
June 25: Walsingham's warnings of plots.  
July 14: new plot to free Queen of Scots discovered.  
Sept 1: Queen of Scots attempted to send money to Scotland.  
Sept 2: plot described by Burghley to Walsingham.  
Sept 5: Duke of Norfolk implicated in plot to marry Queen of Scots.  
Sept 10: cipher and letters found in Norfolk's house. (Duke in Tower).  
Sept 13: Queen has found 'a very dangerous attempt intended'.  
Sept 15: Norfolk's men to be questioned in the Tower.  
Sept 29: two lords under arrest; Spanish Ambassador to be expelled.

Oct 2,7: Queen's anger at plots against her by Queen of Scots.  
Oct 13 and 15: plots made known to Lord Mayor and other Londoners.  
Oct 19: Burghley described plots to free Queen of Scots.  
Oct 20: precautions taken against plotters.  
Oct 24: Bishop of Ross questioned and sent to Tower.  
Oct 31: further precautions taken.  
Nov 8: Bishop of Ross incriminated Queen of Scots. (*Dr Wilson*).  
Nov 10: Duke of Norfolk's confession.  
Dec 15: Queen's explanation for expelling Spanish Ambassador.  
Dec 28: Burghley's explanation for Ambassador's expulsion.

**1572** Jan 4: Lord Burghley was warned of plot to kill him.  
Jan 13: Berney described Mather's plot to kill Burghley.  
Jan 16: Duke of Norfolk's trial: sentenced to death; June 2: executed.  
Jan 28: Berney and Mather's plot to kill the Queen.  
Jan 29: Archbishop of York's warning.  
Jan 31: Walsingham warns of danger of keeping Queen of Scots alive.  
Feb 2: Berney and Mather have confessed; Feb 11: executed.  
March 5: Queen complained to French envoy of plot by Queen of Scots.  
March 15: plot to make Queen of Scots also Queen of England.  
March 17,18: secret writings found in Lord Seton's ship.

**1573** Jan 6: rebel Irish earl, Desmond, and brother, at Hampton Court.  
Jan 8: Desmond and brother had been before the Queen.  
Jan 15: two plots in Scotland concerning Prince and Morton. (*La Mothe*).  
Jan 21: Desmond at Hampton Court, prior to return to Ireland.  
Oct 15: conspiracy to murder Christopher Hatton suspected.  
Oct 18: a rising near Cambridge, ended.

**1574** Aug 10: Gloucester: riot on day of Queen's departure.  
Dec 5: two plots: in favour of, and against, the Queen of Scots.

**1575** May 12: precautions against trouble in the North.

**1577** Feb 20: Dutch envoy brought news of plots.

**1579** March 30: indictments for riotous assembly.  
July 17: in Ireland: Spanish force landed (defeated in September).  
Sept 6: Count Palatine warns of a plot.  
Oct 9: plot for delivery of the Queen of Scots.

**1581** Feb 3: alleged plot to kill Queen in a masque.

**1582** Aug 3: plot in Antwerp to kill the Queen in her progress.

**1583** Jan 7: Duke of Alençon's plot to seize Low Countries towns.  
Jan 10: news of Alençon's plot; Jan 11,13: Queen's response.  
Jan 16: more news, Queen's fury. (*Mendoza*).  
Aug 18: first news of Throckmorton Plot.  
Oct 25: commencement of Arden-Somerville Plot.  
Nov 7: Thomas Wilkes examined those suspected of Arden Plot.  
Nov 16: arrests after discovery of Throckmorton Plot.  
Nov 29: Queen referred to conspiracies against her.  
Dec 12: further news of Throckmorton Plot.  
Dec 16: Trial for Arden-Somerville Plot; Dec 17: comment.  
Dec 19: Somerville's suicide; Dec 20: Arden's execution.

**1584** Jan 9,10: Spanish Ambassador, Mendoza, expelled for plotting.  
January, end: Dr William Parry's plot: Hatton's speech.  
March 31: Parry's letter from Cardinal Como commending him.  
April 18: Queen writes of Jesuit plots.  
July 22: warning to Queen from Holland of 'lurking Jesuits'.  
July 27: warning to Queen from France.  
August, start: Parry and Neville's conspiracy to kill the Queen.  
October, end: Parry at Hampton Court.  
Oct 19,20: Bond of Association.  
Nov 28: in Commons: Christopher Hatton's speech recalling plots.

**1585** Feb 9: Dr Parry's plot to kill Queen revealed by Edmund Neville.  
Feb 12: Parry has confessed, implicating Thomas Morgan.  
Feb 14: Parry's confession sent to the Queen.  
Feb 24: in Commons: Hatton's speech describing Parry and Neville's plots.  
Feb 24: Scottish Ambassador brought news of plots against King James.  
Feb 25: Parry's trial for high treason; sentenced to death.  
March 2: Parry's execution. Neville was pardoned, remained in Tower.  
March 8: Waad sent to France to endeavour to bring back Morgan.  
Sept 5: Sir Francis Walsingham warns of plots.

**1586** Feb 22: Earl of Leicester's warning of plots against Queen.  
March 20: information of Jesuit plots.  
March, end: John Savage's plans to kill the Queen.  
April 2: plotting in France, involving John Ballard.  
April, end: 'Baron de la Fage' revealed Spanish plots.  
May 2: four men in England plotting to kill the Queen.  
May 6: in Paris 'wagers laid against the Queen's life'.  
May 30: John Savage to be one of the Babington plotters.

June 5: Anthony Babington and other conspirators met;  
during June the Queen of Scots began corresponding with Babington.  
June 14: four men have sworn to kill the Queen.  
July 6: Babington's letter to Queen of Scots.  
July 9: Walsingham has details of newly discovered plot.  
July 17: answer to Babington by Queen of Scots.  
c.July 17: Robert Barnwell visited Richmond Palace.  
July 22: Walsingham wrote to Phillips, decipherer of letters.  
July 29: Babington received answer from Queen of Scots.  
July 30: Phillips at Barn Elms, Walsingham's house.

Aug 2: Proclamation ordering arrest of Babington conspirators.  
Aug 4: John Ballard arrested, and the sequel.  
Aug 9: orders to Queen of Scots' Keeper, Sir Amias Paulet.  
Aug 14: Anthony Babington captured.  
Aug 15-16: celebrations.  
Aug 16: Queen of Scots arrested.  
Aug 18: Queen Elizabeth's letter to Londoners; Burghley's letter to Leicester.  
Aug 19: Queen's letter to Sir Amias Paulet.  
Aug 29: Leicester's continuing fears for the Queen's safety.  
Sept 13-15: Trials of Babington conspirators.  
Sept 21-22: executions of Babington and others.  
Oct 14-15: Trial of Queen of Scots.  
Nov 5: four men have sworn to kill Queen Elizabeth. (*Stafford*).



**1587** Jan 1: conspiracy: implicating the French Ambassador, his Steward D'Estrapes, Michael Moody, and William Stafford.  
Jan 4: D'Estrapes to be apprehended.  
Jan 6,7: conspirators questioned.  
Jan 9: Michael Moody confessed.  
Jan 11: William Stafford confessed.  
Jan 12: French Ambassador Châteauneuf summoned.  
Jan 16: Waad sent to France to describe conspiracy.  
Jan 28: descriptions by French Ambassador and Mendoza.  
April 29: at Croydon: French Ambassador's audience.  
May 14: D'Estrapes left.  
Aug 1: from Paris English Ambassador reported a Jesuit plot.

**1588** June 24: Count Palatine warns of plots to poison Queen.

**1590** Feb 16: alleged plot by Sir John Perrot; April 12: sequel.  
April, end: priest at Croydon horse-race with pistol.

**1591** July 7: Emanuel d'Andrada coming to England 'to kill the Queen'.  
Dec 28: some of royal household suspected of treason.

**1592** Dec 4: Mariners' 'unlawful assembly', London.  
Dec 7: letters from Burghley and the Privy Council.

**1593** Feb 28: Gilbert Laton's confession; imprisoned.  
Nov 24: Richard Hesketh's Trial; Nov 28: described.  
December, end: confession by William Polwhele.

**1594** Jan 15,21,23 (Tinoco), 24: Lopez Conspiracy discovered.  
Jan 29: Dr Lopez sent to Tower.  
Jan 31: Queen's precautions.  
Feb 3: Lopez has confessed.  
Feb 4,21: Further confessions by William Polwhele.  
Feb 5,11: Confessions by John Annias, Irishman.  
Feb 6,16: Confessions by Patrick Cullen, Irishman.  
Feb 17: Directions for apprehending suspicious persons from overseas.  
Feb 18: Confession by De Gama, Portuguese.  
Feb 21: Proclamation ordering Arrest of Vagabonds, Deportation of Irish.  
Confession by Hugh Cahill, Irishman.  
Feb 22: Bennett, Queen's Footman, in the Tower.  
Feb 25: Confession by John Daniell, Irishman.  
Feb 28: Trial of Dr Lopez, with report of his treasons.  
March, start: *Prayer and Thanksgiving*, listing plotters.  
March 14: Trial of De Gama and Tinoco, Portuguese.  
April 18: Queen stayed executions of Lopez, De Gama, Tinoco.  
April 25: Lopez not to be delivered to be executed.  
June 7: Lopez, De Gama, Tinoco, executed at Tyburn.  
June 10: Confessions by Henry Walpole, Jesuit priest.  
July 4: Italian warned of danger from Spain.  
Aug 12,20,27: Confessions by Edmund Yorke and Richard Williams.  
Sept 19: warning of Queen's cook 'ready to poison her'.

**1595** Feb 14: Randall plotted to burn the Queen's ships.  
Feb 28: Chorin brought intercepted letters of conspiracy against Queen.  
June 6: Disorders or riots began in London.  
June 12,13,15: Action by apprentices.  
June 27,29: Rioting continued.  
July 4: Proclamation prohibiting Unlawful Assembly; and sequel.  
Oct 1: plot to poison Gilbert Talbot 7th Earl of Shrewsbury.

**1597** March 16: Robert Sidney sends news of friar's plot to kill Queen.  
July, end: Edward Squire attempted to poison Queen and Earl of Essex.

**1598** August, end: Valentine Thomas had accused King James of a plot.  
Oct 7: Edward Squire's dealings with Jesuits.  
Oct 18: Captain Stanley's declaration in the Tower.  
Oct 19,23: Squire's examinations.  
Nov 3: examinations of William Munday and Richard Rolls.  
Nov 8,9: letters concerning Stanley, Rolls, and Squire.  
Nov 9: Edward Squire's Trial.  
Nov 13: Squire's execution; his plot described.  
Dec 20: Queen's declaration concerning Valentine Thomas.  
Dec 21: Jesuit and friar's plot to kill Queen.  
Francis Bacon's description of another ingenious weapon.

**1599** Dec 20: warning of attempts to poison the Queen.

**1601:** Feb 3: secret conference at Essex House for seizing the court.  
Feb 7: Earl of Essex refused summons to Privy Council.

Feb 8: Earl of Essex's attempted uprising in London.  
Fully described.  
Feb 9: many imprisoned. Proclamation; Sheriff at court.  
Feb 10: Sir Robert Cecil's description to Sir George Carew.  
Feb 12: Captain Lee arrested in Whitehall Palace.  
Feb 16: Captain Lee's Trial.  
Feb 17: Captain Lee's execution, Whitehall Gate.  
Feb 19: Trial of Earls of Essex and Southampton.  
Feb 21: Essex's description of his plans to seize the court.  
Feb 25: Essex's execution at the Tower.  
March 5: Trial for high treason of five of Essex's associates.  
March 10: to be no further trials.  
March 13: Cuffe and Meyrick executed, Tyburn.  
March 16: Francis Bacon's book on Essex's treasons.  
March 18: Blount and Danvers executed, at Tower Hill.  
March 21: numerous prisoners bailed.  
March 25: Sir Henry Neville (Ambassador to France) implicated.  
April 14: Bacon's book on Essex's treasons to be printed.  
May 11: first fines on prisoners.  
July 8: Sir Henry Neville and Sheriff Smith fined.  
Aug 5: lords released from Tower.  
Aug 6: Order for Earl of Bedford.

### **Porters.**

*Groom-Porter of a royal palace: a supervisory position, overseeing the Serjeant Porter and the numerous Porters at the gates.  
See also: 'Court': Royal Household Orders for Porters, 1598.*

#### **1559:**

Jan 2-3: Sir Ralph Grey committed to Porter's Lodge, Whitehall.  
March 26: annual Easter reward to the Porter.  
July 2: Vintners' payments to their wine-porters.

#### **1565:**

Jan 17: Dr Julio's servant in Porter's Lodge.  
July 16: Lady Mary Grey's secret marriage to Thomas Keys, Serjeant Porter of Whitehall Palace.  
Aug 19: marriage became known; comments: Aug 20,21.  
Aug 22: 'late' Serjeant Porter sent to Fleet Prison (to 1568).

**1570** Jan 7: Sir Robert Stafford to be Whitehall Serjeant Porter.

**1571** May 29: Parliament ended; payment to Groom-Porter.

**1583** Dec 3: Porter at St James's beat the Archbishop of St Andrews.

**1588** Jan 11: Queen's gift to Sir Robert Stafford's widow: £200.

**1591** Aug 3-4: East Horsley: Queen at Groom-Porter Cornwallis's house.

#### **1597:**

May 7: Sir William Cornwallis asks for cousin to be Groom-Porter.  
May 13: Thomas Cornwallis, Groom-Porter, died.

#### **1598:**

Jan 21: Queen: Earl of Southampton should have been sent to Porter's Lodge after a dispute over a card-game at court.

### 'Porters' in entertainments for the Queen.

**1575** July 9: Kenilworth: a Porter, as Hercules, welcomed the Queen in verse.

**1591** Aug 14: Cowdray: a Porter in armour welcomed the Queen with a speech.

**1599** July 27: Wimbledon: a Porter welcomed the Queen in verse.

### **Posts and Post-horses.**

*'In post', 'posting': using post-horses, posted ready in advance along the route, the fastest method of travel before the railway.*

*Gallows sketch: drawn as a warning to Posts to make great haste.*

*See also: 'Anecdotes' (Cecil).*

*Also: 'Miscellaneous': Post of the Court: complaints about, 1578.*

**1559** May 8: Lord Cobham's urgent letter to Thomas Wotton.

May 25: Privy Council's urgent letter to Wotton.

Oct 12: 'Protestant', a courier, is coming in post.

**1561** June 19: Posts to be laid between London and Ireland.

**1562** Oct 4: urgent letter from Le Havre.

**1563** July 11: Earl of Warwick's urgent letter.

July 16,17,22: urgent letters from Sir Francis Knollys.

**1565** Aug 5: Council warrant for payments to Post of the Court, Robert Gascoigne (or Gascoyne).

**1566** March 26: Hoby's expenses for Posts in England and France.

April 21: Sir John Mason, Master of the Posts since 1545, died.

**1567** by May 10: new Master of the Posts: Thomas Randolph.

**1568** Sept 8,9,19: urgent letters after Cardinal's arrival.

**1569** September, end: FitzGarrett's expenses for post-horses and guides.

Dec 19: Henry Cobham's post-horses and guides to escort Marquis.

**1570** Sept 29: Walsingham's expenses for 'postage' to and from Paris.

Dec 19: Walsingham's expenses from London to Paris.

**1571** Sept 5, at night: Burghley's urgent letter to Earl of Shrewsbury.

**1572** Aug 29,30: English Post took letters from French Post, coming with news after the Massacre of St Bartholomew.

Sept 2: packet of letters was returned to French Ambassador.

**1574** Jan 20: six post-horses always to be ready in London.

Aug 26: post-horses ready at Marlborough, Bristol, Bath, Chippenham.

Sept 27: payment to Gentleman Pensioner for 'posting'.

Order for Posts to have a guide with a post-horn.

**1575** June 29: Gentleman Usher to have three 'able post-horses'.

July 26: many letters dispatched by Post. (Warwick *Black Book*).

July 30: Lichfield: placard for post-horses for Edward St Loe.

Aug 13: Worcester preparations: 17 post-horses in readiness.

Sept 29: Oxford Key-keepers paid for posting with letters.

**1576** Jan 2: Dutch envoys stayed at Flemish Postmaster's house.

May 1: post-horses for two barons.

**1577** June 9: Robert Knollys to have three post-horses.

June 19: Richard Brackenbury paid for post-horses, 2d a mile.

**1578** July 14: Gascoigne, Court Postmaster, to lay Posts.

July 30: placard for post-horses for Scottish envoy's train.

Aug 12: warrant for charges of laying Posts.

Aug 15: Norwich preparations: inn-keepers to keep a post-horse.

**1580** July 1: Randolph's charges for the Prince of Condè.  
 July 5: Lord Grey, new Lord Deputy of Ireland: post-horses for servants.  
 July 11: Walter Raleigh to have five post-horses.  
 July 15: Lord Grey to have 30 post-horses.  
 Aug 17: letters in post-haste taken to court at Mote Park.  
 Aug 29: Lady Grey to have 42 horses.

**1581** April 20: French Post, James Painter.  
 Dec 18-24: John Wells, courier, provided post-horses.

**1582** Feb 7: John Wells provided post-horses.  
 July 5: Master of the Posts wishes to know route of progress.

**1583** Aug 17: Walsingham 'could not endure the post' to Scotland.  
 Oct 7: Burnham 'riding post' after Navarre Ambassador's ship.  
 Nov 23: Complaints by Master of the Posts.

**1584** Jan 31: Sir Warham St Leger bruised by a post-horse.  
 Sept 1: George Zolcher, courier, praised by Countess Palatine.

**1585** May 2: Earl of Leicester paid Post of West Chester.  
 June 24: Dutch Deputies were served by the Post of London.

**1586** May 22: Baron of Connell to have six post-horses.  
 July 17: deciphered letter from Queen of Scots, with gallows sketch.  
 Oct 18: order to Post of London.  
 Nov 27: Dutch Deputy lodged with Dutch Post.

**1588** Jan 26: Danish envoy lodged with Dutch Post.  
 Feb 10: Danish envoy to move.  
 March 15: payment to Dutch Post.

**1589** Oct 21: Earl of Lincoln's problems with Posts in Yorkshire.

**1590** May 5: new Post of Chester: Peter Proby.  
 June 8: Thomas Randolph, Master of the Posts since 1567, died.  
 June 20: new Master of the Posts: John Stanhope.  
 July 12: Owen Garvey's payment for riding in post.  
 Dec 20: Dutch Deputies lodged with Dutch Post.

**1592** Aug 17: Count Mompelgart had lodged with Dutch Post.  
 Aug 20: note on *Merry Wives of Windsor* and Count's post-horses.  
 Aug 23: Aldermaston: Master of Posts to lay Posts between London and court.  
 Sept 3: Cirencester: payment to Post of the Court, Gascoigne, for laying Posts.  
 Sept 9: Sudeley: further payment to Post, Gascoigne, for laying Posts.  
 Sept 28: Oxford Key-keepers paid for post-horses.  
 Oct 1: Rycote: French Ambassador to have 10 post-horses.

**1593** Jan 30: Master of Posts to lay Posts between London and coast.  
 June 12: Nonsuch: Robert Poley was paid for carrying letters in post.

**1595** April 10: Sir Robert Cecil's urgent letter to Archbishop.  
 July 16: Mayor of Exeter provided unfit post-horses.

**1596** April 3: Earl of Essex's urgent letter.  
 May 15: Lord Burghley's urgent letter; with postal endorsements.  
 July 5: Richard Brackenbury to have 12 post-horses.  
 Sept 6: Gentleman Sewer to provide post-horses for Duke of Bouillon.  
 Sept 7: Garter King of Arms to have post-horses and a guide.  
 Sept 9: Governor of Dieppe's difficulties over horses in Kent.  
 Sept 16: Sir Anthony Mildmay's letter endorsed by Posts.  
 Nov 21: French Ambassador to have 25 post-horses.

**1597** Jan 16: Dutch Agent to have 12 post-horses, and shipping.  
 May 5: Lord Cassillis to have post-horses to Bath.  
 Oct 26: Earl of Essex's urgent letter to Sir Robert Cecil.

**1598** Jan 10: Dutch Deputies to have post-horses to seaside.  
 Feb 10: Sir Robert Cecil lodged at Postmaster's house, Sittingbourne.  
 Feb 11: Cecil dined at Postmaster's house, Canterbury.  
 Feb 16: Earl of Nottingham received Cecil's letter with gallows sketch.  
 Sept 29: Burnham, Post of the Court, has died. New Post: Rowland Whyte.

**1599** March 15: Eighty horses are laid at every Post.  
 List of Post stages to Ireland.  
 Aug 4: Sir Robert Sidney to send his letters to an inn in the Strand.  
 Dec 8: Rowland Whyte's letter endorsed 'Pay the post'.  
 Dec 12: Whyte's letter endorsed 'Pay the skipper'.

**1600** Jan 19: Whyte's letter endorsed 'Pay the post'.  
 Feb 22: Laird to have seven post-horses, to Scotland.  
 May 4: Lord Chamberlain, going to Bath, to have 20 post-horses.  
 June 23: Sidney's letters to Whyte to be sent to Strand, or Signet Chamber.  
 Aug 12: Post to be appointed at Tooting, whilst Queen is at Nonsuch.  
 Sept 24: Captain Price to have 15 or 16 post-horses, to Bristol.

**1601** July 15: Baron of Dona to have 6 post-horses to Scotland.  
 July 25: urgent letter from Sir Richard Lee.  
 Aug 8: urgent letter from Staines, Earl of Nottingham to Cecil.  
 Sept 7: Posts cannot take up horses. (*Raleigh to Cecil, with gallows sketch*).  
 Sept 8: Council's warrant for post-horses.  
 Sept 17: Council's letters delivered to Rowland Whyte.  
 Sept 19: Marshal Biron had 250 post-horses. (*Venetian Ambassador*).  
 Nov 22: placard for 12 post-horses for Scottish lords.

**1602** July 1: Directions for Posts.

**1603** Jan 26: postal endorsements on Sir Thomas Fane's second letter.

'Posts' in entertainments for the Queen.

1565 Oct 14: Bedford House: a 'Post' made Challenge for Tournament.

1595 Nov 22: Post-boy of London in Accession Day entertainment. (*Whyte*).

1602 Dec 6: Dialogue between Gentleman Usher and a Post, by John Davies.

### Printers and Printing.

- 1559 Jan 1: from John Cawood, printer: book in Greek.  
from Richard Jugge, printer: map; Ptolemy in Italian.  
from Edward Whitchurch, printer: Prayer book, Homilies, and third book.  
from Reginald Wolfe, printer: Bible.
- 1561 Jan 8: licence to print English Bibles.
- 1567 March 12: Antwerp printer Silvius presents book.  
April 6: Queen's reward to Silvius.  
Sept 27: printer sent for advice on dedication to the Queen.  
Oct 7: Welsh New Testament printed;  
Queen has paid for Gaelic type for Irish New Testament.
- 1568 March 5: *Herbal* printed in Cologne: many 'faults escaped'.  
July 17: Proclamation to be printed, and July 18.  
July 24: Proclamation printed, publication was delayed.  
Sept 22: Bishops' Bible almost ready.  
Oct 5: Bible to be presented to the Queen.
- 1569 Aug 11: French King's Printer presents a book.
- 1574 Nov 23: Archbishop Parker's books being printed.
- 1575 Jan 22: Tallis and Byrd's licence to print music.
- 1577 June 27: Tallis and Byrd's licence has resulted in a loss.  
Oct 6: Silvius wishes to prevent his books being printed in England.
- 1579 Oct 30: John Stubbs' printer Singleton, tried; Nov 4: pardoned.
- 1580 Oct 1: Italian book being printed by Plantin at Antwerp.
- 1581 Jan 1: from Christopher Barker, Queen's printer: Bible.
- 1584 Jan 1: from Christopher Barker: Bible.
- 1585 Nov 20: Tallis's will leaving music printing licence to wife.
- 1588 Sept 22: William Morgan's Welsh Bible now in print.  
October, end: first Marprelate Tract secretly printed.  
November, end: second Marprelate Tract secretly printed.
- 1590 Nov 3: Queen wishes Holinshed's *Chronicle* called in.
- 1592 July 12: Welsh grammar in Latin, by John Davys.
- 1594 Jan 1: from George Bishop, stationer: Latin poets, 12 books.  
Sept 10: printing of 'Certain sermons' licensed.
- 1596 July 25: Lord Mayor summoned printer of Deloney's ballad.
- 1597 Jan 1: from George Bishop, stationer: Bible, Latin.
- 1598 Jan 1: from Bishop, stationer: Ecclesiastical histories, French.
- 1599 Jan 1: from George Bishop, stationer: Pliny's Works, French.  
June 1,4: books to be burnt; John Wolfe's testimony.
- 1600 Jan 1: from George Bishop, stationer: Livy's Works, French.  
May 10: Whyte's and Archbishop's letters on Essex's *Apology*.  
July 13: John Wolfe questioned about John Hayward's book.
- 1601 March, end: Queen's directions to Bacon for book on Essex's treasons.  
April 14: Council sends book to printer; Bacon's explanation for reprint.  
Nov 23: Licences for printing, with names.
- 1602 July 27: Artificers: John Harrison, stationer, to follow the court.
- 1603 Jan 1: from Robert Barker, Queen's Printer: Bible.

### Prisoners.

*Prisoners in custody at court, or at Parliament, or in house arrest, or in unspecified prisons. For other prisoners see: Prisons and Prisoners. Exact dates of committal and/or release are often unknown.*

**1558** Nov 27: Bishop of Chichester imprisoned (died in December).

**1559** Jan 2-3: Sir Ralph Grey, in Porter's Lodge, Whitehall.  
Dec 13: William Drury at Sir Richard Sackville's house (to Oct 1560).

**1561** Jan 22: John Astley, put out of court (6 weeks).  
Aug 12: Elizabeth St Loe, in Alderman's house (then to Tower).

**1562** January, end: Earl of Lennox, in own house.  
February, start: Lennox with Master of the Rolls (then to Tower).  
May 7: Lady Lennox and son, at Sackville's house, Sheen.  
June 7: Earl of Desmond, in Marquis of Winchester's house.  
Aug 4: Mrs Astley, at court (for a month).  
Aug 4: Dorothy Broadbelt, in Sir William Cecil's house (for a month).  
Nov 25: Earl of Lennox (moved from Tower to Sackville's house).  
Dec 6: Frenchman who killed a carter imprisoned.

**1563** Jan 4: French hostage sent to Alderman's house (then to Tower).  
July 20: *in France*: Ambassador Throckmorton a prisoner (to Jan 1564).  
Aug 16: French Ambassador detained at Eton College (to 1564).  
Aug 30: Earl of Hertford with his mother in Middlesex (to May 1564).  
Aug 30: Lady Catherine Grey with her uncle in Essex (to Nov 1564).  
Aug 30: French hostages to move from Tower to private custody.  
Dec 30: complaint of French Ambassador's behaviour at Eton.

**1564** Jan 2: complaints of French hostages' behaviour at Eton.  
April 23: French hostages to be released.  
May 1: Earl of Hertford with Sir John Mason.  
May 1: Lord John Grey in custody, London (died at his Essex house Nov 19).  
May 25: French hostages to return to France.  
Nov 21: Earl of Arundel, at own house (released by January 1565).  
Nov 26: Lady Catherine Grey with Sir William Petre (to May 1566).

**1565** April 22: Countess of Lennox, at court (then to Tower).  
Aug 29: Lady Mary Grey with William Hawtrey at Chequers (to Aug 1567).

**1566** May 13: Lady Catherine Grey, with Sir John Wentworth (to Oct 1567).  
Oct 14: Thornton, lawyer, committed to prison.

**1567** Feb 22: Lady Lennox removed from Tower to Sackville's house.  
Aug 9: Lady Mary Grey, with Duchess of Suffolk (to June 1569).  
Oct 20: Lady Catherine Grey, with Sir Owen Hopton.  
Nov 1: madman who damaged Queen's chapel (later moved to Tower).

**1568** Jan 27: Lady Catherine Grey died at Sir Owen Hopton's house.



**1569** Jan 8: Spanish Ambassador, De Spes, at own house (to July 5).  
June, end: Lady Mary Grey with Sir Thomas Gresham (to May 1572).  
Sept 30: Earl of Arundel in own lodgings, Windsor (to Oct 18).  
Sept 30: Earl of Pembroke in own lodgings, Windsor (to Nov 8).  
Sept 30: Lord Lumley in own lodgings, Windsor (to Oct 18).  
Oct 3: Duke of Norfolk at Paul Wentworth's house (then to Tower).  
Oct 7: Roberto Ridolphi, at Walsingham's house (to November).  
Oct 18: Earl of Arundel in 'Windsor College' (to Dec 5).  
Oct 18: Lord Lumley in house near Windsor (to 11 March 1570).  
Oct 27: Hare and Kitson, in Yeomen's lodging, Windsor.  
Michael Hare with Bishop of London by Feb 1570; Kitson released June 1570.  
Nov 8: Earl of Pembroke at his London house (freed Nov 20).

**1570** Feb 4: Bishop of Ross, with Bishop of London (to May 27).  
Feb 5: Bishop of London's complaint about prisoners in private houses.  
June 15: Sir Thomas Cornwallis, with a schoolmaster (10 days).  
By June 16: Earl of Southampton with Captain of Guard: June 18: with Sheriff of London; then to keeping of William More of Loseley, Guildford, July-November.  
June 30: Bishop of Ross again with Bishop of London (for a month).  
Aug 3: Duke of Norfolk at his London house.  
Aug 26: Dr Story in Archdeacon's house (Aug 18-Sept 1; then to prison).  
Oct 17: Earl of Desmond with St Leger family (to January 1573).

**1571** Feb 6: Earl of Derby's sons released.  
May 14: Bishop of Ross taken to Bishop of Ely's Holborn house.  
June 15: Earl of Hertford 'restored to full liberty'.  
Aug 14: Bp of Ross to go to Bp of Ely's country houses; left: Aug 17.  
Sept 5: Duke of Norfolk with Sir Ralph Sadler (then to Tower).  
Sept 29: Earl of Arundel, at Nonsuch, his house (to 1572).  
Oct 19: Bishop of Ross at Lord Mayor's house (then to Tower).  
Oct 19: Lord Cobham, at Lord Burghley's house (to 1572).  
Nov 15: Sir Henry Percy, with Sir Ralph Sadler (then to Tower).

**1572** Jan 16: Borghese in custody of Mayor of Canterbury, Kent.  
Jan 23: Borghese questioned in London (released in February).  
August, start: Bishop of Ross moved to Farnham Castle (to 11 Nov 1573).

**1573** Jan 6: Earl of Desmond and Sir John Desmond to be released.  
Jan 21: Desmond and brother to return to Ireland (left in March).  
April 22: Lord Lumley, from Tower to Earl of Arundel's custody.  
May 1: Earl of Southampton, Sir Henry Percy, from Tower to private custody.  
Nov 11: Bishop of Ross moved to Winchester House, Southwark.  
Nov 16: Bp of Ross to go to France or Scotland (left for France January 1574).  
Dec 19: Lord Stourton had been in Archbishop of Canterbury's custody.

**1574** Dec 24: Countess of Lennox in own lodgings (then to Tower).  
**1575** May 18: Earl of Kildare in private custody (to December 1578).  
**1576** Feb 8: Peter Wentworth, at Parliament (then to Tower).  
**1577** May 29: Archbishop Grindal at Lambeth Palace (to 25 August 1578).  
Oct 20: Antonio de Guaras in custody of a Sheriff.  
Dec 12: Sir John Arundell under arrest at court.

**1578** Jan 19: Dorothy Lady Stafford under guard in own house.  
April 14: Antonio de Guaras still in Sheriff's house (in June to Tower).  
Aug 5: Henry Drury to be committed to Sheriff of Suffolk.  
Sept 18: Earl of Clanricarde in private custody (to June 1579).  
Sept 19: Thomas Crawley committed to a house in Colchester.

**1579** Jan 6: Brouncker and Perrot, to their chambers at court.  
May 20: John Flower imprisoned by Council (to June 12).  
June 12: Earl of Clanricarde released from custody.  
Aug 22: Lady Derby and Earl of Bedford's daughter, to a Clerkenwell house.  
Dec 4: Earl of Leicester's chaplain arrested.

**1580** Jan 27: Earl of Oxford committed to his chamber (Jan 29-Feb 11).  
Arthur Throckmorton committed (Feb 5).  
March 25: Edward Wingfield committed to Sheriffs of London.  
Aug 15: Lord Paget to live at Windsor or Eton (more than 3 months).

**1581** Jan 3: Lord Henry Howard, committed to Lord Chamberlain;  
Charles Arundel, committed to Vice-Chamberlain.  
Jan 9: Lord Henry Howard and Charles Arundel, to Captain of Guard.  
Jan 9: Francis Southwell, to Sir Francis Walsingham.  
June 8: Earl of Oxford, from the Tower to his own house.  
July 12: Earls of Leicester and Sussex committed to their chambers.  
Oct 20: Lord Henry Howard released.  
Oct 28: Richard Rich and Robert Wright imprisoned (to mid-1582).

**1582** Feb 12: woman suspected thief committed to Bailiff of Westminster.  
June 29: Lord Beauchamp committed to father's custody after marriage.  
**1583** Oct 25: Somerville brought to St James's (then to Tower).  
Dec 11: Lord Henry Howard at Sir Ralph Sadler's house.  
Dec 16: Earl of Northumberland guarded in own house (then to Tower).

**1584** Jan 10: Countess of Arundel in custody in a house in Sussex.  
May 8: payment for keeping Lord Henry Howard in Sadler's house.  
Dec 17: Dr Parry in custody in Parliament; released Dec 18.  
**1585** February, early: Earl of Arundel at Arundel House (then to Tower).

**1586** Aug 19: Queen of Scots' secretaries to go to Walsingham's house.  
September, end: Pedro Sarmiento a prisoner but very well treated.

**1587** July 18: Sir John Norris, to his father's Oxfordshire house.  
Dec 7: Lord Vaux, committed to Archbishop of Canterbury.  
Dec 7: Sir John Arundell, committed to Dean of St Paul's.  
Dec 7: Sir Thomas Cornwallis, committed to Bishop of London.  
Dec 7: Sir Thomas Tresham, committed to Bishop of Lincoln.  
Dec 14: Earl of Leicester brought a prisoner to be ransomed.

**1588** March 12: Captain Perrin in prison (free by April 9).  
July 7: Jane Agnas taken to Alderman Martin's house.  
July 13: recusants sent to Ely, to the Bishop's house.  
July 22: Spanish captives kept on Drake's ship.  
July 31: Don Pedro de Valdes and other Spanish captives to be sent ashore.  
Don Pedro and two Captains later in custody at Esher, Surrey.

**1589** Feb 22: Lord Henry Howard to custody of Master of the Rolls.  
Lord William Howard to Edward Cordell; Lady Arundel to her own house.  
Aug 4: Frobisher's 16 prisoners brought to court at Nonsuch.

**1590** March 19: Earl of Tyrone, at Sir Henry Wallop's house (3 weeks).  
April 12: Sir John Perrot, at Lord Burghley's house (to Tower, 1591).  
July 12: French Captain brought to court at Greenwich.  
Oct 17: Sir Nicholas White, with Dean of St Paul's (to Marshalsea, 1591).

**1592** May 31: Sir Walter Raleigh, to Sir Robert Cecil's custody.  
June 2: Raleigh, at his own house (Aug 7 to Tower).  
June 3: Lady Raleigh to Vice-Chamberlain's custody (Aug 7 to Tower).  
Dec 7: mariners committed to prison.  
December, end: George Ker (imprisoned in Scotland).

**1593** January, mid: Don Pedro de Valdes released to return to Spain.  
Feb 28: James Morice, M.P., at Sir John Fortescue's house (to April).

**1594** Feb 6: two Irishmen to be imprisoned (in 1596), for 1594 theft.  
by Feb 6: Patrick Cullen, Irishman (executed March 2).  
by Feb 25: John Daniell, Irishman (received pension, 1595).  
June 7: Viscount Montagu, at Lord Keeper Puckering's house.  
Aug 31: Robert Tyrwhit in custody (freed by Nov 27).  
Sept 20: Lady Bridget Manners, with Countess of Bedford (to Nov 27).  
Dec 2: Somerset House: prisoner brought from Cambridge University.

**1595** Feb 23: Bp of London, to Archbishop of Canterbury's house (in March).  
April 9: Lady Margaret Neville, in Archbishop of York's custody.  
Oct 29: Earl of Hertford to own house (then to Tower).

**1596** Jan 3: Earl of Hertford to go to Archbishop of Canterbury's house.  
March 28: Bishop of St David's confined to own house.

**1597** April, end: Thomas Arundell, to Robert Beale's house (to June 2).  
Sept 23: Governor of Dunkirk, in custody at Ostend, then England.  
Dec 26; Governor in custody in England (to Ostend 1598, ransomed 1599).

**1598** Jan 10: City of London Chamberlain in prison (for days).  
Aug 31: Valentine Thomas, Scot, in prison (then to Tower).  
Sept 20: Captain Stanley, in Almoner's house (then to Tower).  
Nov 8: Thomas Arundell, to Dr Herbert's custody.

**1599** Sept 28: Earl of Essex, confined to his chamber at court.  
Oct 1: Earl of Essex, confined to York House (to 20 March 1600).  
Nov 28: Barrett, a Chaplain, committed to Dean of Westminster.  
Nov 28: Yeoman of the Guard imprisoned. (*Whyte*).

**1600** Feb 25: Lady Rich (Essex's sister) confined to own house.  
March 20: Earl of Essex confined to his own house, with a keeper.  
July 12: Essex still confined to own house, but without a keeper.  
July 12: Lady Rich also 'not at liberty to go where she will'.  
Aug 23: Essex may go to his uncle's houses, but not to court.  
Dec 1: Sir William Eure, committed to his chamber at court.

**1601** Jan 26: Mary Fitton, Maid of Honour, committed to Lady Hawkins.  
Feb 9: Lady Rich, to Henry Sackford's house.  
Earl of Bedford, to Alderman's house; released by Aug 6.  
Earl of Sussex, to Knight Marshal (then to the Fleet).  
Sir Christopher Blount in private house.  
Sheriff Smith in Lord Mayor's house (then to Tower).  
Sheriff Smith's wife to an Alderman's house.  
Aug 5: four lords released from Tower to custody in the country.

**1603** March 15: several recusants, and Thomas Arundell, in custody.

### **Prisons and Prisoners.**

*Exact dates of committal and/or release are often unknown.*

*See also: 'Miscellaneous': Marshalsea Prison (compared to Fleet); also: Theobalds: enquiries into thefts, 1597 (prisoner in Newgate, then Bridewell).*

#### Bridewell.

- 1562 June 14: Elizeus Hall, 'prophet', in Bridewell until death.
- 1566 June, start: Fulharst, a Fool.
- 1575 April 10: Robert Knight, a rogue.
- 1582 Jan 4: rogues punished at Bridewell.
- 1584 Oct 18: Von Wedel visited Bridewell.
- 1588 Aug 2: Spanish Armada prisoners questioned at Bridewell.
- 1591 July 16: William Hacket (executed July 28).
- July 16: Edmund Coppinger (refused food, died July 29).
- July 16: Henry Arthington (recanted and released).
- 1596 Feb 28: Humphrey Hodges, thief, sent to Bridewell (later executed).

#### Clink Prison, Southwark.

- 1573 Nov 14: Bishop of Winchester wrote from 'my house by the Clink'.

#### Counter Prisons.

Counter in the Poultry and Counter in Wood Street.

- 1588 July 6: prisoner buried at St Mildred Poultry.
- 1589 Sept 30: Sir Thomas Gerard in Wood Street Counter (39 weeks).
- 1590 May 24: Viscount Howard of Bindon in Wood Street Counter 'long since'.
- 1595 June 15, and 27: one of the Counter Prisons was attacked.
- 1596 July 25: Lord Mayor sent publisher to a Counter.
- 1598 Oct 7: Edward Squire in Wood Street Counter (then to Tower).
- 1599 Aug 29: La Motte in a Counter for debt (in December).
- 1601 Feb 9: Counter in Poultry used for 26 prisoners after Essex's attempted uprising; Wood Street Counter used for 12 prisoners.

#### Fleet Prison.

*Usually for prisoners committed by the Privy Council.*

- 1559 Dec 13: Dru Drury (to c.January 1561).
- 1560 May 9: unnamed prisoners.
- Aug 21: Sir James Croft (to January 1561).
- 1561 Jan 15: Dru Drury's confession from the Fleet.
- May 24: John Dymock committed to Fleet.
- Oct 18-22: Viscount Montagu and Lord De La Warr.
- 1564 April 27: John Hales (then to Tower).
- 1565 June 12: Earl of Ormond (to June 14).
- Aug 23: Thomas Keys, after secret marriage to Lady Mary Grey (to 1568).
- 1566 March 30: Lady Cecilia of Sweden's creditors imprisoned.
- 1567 Feb 11: masquers sent to Fleet (3 months or more).
  
- 1572 Aug 11: Fisher's banquet, with 'music and whores' (in 1584).
- 1573 Dec 1: Arthur Lord Grey of Wilton and servant, for assault; other servants later (to 11 May 1574).
- 1576 Nov 5: William Fleetwood, Recorder of London.
- Nov 19: Fleetwood and two Gentlemen Pensioners released.
- 1577 May 14: Irishmen: Burnell, Nettervill, Scurlock (to Aug 9).
- 1579 April 27: Lord Gerald (April 29-May 3).

**1580** Feb 7-13: Walter Raleigh and Sir Thomas Perrot.  
**1581** Jan 3: Francis Southwell (a few days).  
 Aug 18: Lord Vaux, Sir Thomas Tresham (to April 1583).  
**1583** July 23: Sir Thomas Perrot (and a minister; released September).  
  
**1587** July 15-31: Thomas Wilkes.  
 Dec 15: Henry Percy, 9th Earl of Northumberland (briefly).  
  
**1588** June 1: Arthur Hall in Marshalsea, later in Fleet (to 1589).  
 Aug 24: Sir James Croft, Privy Councillor (to Dec 18).  
  
**1591** Feb 5: Bishop Meredith (then to Tower).  
**1592** March 10-12: Edward Darcy.  
  
**1593** Feb 25: Sir Henry Bromley, M.P. (released in April).  
 April 6: William Cecil (moved later in April; released May 22).  
  
**1594** March 7: Sir Nicholas Clifford and Sir Anthony Sherley to go to Fleet.  
 March 20: Sherley already released. Clifford later sent to Tower.  
 March 29: Frances Drury (now Lady Clifford).  
 April 5: Sir Anthony Sherley back in Fleet.  
 May 2: Sherley to remain in Fleet (released later in May).  
  
**1595** Dec 27: Roger Booth. (Sequel: 13 Jan 1596).  
  
**1596** Feb 7: Thomas Arundell, Imperial Count (to April).  
 Sept 30: Sir Richard Bingham (to mid-November).  
  
**1597** Jan 4: Arthur Gorges (November 1596-2 Jan 1597).  
 April 13: Sir Thomas Sherley (until c.Jan 1598).  
 Aug 1: Edward 5th Lord Dudley (weeks).  
 Nov 5: Thomas Lord Grey of Wilton (in Fleet by Nov 10).  
  
**1598** Sept 4: Elizabeth (Vernon), new Countess of Southampton.  
 Nov 11: Henry Wriothesley 3rd Earl of Southampton (to Nov 22).  
  
**1599** April 18: Sir John Spencer (for a week in March).  
 May 19: Sir Thomas Tasburgh, newly knighted (several weeks).  
 Nov 30: Lord Dunkellin and Sir Calisthenes Brooke, after duel.  
  
**1600** July 15: Henry Clinton 2nd Earl of Lincoln (to Sept 17).  
 By Dec 4: Sir Henry Glemham (1600-1601).  
  
**1601** Jan 9: Thomas Lord Grey of Wilton (to Feb 2).  
 Feb 9: used for 8 prisoners after Essex's attempted uprising,  
 including Earl of Sussex. Also Henry Cuffe; executed March 13.  
 March 21: William Herbert 3rd Earl of Pembroke (to April 26).

Gate-house Prison, Westminster.

**1576** May 21: two who robbed Queen of Scots (then to Leicester Gaol).  
**1584** Aug 20: Sunninghill: prisoner brought to court, then to Gate-house.  
**1585** February, early: Earl of Arundel (then to Tower).  
**1595** Feb 14: William Randall.  
**1601** Feb 9: used for 9 prisoners after Essex's attempted uprising.

King's Bench Prison, Southwark.

- 1570 April 3: Elizeus Bomelius (left for Russia in May).  
1601 Feb 9: used for a prisoner after Essex's attempted uprising.

Lollards' Tower.

- 1570 Sept 4: Dr Story. (Sept 1-December, then to Tower of London).  
1573 Oct 11: Peter Burchet (then to Tower of London).  
[Burchet was the final prisoner in the Lollards' Tower].

Ludgate Prison.

- 1601 Feb 9: used for 3 prisoners after Essex's attempted uprising.

Marshalsea Prison, Southwark.

*Usually for prisoners committed by the Privy Council.*

- 1560 April 20: Bonner, former Bishop of London (to death, 1569).  
May 9: unnamed prisoners.  
1561 Oct 18: Viscount Montagu and Lord De La Warr's men.  
1563 May 1: Dr Story had escaped.  
1565 Jan 17: Griffith, servant of Lady Northampton (to Jan 27).  
June 12: three Yeomen of Guard (to June 16).  
1566 March 30: Lady Cecilia of Sweden's creditors imprisoned.  
1569 Sept 5: Bonner, former Bishop, died in Marshalsea.
- 1571 April, start: Charles Bailly (then to Tower).  
1573 Dec 1: Lord Grey's servants committed for assault (then to Fleet).  
1575 July 21: Richard Southwell (Easter-May 1576).  
1576 Dec 2: two servants of a Gentleman Pensioner released.  
1577 Aug 20: after seditious words Robert Mantell was sent to the Tower, then in May 1578 to the Marshalsea, and on June 1 to Colchester Gaol.  
1579 July 24: Thomas Appletree and Barnaby Acton had been committed.
- 1580 March 17: Walter Raleigh (briefly).  
March 17: Edward Wingfield (to March 25, to Sheriffs of London).  
March 18: Arthur Gorges (briefly).  
April 13: two players committed for disorders at *The Theatre*.  
Oct 9: two Yeomen of the Guard, Seale and Matthew.  
1585 Feb 28: Richard Shelley (in March).  
April 21: Arthur Throckmorton (to June 22).  
1586 January, end: Horsey's report: John Finch committed.  
1587 Sept 19: Thomas Skinner to be released (after two months).  
Dec 15: John Wotton.  
1588 June 1: Arthur Hall (later to Fleet).  
July 6: after affray, Ambassadors' servants in Marshalsea.
- 1590 May 6: De Gozzi, Italian Agent.  
1591 Feb 5: Sir Nicholas White (then to Tower).  
Feb 5: Sir Thomas Williams (then to Tower).  
Sept 22: Sir Thomas Sherley (to Spring 1592).  
1593 March 18: John Holles (to March 25).  
Gervase Markham (to March 25); John Stanhope (to March 25).  
March 29: Sir Charles Cavendish and five servants (to April 26).  
Sept 21: William Reynolds (imprisoned at a later date).  
Dec 22: Sir Thomas Danvers.  
1597 Oct 8: Ben Jonson and two players to be released.
- 1601 Feb 9: used for 7 prisoners after Essex's attempted uprising.

Newgate Prison.

**1570** Aug 8: John Felton brought from Newgate for execution.  
**1583** Dec 19: John Somerville; killed himself on the same day.  
Dec 19: Edward Arden (executed on Dec 20).  
**1587** Jan 1: Michael Moody, conspirator (to 1590).  
**1601** Feb 9: used for 3 prisoners after Essex's attempted uprising, including Sir Gelly Meyrick (executed March 13).  
Feb 16: Captain Lee's trial at Newgate Sessions House (executed Feb 17).

Tower of London.

**1559** April 21-22: Lord Wentworth. Tried and released.  
Dec 29: Dru Drury (then to the Fleet).  
**1560** May 22: former Bishops and Abbot (for varying lengths of time).  
June 10: former Archbishop of York, Nicholas Heath (to February 1561).  
**1561** July 22: Sir Thomas Wharton, of New Hall (six weeks).  
July 22: Lord Hastings of Loughborough (six weeks).  
Aug 12: Lady Catherine Grey, after secret marriage (to Sept 1563).  
Aug 20: Elizabeth St Loe (to 25 March 1562).  
Sept 5: Earl of Hertford (to Sept 1563).  
Sept 21: Earl of Hertford's first son Edward Seymour born in Tower.  
**1562** March 11: Earl of Lennox (to Nov 25).  
March 25: Tower expenses at Elizabeth St Loe's release.  
Aug 4: James Goldborne; John Keyle, released November 1563.  
Oct 15: Arthur Pole, with two brothers and brother-in-law.  
(Arthur and a brother died in Tower c.1570; left inscriptions).  
**1563** Jan 31: French hostage, Provost of Paris (to September).  
Jan 31: Sir Edward Warner, former Lieutenant of Tower (weeks).  
Feb 10: Earl of Hertford's second son Thomas Seymour born in Tower.  
April 20: Earl of Bothwell (to late May).  
June 14: four French hostages, after attempted escape (to September), and Jean Ribault.  
June 29: hostages' good conditions in Tower. (*Queen's letter*).  
Sept 8: Lady Catherine Grey's 'stuff' in Tower listed.  
**1564** May 1: John Hales, to go to Tower (for a year).  
**1565** June 20: Countess of Lennox (to Feb 1567; inscription).  
**1566** March 7: Cornelius Lanoy, alchemist.  
July 19: Lanoy's alchemical work in the Tower.  
**1567** Feb 11: Sir Thomas Benger, Master of the Revels (3 months or more).  
Dec 14: Earl of Desmond and brother (to October 1570).  
Dec 29: madman who damaged Chapel Royal in October.  
**1569** Feb 15: two of Viscount Montagu's men.  
Oct 11: Duke of Norfolk (to August 1570).  
Oct 12: Norfolk in his grandfather's lodging in Tower.  
Nov 18: Norfolk in father's lodging in Tower; Nov 21: to move.  
**1570** May 25: John Felton (to Newgate before execution, Aug 8).  
June 16: three Catholics; freed by July 5.  
Aug 3: Duke of Norfolk was moved to own house because of plague.  
Sept 4: Dr Story (in December; executed June 1571).

**1571** April, start: Charles Bailly (to June 1573; left inscriptions).  
 July 14: Sir Thomas and Edward Stanley, brothers (to April 1573).  
 July 14: Sir Thomas Gerard; Francis Rolston (to April 1573).  
 Sept 4: William Barker (to May 1574).  
 Sept 5: Robert Higford (died in the Tower, 1572).  
 Sept 7: Duke of Norfolk (executed 2 June 1572).  
 Sept 7: Lawrence Banester (to November 1573).  
 Sept 29: Lord Lumley (to April 1573).  
 Oct 19: Edmund Powell, Gentleman Pensioner.  
 c.Oct 19: Earl of Southampton (to May 1573).  
 Oct 20: Thomas Cobham, Lord Cobham's brother (to April 1574).  
 Oct 24: Bishop of Ross (to August 1572).  
 Nov 15: Sir Henry Percy, Earl of Northumberland's brother (to May 1573).

**1572** Jan 13: Kenelm Berney and Edmund Mather (executed on Feb 11).  
 August, start: Bishop of Ross released from Tower, fees paid to officials.  
 (To custody of Bishop of Winchester).

**1573** April 22: Lord Lumley released into private custody.  
 April 26: Sir Thomas and Edward Stanley, Sir Thomas Gerard, released.  
 May 1: Earl of Southampton, Sir Henry Percy, released into private custody.  
 Oct 28: Burchet, in the Tower, later killed his Keeper (executed Nov 12).

**1574** Dec 27: Countess of Lennox (to March 1575).

**1575** May 12: 'five persons of quality'. (*La Mothe*).

**1576** Feb 9: Peter Wentworth, M.P. (to March 12).

**1577** Aug 20: after seditious words Robert Mantell was sent to the Tower  
 (to May 1578, then to the Marshalsea).  
 Oct 14: Irishmen: Burnell, Nettervill (to 22 March 1578).

**1578** Jan 19: Martha (Howard); later her husband George Bouchier (to June 8).  
 Jan 23/Feb 12: Abraham Wyn, a Rider of the Queen's Stable (to June 29).  
 April 14: Antonio de Guaras (in June).

**1579** May 10: Antonio de Guaras released.  
 Nov 4: John Stubbs, for his book against Duke of Alençon (to 1581).

**1580** June, start: Robert Tyrwhit (to Tower June 26-June 1581).

**1581** March 22,23: Anne Vavasour; and later Earl of Oxford (to June 8).  
 July 17: Edmund Campion taken to Tower (executed Dec 1).  
 Dec 5: Thomas Norton (to February 1582).

**1582** June 6: Gerald FitzGerald 11th Earl of Kildare (on June 10).  
 June 6: Christopher Nugent 3rd Baron Delvin (on June 10).

**1583** Nov 7: Arden and Somerville to go to Tower (moved to Newgate on Dec 19).  
 Nov 7: Francis Throckmorton (executed July 1584).

**1584** Jan 9: Henry Percy 8th Earl of Northumberland (until death, 1585).  
 July 9: James FitzGerald brought to Tower at mother's request (until 1600).

**1585** Feb 9: Edmund Neville (to 1598).  
 Feb 9: Dr Parry, M.P. (executed March 2).  
 April 25: Earl of Arundel (until death, October 1595).  
 Brother Lord William Howard released in 1586.

**1586** Aug 4: John Ballard; other plotters.  
 Aug 15: Anthony Babington.  
 Sept 21-22: 14 of the Babington plotters executed.

**1587** Jan 11: William Stafford (to 1588).  
 Jan 28: D'Estrapes. Left for France in May.  
 Feb 14: William Davison, Queen's Secretary (to 23 Oct 1588).  
 March 1: Peter Wentworth, M.P. March 2: Anthony Cope, M.P. (briefly detained).  
 Also Job Throckmorton, M.P. (weeks).



**1591** March 8: Sir John Perrot (died in Tower, 3 Nov 1592).  
 March 8: Sir Thomas Williams (died in Tower, 20 Aug 1591).  
 March 9: Bishop Meredith (released 1593).  
 March 11: Sir Nicholas White (died in Tower, 1592).  
 Oct 16: Katherine Legh, Maid of Honour.  
 Oct 17: Sir Francis Darcy; Mrs Elizabeth Jones, Mother of the Maids.  
 [Darcy married Katherine Legh at the Tower, August 1592].

**1592** Aug 7: Sir Walter Raleigh (to Sept 15).  
 Aug 7: Lady Raleigh (to Dec 22).

**1593** Feb 25: Peter Wentworth, M.P. (until death, 1597).  
 Feb 28: Gilbert Laton (released 30 Nov 1597).  
 Oct 9: John Boste, Jesuit priest (until sent to the North, 1594).

**1594** Jan 29: Dr Lopez (executed June 7).  
 by Feb 5: John Annias (released later in 1594).  
 by Feb 18: Stephen de Gama (and Tinoco) (both executed June 7).  
 Feb 22: Anthony Bennett (released at unknown date).  
 April 3: Sir Nicholas Clifford, transferred from Fleet.  
 April, end: Clifford's letters from the Tower.  
 May 3: Clifford's letter (released later in May).  
 June 10: Henry Walpole, Jesuit priest (Feb 1594-March 1595).  
 Aug 12: Edmund Yorke and Richard Williams (executed February 1595).

**1595** Feb 20: Robert Southwell tried (in Tower since July 1592).  
 Nov 6: Earl of Hertford (to January 1596).  
 Nov 7-12: two Stanhope brothers.  
 Dec 5: Sir Michael Blount, former Lieutenant of Tower (to January 1596).

**1596** Jan 3: Earl of Hertford to go to Archbishop of Canterbury's custody.  
 June 15: Sir John Smith (to 3 February 1598).

**1598** by May: Valentine Thomas (executed in next reign, June 1603).  
 Oct 3: Captain John Stanley committed (to 1603).  
 Oct 7: Edward Squire already in Tower (executed Nov 13).  
 Nov 9: William Monday already in Tower (to June 1602).  
 Nov 9: Richard Rolls already in Tower (to June 1602).  
 Dec 20: Queen's Declaration concerning Valentine Thomas.

**1599** Aug 30: Edmund Ashfield (to 1603).

**1600** July 13: John Hayward, for his book (to April 1603).  
 Aug 18: James FitzGerald released, to be Earl of Desmond.

**1601** Feb 9: Earl of Essex (executed Feb 25).  
 Henry 3rd Earl of Southampton (to April 1603).  
 Earl of Rutland, Lord Cromwell, Lord Monteaagle, Lord Sandys (to Aug 5).  
 Sir Charles Danvers (executed March 18).  
 March 2: Sheriff Thomas Smith (to August 1602).  
 March 10: Lord Sandys taken from and to Tower by barge.  
 March 25: Sir Henry Neville to Tower (on May 1; released April 1603).  
 Aug 24: James FitzThomas, from Ireland (until death, 1607).  
 Aug 24: Florence McCarthy, from Ireland (and in various prisons).

**1603** March 16: William Weston (went abroad, summer 1603).

White Lion Prison, Southwark.  
*Formerly an inn.*

1601 Feb 9: used for 4 prisoners after Essex's attempted uprising.

Prisons outside London.

Chester: 1576 March 14: Francis Edderman (to July).

Colchester, Essex: 1577 Aug 20 (details): Robert Mantell:  
1578 June 1-July 14, escaped; he was recaptured; tried and executed, 1581.  
Colchester: 1596 Nov 10: Henry Went (escaped in 1599).

Leicester: 1576 June 4: Thomas Clerk and Thomas Lea.

Norwich city prison: 1570 Aug 31: several conspirators.  
Norwich county prison: 1578 Aug 22: Edward Rookwood (to Oct 3).

Oxford: Bocardo, alms to prisoners in: 1587 Nov 17; 1596 Nov 17.  
Oxford: Castle, alms to prisoners in: 1587 Nov 17.

Rochester, Kent: 1566 March 30; April 3: Marquis of Baden.

Prisons outside England.

Bastille, Paris:  
1585 March 10: Thomas Morgan (to August 1587).

Cleves (now in Germany):  
1580 Oct 10: Daniel Rogers, envoy (to Oct 1584).

Copenhagen, Denmark:  
1585 July 13: Henry Kirkman (Sept-December).

Dublin Castle, Ireland:  
1583 Nov 11: James FitzGerald (to Tower of London July 1584).

Dumbarton Castle, Scotland:  
1560 Jan 9: La Marque, French envoy.

Dunkirk, France:  
1585 Oct 19: Stephen Lesieur, envoy (to April 1587).

Edinburgh, Scotland:  
1573 by June 9: William Maitland (died June 9).  
Also Robert Melville (released at Queen Elizabeth's plea).

Ireland: 1602 June 30: a Lieutenant, for slanders of the Queen.

Lisbon, Portugal:  
1589-1591: William Harvey (details: 1590 Aug 4).  
1591 Sept 2: Philip Gawdy (1591-autumn 1592).

Rome: 1600 Sir Henry Glemham (see Dec 4, now in the Fleet Prison).

### Proclamations.

- 1558** Nov 17: Announcing the Queen's Accession.  
Dec 27: Prohibiting unlicensed Preaching; regulating ceremonies.
- 1559** Jan 15: Announcing Queen's Regnal style (quoted).  
Jan 15: Announcing a Coronation Pardon.  
April 7: Announcing Peace with France and Scotland.  
May 16: Prohibiting Unlicensed Interludes (quoted).  
June 16: In Northumberland: Announcing Peace with Scotland.  
Aug 13: Ordering Peace kept in London.  
Oct 21: Enforcing Statutes of Apparel; with extracts from earlier Statutes (quoted).
- 1560** March 24: Maintaining Peace with France and Scotland; March 27: proclaimed.  
Sept 19: Prohibiting Destruction of Church Monuments (quoted).  
Sept 27: Devaluation of Base Coins.
- 1561** June 12: Calling in Base Coins (quoted).  
July 21: Suppressing Piracy against Spain.  
Sept 2: Expelling Vagabonds and Idle Persons from Court.
- 1562** March 13: Suppressing rumours of Coin Devaluation.  
May 6: Enforcing Statutes of Apparel (quoted at length).  
May 7: as above (explaining the laws).  
Sept 24: Dispatching Forces to Normandy.
- 1563** Aug 1: Explaining the evacuation of Newhaven (Le Havre).  
December, end: *Draft*. Prohibiting Portraits of the Queen (quoted).
- 1564** March 23: *Draft*. Cancelling Queen's attendance at Maundy (quoted).  
April 20: Announcing Peace with France; proclaimed April 22,23.
- 1566** Feb 12: Enforcing Statutes of Apparel; regulating fencing-schools (quoted).
- 1568** July 18: Ordering Stay of Low Country Rebels in English Ports;  
prepared: July 17,18; delayed: July 25.
- 1569** Jan 6: Ordering Reprisals against Spanish Shipping.  
Jan 9: Reducing Prizes in the Lottery (quoted).  
Jan 22: Declaring truth of malicious reports in Scotland (quoted).  
*March 13: Scotland: By Regent Moray, defending the proceedings against the Queen of Scots (quoted).*  
*March 31: Brussels: By Duke of Alva, forbidding trade with England.*  
Oct 3: Prohibiting Access to Court because of Plague (quoted).  
*Nov 13: By Earl of Sussex, against Earls of Northumberland and Westmorland.*  
*Nov 15: By Earls of Northumberland and Westmorland: their intentions.*  
*Nov 19: By Earl of Sussex, declaring the two Earls to be rebels.*  
Nov 24: Declaring the Rebellion of the Earls to be treason.  
Nov 26: Proclamation of 4 March 1570 quoted.
- 1570** Feb 18: Offering Pardon to Northern Rebels.  
March 4: Offering Pardon to Leonard Dacre's followers.  
April 10: Explaining English Forces on Scottish Borders (quoted).  
July 1: Ordering Arrest for circulating Seditious Books and Bulls.  
Nov 1: Ordering Discovery of persons bringing in Seditious Books.
- 1571** March 1: Expelling Sea-rovers; placing subjects aiding pirates under Martial Law.
- 1573** Sept 28: Ordering Destruction of Seditious books.  
Oct 20: Against breakers of orders in the Book of Common Prayer.
- 1574** June 15: Enforcing Statutes of Apparel (quoted).  
Aug 23: reference to Proclamation of 1573 for collections for Bath.

**1575** Aug 8: Proclamation for wearing Statute Caps referred to.  
**1576** March 26: Rewards for information on Libels against Queen (quoted).  
**1579** July 26: Against the common use of Handguns, etc (quoted).  
 Sept 27: Denouncing *Discoverie of a Gaping Gulf*, by Stubbs (quoted).

**1580** Feb 12: Enforcing Statutes of Apparel, with a command from Queen (quoted).  
 Oct 3: Ordering Prosecution of the Family of Love (quoted).  
**1581** April 18: Commanding Honour to be shown to French ambassadors (quoted).  
**1583** April 4: *Draft*. Proclamation for causes of reformation of Calendar.  
**1584** Oct 12: Ordering Suppression of Books defaming true Religion.

**1586** Aug 2: *Draft*. Ordering Arrest of the Babington Conspirators.  
 Sept 15: Calling Parliament for October 15.  
 Dec 4: Declaring the Sentence on Queen of Scots; Dec 6: proclaimed.

**1587** Feb 6: Suppressing Seditious Rumours.  
 Nov 2: Coast dwellers to return home from London (quoted).  
 Nov 11: Philip Gawdy's comment.

**1588** Feb 13: Enforcing Statutes and Orders for Apparel.  
 July 1: Against bringing in and keeping Bulls from the See of Rome and other traitorous and seditious Libels, Books, Pamphlets.  
**1589** Feb 13: Ordering Destruction of Marprelate Publications (quoted).  
 July 22: Prohibiting members of the Fleet from approaching Court (quoted).  
 Aug 24: Prohibiting Unlawful Assembly by members of the Fleet.

**1591** June 6: Unlawful Games to be prohibited (quoted).  
 Sept 16: Against trading with King of Spain's countries.  
 Oct 18: Establishing Commissions against Seminary Priests and Jesuits.  
 Oct 18: Specifying Questions to be asked of Seminary Priests.

**1592** Oct 12: Prohibiting access to Court because of Plague (quoted).  
**1593** June 18: Prohibiting access to Court because of Plague.  
 Sept 15: Expelling Unlicensed Lodgers near Court (quoted).

**1594** Feb 21: Ordering Arrest of Vagabonds, Deportation of Irishmen (quoted).  
 Dec 2: Against the carriage of Dags, and reformation of Disorders (quoted).  
**1595** July 4: Prohibiting Unlawful Assembly, under martial law.  
**1596** May 3: Ordering Punishment of Persons with Forged Credentials (quoted).  
 Nov 2: For not moving house in time of dearth, etc.

**1597** July 6: Enforcing Statutes and Proclamations of Apparel (quoted).  
 July 23: Dispensing certain persons from the Statutes of Apparel.  
**1598** Sept 9: *Draft*. Against idle vagabonds.  
**1599** October, end: To degrade Earl of Essex's Irish knights. Not published.

**1600** June 25: To degrade knights. Not published; letters, June 28, July 1.  
 Nov 29: *Draft (Jan 1601)*: Licensing deportation of negroes.

**1601** Feb 9: Announcing arrest of Earl of Essex.  
 Aug 5: Court Proclamation for 'Avoiding masterless men', etc (quoted).  
 Nov 28: Reforming Patent Abuses. (Monopolies).

**1602** Feb 23: Court Proclamation: Vagabonds and others to leave court (quoted).  
 April 27: Court Proclamation: 'Vessel lost' at court (quoted).  
 Sept 15: Enforcing Statutes against Hunting (quoted).  
 Oct 16: Court Proclamation: Vagabonds and others to leave court (quoted).

**Progresses**, of a week or more.

- 1559 July 17-Aug 10: Kent and Surrey.  
1560 July 29-Aug 30: Surrey and Hampshire.  
1561 July 14-Sept 22: Essex, Suffolk, Herts, Middx.  
1564 July 26-Sept 13: Middx, Herts, Cambs, Hunts, Northants, Leics, Bucks, Beds.
- 1566 July 8-Sept 9: Middx, Herts, Beds, Hunts, Northants, Lincs, Rutland, Warwicks, Oxfordshire, Bucks.  
1567 Jan 16-Feb 1: Surrey and Middlesex.
- 1568 July 12-Sept 22: Essex, Middx, Herts, Beds, Bucks, Northants, Warwicks, Oxfordshire, Berks.  
1569 Aug 9-Sept 23: Surrey and Hampshire.
- 1570 July 18-Sept 29: Middx, Bucks, Herts, Beds, Oxfordshire, Berks.  
1571 Aug 9-Sept 26: Middx, Herts, Essex.  
1572 July 15-Sept 27: Middx, Essex, Herts, Beds, Bucks, Northants, Warwicks, Oxfordshire, Berkshire.
- 1573 Feb 23-March 9: Herts, Middlesex, London.  
1573 July 15-Sept 25: Surrey, Kent, Sussex.
- 1574 July 15-Sept 25: Berks, Oxfordshire, Gloucs, Bristol, Somerset, Wilts, Hants, Surrey.
- 1575 May 23-Oct 10: Middx, Herts, Beds, Bucks, Northants, Warwicks, Staffs, Worcs, Gloucs, Oxfordshire, Berkshire.
- 1576 May 9-19: Middlesex and Surrey.  
1576 July 30-Sept 3: Middx, Essex, Herts, Bucks.  
1576 Sept 10-Oct 9: Surrey, Hants, Berks.
- 1577 May 14-23: Middlesex and Hertfordshire.
- 1578 May 6-16: Middlesex, Herts, Essex.  
1578 July 9-Sept 23: Essex, Herts, Suffolk, Norfolk, Cambs.
- 1579 Sept 9-Sept 28: Middlesex and Essex.
- 1582 Feb 1-Feb 17: Kent, to Canterbury, at Duke of Alençon's departure.  
1583 Aug 28-Sept 6: Surrey and Berkshire.  
1588 Jan 19-26: Surrey and Middlesex.
- 1590 July 31-Aug 5: Surrey and Berkshire.
- 1591 May 5-May 22: Middlesex and Hertfordshire.  
1591 July 30-Sept 27: Surrey, Hampshire, Sussex.
- 1592 April 7-21: Middlesex, Surrey, Kent.  
1592 Aug 10-Oct 9: Surrey, Middx, Bucks, Berks, Wilts, Gloucs, Oxfordshire.
- 1597 Aug 17-Sept 20: Middx, Essex, Herts, Surrey.
- 1601 Aug 25-Sept 28: Berks, Oxfordshire, Hants, Surrey.
- 1602 July 28-Aug 11: Surrey, Middlesex, Bucks.

### Proverbs.

All is well that ends well and Jack shall have Jill: 1593 Dec 22 (Standen).  
Barnaby bright: 1597 July 11 (note).  
Basket Justices: 1598 Feb 14 and July 6 (Egerton).  
Bell: in music bore the bell: 1585 Nov 20 (Tallis epitaph);  
she bears the bell: 1595 Jan 17 (Barnfield's poem);  
bore the bell away: 1601 Dec 29 (Carleton).  
Birds be flown: 1592 Sept 19 (Sir Robert Cecil, to Burghley).

Canterbury tales: 1603 March 9 (Rivers, to Creleto).  
Cart: to set the cart before the horse: 1567 May 27 (Sir Nicholas Bacon).  
Cassandra's luck: 1585 July 17 (Herle).  
Cat: Burnt cat fears/dreads the fire: 1588 July 5 (Dutch memo).  
Clerks: The greatest clerks are not the wisest men: 1596 March 28 (Queen).  
Court: When the court is furthest from London, then is there the best  
justice done in all England: 1585 July 7 (Fleetwood).  
Court holy water: 1600 Oct 13 (Carleton). Holy water of court:  
1588 January, end (Horsey); 1600 Oct 10 (John Chamberlain).  
Curtius, proverbial Roman hero: 1600 June 8 (Lord Mountjoy).

Dancing bear: Muscovy Ambassador took his leave like a dancing bear:  
1601 May 27 (John Chamberlain).  
Darts foreseen hurt very little, or not at all: 1560 Dec 8 (the Queen).  
Dissemble: He who knows not how to dissemble, knows not how to govern:  
1562 Aug 18 (Bishop Jewel).  
Dog: they that will beat a dog shall want no weapon: 1579 Nov 12 (Leicester).  
Empty tubs do ever make the greatest sound: 1578 Feb 19 (Dr James, sermon).  
England is a woman's paradise, a servant's prison, a horse's hell or purgatory:  
1599 Sept 17 (Thomas Platter).  
Ethiopian: When the Ethiopian is white the French will love the English:  
1565 April 11 (De Silva, quoting the Queen).

Faces: Two faces under one hood: 1567 Jan 2 (Queen's speech).  
Faint hearts fair ladies never win: 1565 April 2 (Elderton, ballad).  
Fig: to have received a fig (poison): 1588 February, end (Bulkeley);  
to give her [the Queen] a fig: 1594 Sept 19 (Moody).  
Fingers: to look through one's fingers: 1567 Feb 24 (the Queen).  
Fish: They fish with hooks of gold: 1567 July 13 (Sir William Cecil).  
Fish: Neither fish nor flesh: 1587 Nov 8 (the Queen: De Vega's news).  
Fishing: There is no fishing to the sea, nor service to the king:  
1591 Aug 18: fisherman at Cowdray; 1602 Aug 1: mariner's song.

Glister: All is not gold that glistereth: 1594 December, end (Dudley).  
Grass: While the grass grows, the horse starves: 1597 April 19 (Whyte).  
Half: Better half a loaf than no bread: 1576 Dec 20 (Grindal).  
Hempe: When Hempe's spun, England's done: 1595 June 3;  
(John Fuller; explained by Francis Bacon).  
Judas kisses: 1588 June 23 (Howard, to Walsingham).  
Kirby's Castle and Fisher's Folly: 1573 March 6 (Stow; note).  
Knight: A knight of Cales, etc: 1596 June 21 (Thomas Fuller's verse).  
Man doth purpose and God doth dispose: 1578 Aug 21 (Thomas Churchyard).  
Man purposeth and God disposeth: 1594 October, end (Captain Wyatt).  
Midas: King Midas has ass's ears: 1563 April 4 (the Queen).  
Midsummer: A midsummer moon hath taken large possession of my brains  
this month: 1586 July 19 (the Queen).  
Motes in the traitors' eyes: 1586 Sept 6 (Burghley, to Leicester).

Nine days' wonder: 1580 Feb 22 (Aylmer); 1595 Feb 23 (Harington);  
1600 Feb 11 (Kemp's book title).  
No man can serve two masters: 1596 March 6 (Arundell, to Cecil, April 16).  
Old wives' fable: 1570 Feb 25 (Dering, sermon).  
Penzance: Not a word of Penzance: 1595 July 26 (note).  
Pikes: She had passed the pikes: 1561 Nov 26 (the Queen).  
Promise: There was never promise made, but it was broken or kept:  
1590 Dec 4 (the Queen).  
Prosperity provideth but adversity proveth friends: 1567 June 23 (the Queen).

Robin Hood: Such a base Robin Hood: 1597 May 8 (Robert Cecil, May 26);  
playing Robin Hood/prove a Robin Hood: 1600 Aug 2, 29 (Robert Cecil).  
Rome was not built in a day: 1564 Aug 9 (the Queen, in a Latin speech).  
Rule the roost: 1592 Sept 14 (newsletter).  
Rhyme: Neither rhyme nor reason:  
1593 Nov 17 (Thomas Churchyard); 1599 Nov 6 (Harington).

St Swithin: 1602 Aug 2 (petition in verse).  
Scarborough warning: 1601 Sept 5 (Tooke).  
Scylla: between Scylla and Charybdis: 1580 Feb 28 (Queen); 1597 Dec 14 (Queen).  
Sinews: Treasure is the sinews of war: 1601 Oct 27 (Egerton's speech).  
Smoke: There is no smoke without fire: 1596 Jan 19 (book, by C.G.).  
Staff: keep the staff from the door: 1600 Nov 8 (Robert Cecil, to Carew).  
Stone: No wish to throw the first stone: 1559 Dec 17 (the Queen).  
String: second string to our bow: 1586 Feb 15 (Davison).  
Sun: The people go to the rising sun: 1576 April 8 (the Queen).  
Sure bind, sure find: 1588 Aug 8 (Lord Howard, to Walsingham).  
Sword: To hold the sword in hand: 1587 Jan 16 (Venetian).

Tag and rag, cut and long tail:  
1575 July 17 (Kenilworth bride-ale); 1599 Aug 23 (Chamberlain).  
Telling a person something unexpected is equivalent to wishing their death:  
1599 April 15 (the Queen).

Widow's mite: 1573 Aug 31 (Spicer's oration); These men come with mites;  
I esteem more of their mites: 1585 Feb 27 (Burghley, and the Queen);  
1591 Feb 9: Hortop's dedication; 1592 July 31 (Bess of Hardwick);  
1601 Nov 18 (Lady Winchester's will);  
widow's farthing: 1563 April 10 (Speaker's oration).  
Woman: A nut, a woman and an ass are like: 1578 July 27 (Harvey, oration).

French proverb: The Talbot doth come: 1580 May 8 (Baldwin).

Italian proverb: From mine enemy let me defend myself, but from a pretended  
friend, good Lord deliver me: 1585 Feb 27 (the Queen).

#### Latin proverbs.

Solomon's *Proverbs* in Latin dedicated to the Queen: 1574 Jan 22.  
Better a living dog than a dead lion: 1558 Dec 14 (Dr White, sermon).  
Dead do not bite: 1587 Feb 13 (Master of Gray; note).  
Mountain will go into labour and bring forth a ridiculous mouse:  
1587 Jan 10 (the Queen, quoting Horace).  
What is deferred will not be taken away: 1583 April 18 (the Queen).  
Who gives quickly gives twice: 1594 June 5 (King James; Lord Burghley).

Spanish proverb: That which cometh from above let no man question:  
1597 Feb 26 (Thomas Fuller).

### **Purveyance.**

*The privilege of obtaining supplies and transport for the Royal Household at prices fixed below market rates. See also: Carts.*

*See also: 'Anecdotes' (Chettle).*

*Also: 'Proposed Progresses': 1585: Leicester; York.*

**1559** New Year gift from Yeoman Purveyor of Wine.

Feb 17: Purveyor of fish punished.

**1560** April 5: Cheyney's sermon against purveyors.

**1561** November, start: Duchess of Suffolk paid Purveyor of Wine.

**1562** July 11: Purveyors to be sent to Nottingham.

**1571** April 7: in Commons: complaint about purveyors.

Aug 27: Saffron Walden's expenses for Purveyors for wood and beer.

**1573** Nov 22,30: a Purveyor to go to France for wines. (*La Mothe*).

**1574** Sept 25: Oatlands: John Symonds, Purveyor.

**1584** December, end: Mendlesham churchwarden's payments for purveyance.

**1585** Feb 22: sermon referred to by Purveyor of Carriages.

**1589** Feb 15: Commons Bill to reform disorders in Purveyors.

Also: William Harrison's criticism of Purveyors.

Feb 27: Queen's dislike of the Bill; and March 3.

March 4: Commons to send Deputation to Queen.

March 7: Whitehall: Deputation with Queen.

March 8: Speaker reported Queen's promise for redress of abuses.

List of the number of Purveyors.

**1590** January, end: Purveyor hanged.

Anecdote of a Purveyor and the Queen.

Aug 28: expenses for Purveyors.

**1591** March 4: Trial of deputy Purveyor.

Aug 4: Provisions brought to Purveyors by Surrey villagers.

**1593** April 4: Provisions to be delivered to court from Surrey.

May 2: Croydon: Purveyor was paid 12d per day.

May 22: Provisions to be delivered to court from Wiltshire.

**1597** July, end: Squire, Deputy Purveyor of Stable, attempt to poison Queen.

**1598** Sept 13: Dr Caesar bought wine from a Yeoman Purveyor.

Oct 19,23: examinations of Squire.

Nov 13: Squire's execution; his plot.

**1601** Sept 2: Kent towns cannot 'purvey' sufficient horses for Frenchmen.



**Religion: changes to ritual and vestments.**

*See also Chapel Royal; Clergy; Clergy: Sermons Index.*

- 1558** c.Nov 19: Queen ordered that no changes be made.  
Dec 17: some prayers in English at court.  
Dec 25: Queen left service after the Gospel.  
Dec 27: Proclamation on unlicensed preaching, and on ceremonies.  
Dec 29: services on Dec 25 and 28 described.
- 1559** Jan 15: Coronation service described.  
Jan 25: Opening of Parliament.  
March 14: Spanish Ambassador's audience; Venetian's letter.  
March 26: Easter Day service.  
March 30: disorder in Bow Church, London.  
April 23: Garter ceremonies.  
April 28: Spanish Ambassador's audience.  
May 8: Acts of Supremacy, and of Uniformity.  
May 10,12,14: English services began.  
July 5: some bishops deprived, religious houses suppressed.  
July 19: Royal Injunctions; national Visitation.  
Aug 13: Spanish Ambassador's dispatch on religious changes.  
Aug 23-26: in London: Catholic images, vestments, etc. burnt.  
Oct 9: arrangements for marriage in the Chapel Royal.  
Nov 2: French Ambassador's description of Feast of All Saints.  
Nov 14: alleged secret Mass at court.
- 1560** March 3,6: sermons at court.  
March 17: Jewel's 'Challenge Sermon'.  
March 24: Barlow's sermon at court.
- 1561** Aug 9: Queen's Injunction against women residing in cathedrals, colleges.
- 1562** Jan 24: Jewel's *Apology, or defence of the Church of England*.  
July 22: state of religion in the North. (*Earl of Sussex*).  
Aug 20: cross and candlesticks in Chapel Royal burnt. (*Parkhurst*).
- 1563** Jan 12: Convocation: Synod produced Thirty-Nine Articles.  
April 26: cross and candles back in Chapel Royal.
- 1564** Oct 12: Martial's dedication of *Treatise of the Cross*.
- 1565** Jan 25: Queen requires uniformity.  
Feb 14: Bishop's report on 'Varieties in service'.  
April 26: Queen's comment on religious differences. (*De Silva*).  
May 3: at christening: Queen sent another clergyman.
- 1566** March 12: Archbishop of Canterbury requires uniformity.
- 1569** Nov 15: Northern Earls' Proclamation restoring Catholic faith.  
Nov 15: at Durham Cathedral: Communion table thrown down.  
Dec 2: Sir William Cecil's description of the rebels' actions.

1571 Feb 6: Chapel Royal has a cross again. (*Archbishop*).

1572 May 22: Queen's orders to Commons as to Bills concerning religion.  
June 1: Bishops' deputation to Queen.

1573 July 24: query on clergy vestments. (*Wolley*).  
Oct 20: Proclamation as to the Book of Common Prayer.  
Oct 31: disorders in churches and dioceses.

1576 March 9: Petition for reformation of church discipline.  
June 12: Queen discussed 'prophesyings' with Archbishop Grindal.  
Nov 18: Queen ordered Grindal to suppress prophesyings.  
Dec 20: Queen received Grindal's 'book' about preachers and prophesyings,  
which he refused to suppress (quoted).  
William Harrison, about prophesyings.

1577 May 7: Queen ordered the Bishops to suppress prophesyings.

1585 Feb 27: Clergy Deputation with the Queen.  
March 1: Commons debated religion.  
March 2: Queen forbade Commons to 'intermeddle' with religion.  
July 2: William Fuller's criticism of present state of religion.

1587 Feb 27: 'Bill and book touching reformation in religion'.  
March 2: Queen's order on religion.

1589 March 3: articles for reforming Book of Common Prayer.

#### Religious Sects.

1570 Nov 18: Puritans of London: supplication to Queen.

1578 Aug 8: Bury St Edmunds people infected with heresy. (*Burghley*).  
Sept 28: Richmond: Yeomen of the Guard to be conferred with. (*Council*).  
Oct 12: Guardsmen cleared of being members of Family of Love.

1580 Oct 3: Proclamation ordering prosecution of Family of Love.  
Camden's description of the Sect.  
Oct 9: two of the Guards dismissed for being members.  
Oct 18: preacher to confer with some at court 'infected' with the Sect.

1591 July 16: Puritan 'prophets' arrested in London.

**Road making and mending.**

See also: '*Proposed Progresses*':

1569: *Bristol*; and 1578: *Great Yarmouth (July 18)*.

- 1561 Sept 22: London hedges and ditches cut down.  
1562 Sept 15: Southwark: mending highway.
- 1566 June 28: St James's: Works made gates and bridges.  
Aug 17: Coventry Chamberlains' payments for paving.
- 1569 Sept 23: Eton: making two ways for the Queen.
- 1570 Sept 16: Reading, Berks: mending the ways.
- 1571 April 2: for Opening of Parliament: St Margaret Westminster: gravel.
- 1572 May 8: for Opening of Parliament: loads of gravel.  
Aug 11: Queen is obliged to change her route to Warwick.
- 1573 Aug 31: Sandwich: preparations of houses and roads.
- 1574 Aug 6: Gloucester Chamberlains: making the highway.  
Aug 14: Bristol Chamberlains: mending and making ways.  
Aug 23: Bath Chamberlains: mending the way.
- 1578 Aug 15: Norwich preparations to repair 'pathing' and mend way.
- 1579 May, end: Works made field-gates and bridges.
- 1580 Nov 11: at Eton, work at Brocas and Shaw (meadows).
- 1582 Feb 4: Dover: beach for the highways.  
Feb 5: Faversham: 'laying open the ways'.  
Feb 13: Canterbury: paid for digging gravel; Surveyor of the Ways.  
Feb 14: Faversham: loads of gravel; making the way; cleaning streets.
- 1583 June 29: Sussex ways are steep and full of stones.
- 1584 Nov 12: St James's: work on causeway.  
Nov 23: before Opening of Parliament: work on highways.
- 1585 March 29: Act for paving New Windsor.  
Aug 2: Earl of Leicester paid for breaking open hedges.
- 1587 Feb 16: St Botolph Aldgate laid gravel at Philip Sidney's funeral.  
Nov 21: Works made new field-gates near Holborn.
- 1589 Feb 4: for Opening of Parliament: gravel and sand.  
May 1: work carried out in Holborn and elsewhere.
- 1597 Sept 4: Burghley's complaints of the Way-maker, at Edmonton.  
1598 Oct 12: Kingston: making a bridge and the way; and end October.  
1599 July 30: Wimbledon: mending and making the ways.  
Oct 3: Kingston: mending the ways.
- 1601 Aug 8: Eton College payments 'to make a way'.

**Rogues, Vagabonds, and Beggars.**

1561 Sept 2: Proclamation expelling Vagabonds from court.

1563 Nov 29: search to be made for vagabonds.

**1572:**

March 8: Sir Ralph Sadler gave Lord Seton two shillings.

March 20: Sadler's explanation.

June 30: Act for Relief of the Poor.

Act for the punishment of Vagabonds (quoted).

1575 April 10: Robert Knight, a rogue, to go to Bridewell.

1582 Jan 4: Queen 'environed' by rogues; their punishment.

**1585:**

March 4: Lord Burghley's house 'near the Beggars of Savoy'.

Oct 24: Irish beggars in England.

Nov 17: Oxford Chamberlains paid the Beadle of Beggars.

1592 Oct 12: Proclamation concerning vagabonds 'called rogues'.

1593 April 7: 'vagabond' soldiers trouble the Queen.

1594 Feb 21: Proclamation ordering arrest of Vagabonds.

**1596:**

April 4: Council to Lord Buckhurst, to remove vagabonds at Greenwich.

May 3: Proclamation against vagabonds with counterfeit passports.

**1598:**

Feb 9: Act for punishment of Rogues and Vagabonds (quoted).

Also: John Norden's warning of rogues at St Pancras.

July 6: Egerton's exhortation to Judges and Justices.

Sept 9: *Draft* Proclamation against idle Vagabonds.

1599 July 18: Kent man 'scorns to be called rogue'.

1601 Aug 5: Proclamation: 'masterless men' to leave court.

**1602:**

Feb 23: Proclamation: Vagabonds and others to leave court.

Oct 16: Further Proclamation for Vagabonds to leave court.

### Schools.

See also: 'Anecdotes' (Westminster School and Winchester College).

Also: 'Miscellaneous': Queen Elizabeth's Academy.

**1558** Nov 28: St Paul's Schoolboy's speech.

Dec 21: Christ's Hospital School to be at St Dunstan's, pre-Coronation.

**1559** Jan 14: St Paul's School hired blue cloth; in pre-Coronation entry: orations by St Paul's boy and Christ's Hospital boy.

July, early: Westminster School re-founded by Queen (1560).

Aug 7: Children of Paul's played at Nonsuch.

**1560** Aug 30: Eton College payments; and verses for Queen.

Christmas: Children of Paul's played at Whitehall.

**1561** Dec 10: school for wards proposed.

Christmas: Children of Paul's played at Whitehall.

**1562** Feb 9: Children of Paul's played at Whitehall.

Christmas: Children of Paul's played at Whitehall.

**1563** March 20: Harington recalled translating Foxe at Eton College.

Aug 16: French Ambassador lodged at Eton Provost's Lodge.

Sept 19: Eton College boys' verses for Queen.

Sept 27: Guernsey school founded by Queen.

October, end: Roger Ascham at Windsor.

Dec 10: Eton boys had run away. Genesis of Ascham's *Schoolmaster*.

Dec 30: complaint of French Ambassador's behaviour at Eton.

**1564** Jan 2: complaints of French hostages' behaviour at Eton.

March 23: Maundy to be held at Eton College.

March 30: Maundy at Eton.

**1565** January, end: Westminster School's expenses for two plays.

Feb 2: Children of Paul's played at Whitehall.

Christmas: Children of Paul's played twice at Whitehall; also played at the Savoy for the Queen and Lady Cecilia.

**1566** Jan 17: Westminster School's play before Privy Council.

Feb 8: Westminster School's second play before Council.

Aug 17: Philip Sidney, of Shrewsbury School, at Kenilworth.

Aug 19: Coventry: oration by scholar of Free School.

Christmas: Children of Paul's played twice at Whitehall.

**1567** Feb 9: Westminster School played at Whitehall.

Christmas: Children of Paul's played twice at Whitehall.

Westminster School played at Whitehall.

**1569** Jan 1: Children of Paul's played at Hampton Court.

May 25: Spenser's poems written at Merchant Taylors' published.

Sept 23: Eton College payment for making ways.

**1570** Dec 28: Children of Paul's played at Hampton Court.

**1571** Feb 27: Children of Paul's played at Whitehall.

Dec 28: Children of Paul's played at Whitehall.

**1572** Feb 19: Westminster School played at Whitehall.

**1573** Jan 4: Children of Paul's played at Hampton Court.  
 Jan 6: Eton College played at Hampton Court.  
 Feb 3: Merchant Taylors' School played at Greenwich.  
 Sept 2: Sandwich School-house garden: oration and gift; banquet in School-house.  
 Dec 27: Children of Paul's played at Whitehall.

**1574** Jan 1: Westminster School played at Whitehall.  
 Feb 2: Merchant Taylors' School played at Hampton Court.  
 Feb 23: Merchant Taylors' School played at Hampton Court.  
 Aug 14: Bristol Chamberlains paid Master of St Bartholomew's School;  
 speeches at Bristol Free School described by Adams.

**1575** Feb 2: Children of Paul's played at Hampton Court.  
 Feb 15: Merchant Taylors' School played at Richmond.  
 Aug 8: Stafford: schoolmaster's oration.  
 Aug 13: Worcester: oration by boy from Free School.

**1576** Jan 6: Children of Paul's played at Hampton Court.  
 Feb 16: book by Edward Grant, of Westminster School.  
 March 6: Merchant Taylors' School played at Whitehall.

**1577** Jan 1: Children of Paul's played at Hampton Court.  
 Feb 19: Children of Paul's played at Whitehall.  
 Sept 24: Marquis of Havrech stayed at Eton College.  
 Sept 30: Marquis gave a supper at Eton.  
 Dec 29: Children of Paul's played at Hampton Court.

**1578** Aug 20: evening: Norwich Grammar School headmaster's oration.

**1579** Jan 1: Children of Paul's played at Richmond.  
 Feb 7: oration by Mr Malim of St Paul's School.

**1580** Jan 3: Children of Paul's played at Whitehall.  
 Aug 18: Ocland's book on English history to be read in all schools.  
 Nov 11-15: Queen stayed at Eton College: payments.

**1581** Jan 6: Children of Paul's played at Whitehall.  
 March 6: Richard Mulcaster's *Positions for training up of children*.  
 April 4: Winchester College's verses set up on Drake's ship.  
 Dec 26: Children of Paul's played at Whitehall.

**1582** April 21: Council's order for all grammar schools to use Ocland's book;  
 rather than Ovid and other 'heathen poets'.  
 September, end: shipwrecked goods on Eton 'college shore'.  
 Nov 17: Ipswich schoolmaster presented pageants.

**1583** Feb 12: Merchant Taylors' School played at Richmond.

**1586** Nov 17: Maidstone, Kent: expenses for schoolchildren's pageants;  
 and 17 Nov 1587 and 1588.

**1587** Feb 26: Children of Paul's played at Greenwich.  
 Nov 17: Bristol: orations by schoolboys;  
 and 17 Nov 1589, 1590, 1591, 1593, 1594, 1595.

**1588** Jan 1: Children of Paul's played at Greenwich.  
 Feb 2: Children of Paul's played at Greenwich.  
 Dec 27: Children of Paul's played at Richmond.

**1589** Jan 1: Children of Paul's played at Richmond.  
 Jan 6: Ocland's book for schools: *Elizabethhis*.  
 Jan 12: Children of Paul's played at Richmond.  
 Dec 28: Children of Paul's played at Richmond.

**1590** Jan 1: Children of Paul's played at Richmond.  
 Jan 6: Children of Paul's played at Richmond.

**1591** Sept 10: Winchester College boys came before the Queen.

**1592** Aug 11-12: Queen stayed at Eton College: payments.  
 Aug 20: Count Mompelgart visited Eton.

**1593** Sept 1: Eton College payments for table-cloths.  
 Nov 17: Bristol: payment to Usher of the Free School.

**1594** April 4: Camden, Head of Westminster, rewarded by the Queen.  
 Nov 17: Bristol: 'schoolmasters for orations'.

**1595** Feb 1: St Paul's boy's oration to the 'Prince of Purpoole'.  
 Nov 17: Bristol: Mr Woodson's scholars.  
 Nov 17: Ipswich: Mr Leman's scholars.

**1596** March 5: Henry Savile's suit to be Provost of Eton (appointed in May).

**1597** Nov 17: Westminster School verses for the Queen.

**1599** Sept 8: Thomas Platter visited Christ's Hospital (London school).  
 Nov 17: Ipswich: speech by schoolmaster.

**1601** Jan 1: Children of Paul's played at Whitehall.  
 Aug 8: Eton College: Latin song; and payments.  
 Sept 26: Guildford Grammar Schoolboy's speech to Queen.  
 Sept 30: Queen recommends Guildford boy to Magdalen College, Oxford.

**1602** Sept 5: two Russian youths to go to Eton and Winchester.  
 Dec 3: John Harington's son at court from Eton.

**1603** Jan 1: Children of Paul's played at Whitehall.

**Seasonal events.**

*See also: Accession Day; Alms-giving (and Maundy);  
Birthday; New Year Gifts.*

Allhallows or All Saints (November 1): annual service.  
1559 Nov 2: described.  
1565 Nov 1: Queen's gown.  
1576 Nov 1: preparations.  
1580 Nov 1: preparations.  
1595 Nov 1: Richard Robinson and Noel Caron at Richmond.  
1596 Nov 1: Jewel-house provided plate.

Candlemas (Feb 2): *see: 'Court Entertainments': Plays.*

**Christmas:**

1558 Dec 25: service described; Dec 29. (*De Feria*).  
1561 Dec 26,28: Lord of Misrule in London and at court.  
1565 Dec 23: 'King of the Bean' and game.  
Dec 25: Christmas Day service described.  
1569: preparations; Thomas Pound's fall whilst dancing.  
1571: Revels preparations for six plays.  
1572: Revels preparations for plays and masques.  
1584 Dec 27: Von Wedel's description of court festivities.  
1595 Dec 27: Rowland Whyte's letter.  
1596 Dec 25: Council meeting; Anthony Bacon's letter.  
1597 Dec 24: Christmas Eve service described.  
Dec 25: dispute at court between Blount and Leven.  
Dec 26: French Ambassador at court.  
1598 Dec 23: Smith's letter; Dec 28: Whyte's letter.  
1600 Dec 26: Duke of Bavaria at court.  
1601 Dec 25: Lord Buckhurst's letter; Dec 29: Carleton's letter.  
1602 Christmastime: Anne Clifford at court; Dec 28: Whyte's letter.  
1603 Jan 17: John Chamberlain's letter.

**Christmas:**

*See also Clergy: Sermons Index.*  
*Also 'Court Entertainments'.*

**Easter:**

Easter Day service described:  
1559 March 26; 1593 April 15.  
Easter: annual rewards at court: 1559 March 26.  
Easter at court: 1600 March 29: letters from Whyte and Carleton.

**Easter custom of bringing the Queen's wyth (branch, twisted tree):**

1559 March 21.  
1560 (final year of custom) April 2: Privy Council order.  
April 4: Lord Mayor's Precept; list of Livery Companies.  
April 10: wyth brought to court; Livery Companies' payments.

Easter: *see also Clergy: Sermons Index.*

**Hock Monday and Tuesday (first Monday and Tuesday after Easter):**

1570 end: Kingston Church payments.



Maying: 1559 May 1: Queen watched Maying on river Thames.  
1559 June 24,25: May-game in London and at Greenwich.  
1581 May 1: French Commissioners at court.  
1601 April 30: Queen to 'come a-Maying'; May 1: Maying, at Highgate.  
1602 May 1: 'Maying' at Lewisham; show and song for the Queen.

Midsummer: annual bonfires at court: 1559 June 24.

St George's Day (April 23):

See '*Prominent Elizabethans*': *Knights of the Garter, and Garter ceremonies*.

Shrovetide (festivities prior to the start of Lent):

1594 Feb 9: reference to Shroving.  
1595 Feb 11: Gray's Inn expenses for Shrovetide revels at court.  
March 1-4: Shrovetide tournaments, masque.  
1598 Feb 27: proposed visit to 'shrove'.  
March 1: Queen abruptly changed her mind about visit.  
1602 Feb 14-16: preparations and Shrovetide festivities at court.

Shrovetide: marriages:

Shrove Sunday: 1560 Feb 26: Lord Cobham.  
Shrove Monday: 1577 Feb 18: Sir Richard Bulkeley.  
Shrove Monday: 1580 Feb 15: Earl of Surrey.  
Shrove Monday: 1599 Feb 19: West/Darcy.

Shrovetide peerage creations, Shrove Sunday:

1569 Feb 5: Lord De La Warr.  
1571 Feb 25: Lord Burghley.

Shrovetide:

See also *Clergy: Sermons Index*.  
Also: '*Court Entertainments*'.

Twelfth Night (Jan 6):

1581 Jan 6: Challenge for Tournament later in January.  
1582 Jan 6: Tourney, masque, dancing.  
1594 Jan 8: play described.  
1601 Jan 5: preparations for Duke Orsino and Russian, Mikulin.  
Jan 6: two descriptions of the day.

Twelfth Night: see also: '*Court Entertainments*'.

Whitsun:

1581 May 15,16: Tournament before Queen and French Commissioners.  
1584 June 7: knighting, Earl of Rutland.  
1586 May 24: description of service, dinner, bear-baiting.  
1592 May 14: Earl of Cumberland invested with Garter.  
1600 May 12-15: entertainments at court, Greenwich.  
1602 May 21,25: French Ambassador at court, Greenwich.

Whitsun: see also: '*Court Entertainments*'.

### Secret messages, and ciphers.

- 1559** Oct 28: Sir William Cecil ciphers and decipheres secret dispatches.  
Oct 30: Queen's letter, part in cipher.
- 1562** May 7: Countess of Lennox wrote of Queen of Scots as 'the hawk'.
- 1563** Feb 7: French hostage's secret messages intercepted. (*Cecil*).
- 1567** July 18: Sir Nicholas Throckmorton sent letters in his sword scabbard.
- 1569** July 1: Duke of Norfolk's cipher letter to Earl of Moray (read at the Duke's Trial, 1572).
- 1570** Jan 30: Bp of Ross's man had letters sewn in coat buttons. (*Hunsdon*).
- 1571** March 25: Ridolphi Plot: Queen of Scots sent orders in cipher.  
April 13: Earl of Leicester requires easier cipher.  
May 14: Ridolphi's cipher letter. (*Burghley*).  
Sept 10: cipher used by Duke of Norfolk and Queen of Scots.
- 1572** March 4: ciphered letters hidden under a stone.  
March 5: Queen read a deciphered letter from the Queen of Scots.  
March 15: ciphers captured in Lord Seton's ship.  
Dec 3: 'Madame de L'Isle' (the Queen) and Don Lucidor (Alençon), who is advised to come in disguise.  
Dec 14: Maisonfleur's letter about 'Madame de L'Isle'.
- 1573** Jan 12: Earl of Leicester lacks a cipher.  
Feb 28: secret writing on linen for Queen of Scots. (*Walsingham*).  
Dec 10: Queen rewarded German with a 'new art' of ciphering.
- 1578** Aug 17: Queen gave Navarre Ambassador a cipher.
- 1579** Nov 27: Simier's cipher letters to Queen; list of code-names.
- 1580** May 4: Queen herself deciphered Alençon's letter.  
1580 end: Jerome Horsey brought the Tsar's message in a bottle.
- 1581** Nov 9: Spanish Ambassador secretly sends letters. (*Herle*).
- 1583** Feb 3: Queen's Swedish cipher accidentally burnt.  
Aug 18: cipher used by Duke of Guise and Charles Paget.
- 1585** Nov 10: Sir Philip Sidney's cipher for the Queen.
- 1586** July 6,17: letters between the Queen of Scots and Anthony Babington deciphered by Thomas Phillips.  
July 22: Thomas Phillips, returns to London.  
July 30: Phillips visited Sir Francis Walsingham.
- 1587** June 1: II (secret agent) to Walsingham.
- 1589** Oct 7: Lady Rich's letters to King James: names in cipher.

1590 March 10: Dutch envoy brought deciphered letters.

1591 July 27: Burghley's cipher for new Ambassador to France.

1595 Feb 28: Marshal Chorin brought deciphered letters.  
March 4: Chorin's audience with the Queen.  
Nov 3: Rowland Whyte used numerals for names of Queen and Earl of Essex  
(and continued to do so for others in many subsequent letters).

1597 March 12: Marenco requires a cipher.

1601 April 5: King James and Sir Robert Cecil began secret correspondence.

1603 March 17: Earl of Northumberland used ciphers in writing to King James.

**Secret visits and audiences; disguises; incognito visits.**

1559 Jan 31: Guido Cavalcanti in hiding at court.  
Feb 14: Cavalcanti secretly arrived in Brussels.  
May 9: Sir William Pickering had been secretly at court.  
June 28: Arran and Randolph travelled in disguise. (*Throckmorton*).  
July 21: Memorial for Killigrew as to Arran's disguise.  
July 27: Earl of Arran in hiding abroad. (*Throckmorton*).  
Aug 29-31: Arran's secret visit to the Queen.  
Aug 31: Queen's passport for Arran and Thomas Randolph, under pseudonyms  
Beaufort and Thomas Barnaby,  
Sept 19: Queen denied that Arran was in England.  
Nov 4: Emperor decrees that Archduke Charles cannot come incognito.  
Nov 25: Randolph travels from Scotland as 'Thomas Barnaby'.  
Dec 9: Robert Melville travels to Scotland as 'David Heiburne'.  
Dec 13: Randolph travels to Scotland as Thomas Barnaby.  
Dec 20: Scotsmen secretly at Westminster. (*De Noailles*).  
Dec 21: Scotsmen secretly with the Queen.

1560 Feb 12: Scotsmen hidden in Cecil's house. (*De Quadra to Duchess*).  
May 10: Queen's wish to go in disguise to meet King Philip.

1562 April 29: Prince of Condé's envoy's secret negotiations.  
July 19-23: Vidame de Chartres secretly at Greenwich.  
Aug 1: Queen denied Vidame had come.  
Aug 20: Vidame's second secret visit.  
Oct 28: Archbishop Parker complains about Frenchmen secretly with him.  
Nov 29: Diaceto secretly meets Lord Robert Dudley.

1563 May 15: Bastard de Vendôme secretly had audience.  
Oct 12: Rhinegrave would like to come to England in disguise.  
Dec 24: Spaniard secretly at Windsor with Queen.

1564 Sept 30: Melville offered to take Queen in disguise to Scotland.

**1565** June 1: Queen wishes Archduke Charles to come incognito.  
 Aug 9: Queen declares princes have come to her incognito.

**1566** Feb 14: Queen went in disguise to Baynard's Castle.  
 March 30: Marquis of Baden arrested in disguise.  
 March 31: Marquis's disguise described. (*John Dudley*).  
 April 2: Queen came secretly to Southwark.

**1569** May 16: Ségur-Pardaillan has secret audiences. (*La Mothe*).  
 June 21: Eschiata Cavalcanti hidden in Cecil's house.  
 Dec 25: Earl of Northumberland captured in disguise. (*Frevile*).

**1570** Jan 14: Count Palatine's envoy's secret audience.  
 March 8: Vandenberg's secret audience.

**1571** March 6: secret meeting with Duke of Anjou suggested by Leicester.  
 April 10-19: Guido Cavalcanti's secret embassy.  
 June 2: French Ambassador to confer secretly with Leicester.

**1572** Feb 19: Lord Seton's journey disguised as poor merchant.  
 March 8: Seton brags of his journey.  
 March 20: Sir Ralph Sadler's response.  
 Aug 3: La Mole's secret audience.  
 Nov 4: Flemish envoy's secret arrival.  
 Nov 6: Humphrey Gilbert secretly at court.  
 Nov 21: Henry Horne left as very secret messenger to German States.

**1573** Jan 15,22: Killigrew is hidden in Burghley's house. (*La Mothe*).  
 Jan 23: Duke of Alençon's envoy La Mole secretly at court.  
 Dec 12: Elector Palatine's envoy came secretly.

**1574** Jan 27: Queen wishes Duke of Alençon to come incognito.  
 Feb 1: Queen to Dr Dale, of how Alençon could come disguised.  
 March 12,14: Queen's plans for meeting Alençon secretly.  
 March 28: French King does not wish Alençon to come secretly.  
 Nov 20: Leicester House: Queen's secret visit.

**1575** Feb 16: Wilkes to go secretly to the Elector Palatine.

**1576** June 1: Queen 'may come to Buxton in disguise'.

**1577** May 27: Casimir's envoys secretly at Leicester House.

**1578** March 20: Duke of Alençon's envoy secretly with Queen.  
 April 28: Queen's secret visit to Earl of Leicester.

**1579** Jan 19: Duke Casimir came in disguise.  
 Aug 17: Duke of Alençon's 'incognito' visit to England began.

**1580** March 23: Scotsman at Whitehall with face covered.  
 June 18-July 1: Prince of Condé's secret visit.  
 Aug 29: Don Antonio's envoy De Souza's secret audience.

**1581** Jan 17: Don Antonio in disguise arrived in Brittany.  
 March 17: Don Antonio's envoy's secret audience.  
 May 12: man hidden in house adjoining Whitehall.  
 June 4: Duke of Alençon's supposed secret arrival.  
 June 22: Don Antonio in disguise arrived in England.  
 June 26,29: Don Antonio is disguised as a sailor.  
 Sept 10: four Portuguese came in false beards.  
 Nov 2: Duke of Alençon had arrived in disguise.

**1582** Dec 3: Harborne sailed in disguise. (*Mendoza*).

**1583** March 18: Frenchmen's secret audiences. (*Mendoza*).  
 Nov 19: secret messenger, Alferon, in England. (*Stafford*).  
 Nov 25: Alferon has returned, incognito. (*Mauvissière*).

**1586** April, end: 'Baron de la Fage' at Greenwich for audience.

**1587** July 27: Lord Buckhurst's supposed secret audiences.

**1589** April 3: Essex's secret departure from court for Portugal Voyage.  
 April 8: Essex's kinsmen went to try to stop him.

**1590** Nov 10: Archduke Matthias was in England incognito. (*Wotton*).  
 Nov 16: Queen's secret visit to Viscount Turenne.

**1591** July 7: Emanuel d'Andrada to come secretly.

**1592** May 11: King Henri IV plans a secret visit to England. (No visit).  
 December, end: 'Spanish Blanks' captured.

**1593** Dec 22: Lord Zouche had travelled abroad incognito.

**1596** Sept 16: Guicciardini had secret audience.

**1597** March 16: Robert Sidney warns of a disguised friar coming to England.

**1598** March 15: Duke of Holstein's incognito visit.

**1599** July 24: secret messenger came from Cardinal Andreas.

**1600** June 14: Germans at court in disguise.  
 June 20: Duke of Holstein had visited England incognito.  
 July 11: Elector of Brandenburg arrived incognito.  
 July 25: Baron Waldstein left, with the Elector.

**1601** Jan 26: Mary Fitton dressed as a man to meet her lover.  
 Sept 9: Archduke Albert's Agent came to England incognito.  
 Sept 19: Count d'Auvergne came incognito. (*Venetian report*).

**1602** Sept 12: Duke of Stettin dined incognito with Lord Mayor.

**Servants and workmen.**

*Selected references.*

*Everyone of any status had servants, and some servants had servants.*

*See also: 'Court'.*

**1559** New Year: Lord Robert Dudley's rewards to court officials.

Jan 4: Earl of Rutland's payments.

**1561** May 11: Earl of Shrewsbury's liveried servants.

July 22: Sir William Petre's payments to servants, labourers.

Aug 2: at Harwich: payments to masons, labourers, cleaners.

**1562** June, end: Duchess of Suffolk's payments to servants, court officials.

Sept 15: Southwark: 30 labourers mending highway.

**1563** April 10: Parliament passed Statute of Artificers.

Aug 25: Spanish Ambassador's servants listed after his death.

Aug 30: Lady Catherine Grey's servants.

**1566** Jan 23: Duke of Norfolk's liveried servants.

**1568** June 2: Queen of Scots' many servants, at Carlisle.

Aug 7: at St Albans: common labourers employed.

**1569** Oct 16: Marquis Vitelli's servants.

**1570** July 19: Chenies: 40 labourers hired.

**1571** May 13,14: Bishop of Ross's servants attending him in custody.

Aug 14: orders concerning Bishop of Ross's servants.

**1572** June 7: at banqueting-house: artisans and labourers.

July 18: Gorhambury: Sir Nicholas Bacon's liveried servants.

July 22: Theobalds: Lord Burghley's list of 'servitors'.

**1573** July 27: Otford Little Park: men and women workers.

Nov 30: Lord Grey and his servants assaulted John Fortescue.

**1574** Sept 3: Wilton: Earl of Pembroke's liveried servants.

**1575** Jan 1: chimney sweeps in a play.

June 20: placards for Queen's smith, and another servant.

July 27: Middleton: Willoughby advised to have 50 liveried servants.

**1576** April 25: Burghley's 'memorial' as to his daughter's servants.

**1577** Jan 21: Queen's lease to her old servant at Hatfield.

**1578** Jan 19: court news of attendants and servants at court.

Sept 25: payments for Master and servants of the Buckhounds.

**1579** April 26: payments for Master and servants of the Harthounds.

Aug 17: Duke of Alençon's servants.

**1582** New Year: Queen rewarded servants who brought gifts.

Sept 20: Windsor: labourers made clean.

**1584** New Year: Countess of Oxford's servants.  
 Oct 6, Nov 12, Dec 22: Earl of Leicester's payments.

**1585** Feb 2: all of Earl of Derby's attendants wore his livery.  
 Feb 27: Leicester's payments to servants.  
 March 25: servants of Members of Parliament free from arrest.  
 June 14: Theobalds: Leicester's payments.  
 June 15: Leicester's payments from Theobalds to London.  
 Dec 3: Leicester's servants attending him in Low Countries.

**1586** Feb 11: Countess of Leicester's attendants.

**1588** February, end: Sir Richard Bulkeley's servants.  
 Aug 15: Sir Robert Sidney's servants. (*Nevitt*).  
 Nov 11: Countess of Pembroke's liveried attendants.

**1589** April 26: Marten's book: trumpeter summons servants at court.

**1590** June 6: Greenwich: eight labourers.  
 Oct 19: Queen Anne's servant, returning to Denmark.

**1591** May 22: Greenwich: eight labourers.  
 July 30: Greenwich: labourers for Queen's wardrobe stuff.  
 Sept 20: Earl of Hertford addressed his liveried servants.  
 Dec 9: surgeon Balthrop's bequests to servants.

**1592** Jan 22: Queen's reward to George Zolcher.  
 Oct 9: Hampton Court: chimney sweeps for 140 chimneys.

**1593** Jan 31: Hampton Court: six labourers, after the Queen left.  
 May 2: Croydon: wages of labourers and others.

**1594** June 28: Greenwich: six labourers making clean.  
 Aug 14: Kew: memo for receiving the Queen at Puckering's house.  
 Oct 20: Gentlemen Ushers and servants, to and from Scotland.

**1596** May 22: servants required by an Agent to France.  
 Sept 1: servants accompanying Earl of Shrewsbury to France.

**1597** May 23: cavalcade to Windsor of liveried attendants.

**1598** Jan 9,14: for Sir Robert Cecil in France.  
 Sept 12-13: at Mitcham, Dr Caesar's house.

**1599** June 5: cavalcade to Windsor of liveried attendants.  
 July 14: liveries for many of Royal household.

**1600** Jan 1: Earl and Countess of Rutland's gifts to royal household.

**1601** Sept 15: Duke of Biron's attendants.  
 Nov 16: Earl of Desmond's horse to be sold to benefit his servants.

**1602** July 27: Artificers and Laundresses attending Queen on progress.

### **Sheriffs.**

*Officials chosen by the Crown, having administrative and judicial functions in their county for a year, including meeting the Queen if she entered the county. 'Pricking' Sheriffs: choosing them by pricking their names on a parchment list with a needle (still the custom).*

**1558** Nov 19: Sheriffs to receive the Queen in Middlesex (Nov 23).

#### **1559:**

May 6,8: directions for Sheriff of Kent, Thomas Wotton.

May 25: Council's further directions for Wotton.

**1562:** See: '*Proposed Progresses*': Nottingham.

#### **1564:**

May 12: Sheriff of Kent to receive French envoy. (*Cecil*).

May 14: Queen's orders to Sheriff of Kent.

June 10: Council's rebuke for the Sheriff.

**1565** Aug 24: Sheriff of Essex is to escort Cecilia of Sweden.

#### **1566:**

March 19: Sheriffs' officer arrested Cecilia's secretary.

Aug 21: Kenilworth: Sheriff of Warwickshire knighted.

Sept 7: Bradenham: Sheriff of Oxfordshire knighted.

#### **1568:**

May 19: instructions to Cumberland Sheriffs.

Aug 7: Hatfield: Sheriff of Hertfordshire knighted.

**1570** June 18: Sheriff of London to have custody of Earl of Southampton.

#### **1571:**

Sept 14-17: Mark Hall: Queen at Altham's house, Sheriff of Essex.

Oct 19: Sheriff of Oxfordshire's servant brought a prisoner.

#### **1572:**

Feb 12: writes to Sheriffs of London. (*Burghley*).

April 9: Queen's order to Sheriffs of London to execute Duke of Norfolk.

April 11: Queen ordered the execution deferred.

June 5: Sheriff of Kent to receive Duke of Montmorency.

**1573** Aug 12: Rye: Sheriff of Surrey and Sussex knighted.

**1574** Sept 11: Gloucester: venison for Sheriffs.

**1575** July 18: Kenilworth: two Sheriffs knighted.

#### **1576:**

June 4: Council's order to Sheriff of Leicestershire.

Nov 4: Sheriffs of London in violent outrage at Portuguese embassy.

Nov 5: Sheriffs called before Privy Council.

#### **1578:**

Aug 5: Henry Drury to be committed to Sheriff of Suffolk.

Aug 9: Bury St Edmunds: Sheriff of Suffolk knighted.



1579 Sept 21: Moulsham: Sheriff of Essex knighted.

1581 July 17: Sheriff of Berkshire to bring Edmund Campion to Tower.

1583 Aug 24: Sheriff need not attend on Queen in Surrey.

**1587:**

Feb 8: Sheriff at execution of Queen of Scots.

Sept 19: Thomas Skinner released from prison, elected Sheriff of London.

Nov 24: Francis Jermy follows the court, hoping to be Sheriff of Suffolk.

Dec 3: Sheriffs 'pricked' by the Queen at Ely House.

Dec 8: Francis Jermy had been 'pricked', but not knighted.

1588 Feb 10: Danish envoy to have Sheriff's London house.

**1592:**

Aug 14-15: Queen at Sheriff of Berkshire's house.

Sept 2: Driffield: Sheriff of Gloucestershire met the Queen.

Sept 14: Sudeley: Sheriff of Worcestershire knighted.

Oct 11: Council's orders to Sheriffs during plague.

Nov 14: Hampton Court: Queen 'pricked' Sheriffs (described).

1593 Dec 8: Philip Gawdy's brother is Sheriff of Norfolk.

1595 Nov 25: Queen has 'pricked' Sheriffs.

**1596:**

Feb 28: Council's order to Sheriffs of London.

March 9: Council to Lord Mayor, to summon Sheriffs to him.

July 25: Sheriff of Kent to escort Duke of Bouillon.

1600 Nov 21: Sheriffs to be 'pricked' on Nov 23.

**1601:**

Feb 9: Sheriff Smith at court; followed by his imprisonment.

July 8: Smith before Privy Council.

Aug 8: Windsor: Sheriff of Berkshire met Queen.

Aug 29: Caversham: Sheriff of Oxfordshire met Queen.

Sept 5: Silchester Heath: Sheriff of Hampshire met Queen.

Sept 10: Sheriff of Hampshire met Duke of Biron.

Sept 14: Basing: Sheriff and the Queen.

Sept 17: Sheriff of London has entertained Biron.

Sept 18: Basing: Sheriff of Hampshire knighted.

Sept 19: Farnham: Sheriff of Surrey met Queen.

**1602:**

July 30: Sheriff of Berkshire had smallpox in his house.

Dec 4: new Sheriffs not all chosen.

**Ships:** alphabetical list.

*Armada flagships: 1588 May 23, and other ships which fought against the Armada (listed 1588 Sept 1), are included.*

*Achates:* 1574 Oct 6,30; 1575 June 20, Sept 14,15,16,20; 1576 March 23; 1576 April 9,29; 1577 Dec 11,17; 1578 June 17, Oct 7; 1579 April 8; 1581 Dec 12; 1582 Feb 7; 1583 Jan 16; 1585 Dec 9; 1586 Feb 15; 1588 Sept 1.

*Advantage:* 1596 Sept 16.

*Advantagia:* 1601 July, end.

*Adventure:* 1596 Sept 16; 1598 April 14.

*Advice:* 1588 Sept 1; 1596 Sept 16.

*Aid:* 1577 May 26, Sept 24; 1578 May 31; 1581 April 16; 1588 Sept 1.

*Amity:* 1585 Dec 9.

*Angel:* 1567 Oct 2.

*Angel Gabriel:* 1595 May 17.

*Answer:* 1596 July 27; 1598 Feb 12; 1600 April 12.

*Antelope:* 1588 Sept 1; 1596 Sept 9,20.

*Ark Raleigh, later Ark or Ark Royal:* 1587 June 12.

1588 May 23; June 22,23; July 6,26,29; Aug 7,25; Sept 1.

*Ascension:* 1585 Aug 14; 1593 March 21.

*Bark of Boulogne:* 1561 June 24; 1573 June 6; Aug 25; Sept 15.

1575 April 7; June 20; July 1,30.

*Bark of Brickelsey:* 1573 Aug 25.

*Bark Raleigh:* 1583 June 11.

*Barkway:* 1582 Feb 7.

*Bear:* 1588 May 23; 1594 Dec 1.

*Bear:* see also *White Bear*.

*Benedict:* 1577 Dec 13.

*Black Pinnace:* 1586 Oct 17.

*Bonadventure/Bonaventure:* 1591 March 10; 1597 July 28.

*Brigandine:* 1588 Sept 1.

*Bull:* 1588 Sept 1.

*Centurion:* 1587 Oct 5.

*Chance:* 1588 Sept 1.

*Charles:* 1588 Feb 24; Sept 1; 1590 March, start.

*Content:* 1586 July 21; 1587 Nov 17.

*Crane:* 1561 Aug 2; 1591 March 10.

*Cygnet:* 1588 Sept 1.

*Dainty:* 1590 March 14 (formerly *Repentance*).

*Darling:* 1595 Dec 13.

*Defiance:* 1591 March 10; 1596 Jan 28.

*Delight:* 1583 June 11; 1588 Sept 1.

*Desire:* 1586 July 21; 1587 Nov 17; 1588 Sept 9; Nov 8,12; Dec 5.

*Discoverer:* 1603 March 20.

*Discovery:* 1602 May 2.

*Disdain:* 1587 June 25; 1592 May 7.

*Dreadnought:* 1576 April 29; 1587 March 15; 1588 Sept 1; 1597 Aug 17.

*Duck:* 1585 Sept 14.

*Due Repulse:* 1596 April 14; May 30,31; 1597 Aug 11,17; Oct 19.

*Eagle*: 1600 Aug 8.  
*Edward Bonaventure*: 1582 April 2; May 1; 1588 Aug 31.  
*Elizabeth*: 1577 Dec 13; 1579 June, early; 1582 May 1.  
*Elizabeth Bonaventure*: 1585 Sept 14; 1587 March 15; April 2,19.  
1588 May 23; Sept 1; 1596 April 25.  
*Elizabeth Jonas*: 1559 July 2; 1579 Feb 14; 1583 July 6 (Alasco).  
1588 Sept 1; 1598 June, end; 1600 July 25.

*Foresight*: 1576 April 29; 1579 Feb 16; 1581 Dec 12; 1582 Feb 7;  
1588 Sept 1; 1590 June, end; 1591 March 10.  
*Francis*: 1582 May 1.

*Gabriel*: 1576 June 8,15; 1577 May 26.  
*Galleon Dudley*: 1588 Sept 1; 1591 Feb 9.  
*Galleon Leicester*: 1582 May 1; March 18; April 2; 1588 Sept 1.  
*Galleon of London*: 1577 April 22.  
*Garland*: 1591 Sept 9; 1592 May 7; 1596 Jan 28; 1597 May 19.  
*George*: 1588 Sept 1.  
*Godspeed*: 1602 May 2.  
*Golden Dragon*: 1582 July 14.  
*Golden Hind*: 1577 Dec 13; 1580 Sept 26; 1581 April 4; 1597 Dec 19; 1599 Oct 10.  
*Golden Lion*: 1582 June 1; 1587 March 15; July 25; 1588 May 23; Sept 1.  
*Great Susan*: 1582 Dec 3 (note).  
*Greyhound*: 1563 March 21.

*Handmaid*: 1576 March 23; April 29.  
*Harry*: 1566 May 4; 1568 June 22; 1569 Aug 27; 1571 June 15; 1587 March 13.  
*Hector*: 1599 Jan 31.  
*Hind*: 1583 June 11; Aug 5.  
*Hope*: 1588 Sept 1; 1590 June, end.  
*Hopewell*: 1585 Aug 14.  
*Hugh Gallant*: 1586 July 21.  
*Hyde*: 1561 Aug 2.

*Jesus of Bristol*: 1580 March 17.  
*Jesus of Lubeck*: 1564 Oct 18; 1565 Sept 20; 1567 Oct 2.  
*Judith*: 1567 Oct 2.

*Lion*: 1587 March 15; 1591 March 10; see also *Golden Lion*.

*Malice Scourge*: see *Scourge of Malice*.  
*Marigold*: 1577 Dec 13; 1600 April 14.  
*Martin*: 1588 Feb 24.  
*Mary Katerne*: 1561 Aug 2.  
*Mary Rose*: 1588 Sept 1; 1590 June, end.  
*Mary Spark*: 1586 June 10.  
*Mayflower*: 1595 Feb 14.  
*Merchant Royal*: 1588 Sept 1.  
*Merlin*: 1585 July 17; 1588 Sept 1.  
*Michael*: 1576 June 8,15; 1577 May 26.  
*Mignon*: 1578 June 3.  
*Minion*: 1567 Oct 2; 1569 Jan 30; 1585 Aug 14.  
*Moon*: 1588 Sept 1; 1593 May 21; 1597 Dec 26; 1598 Feb 12; April 14.

*Nightingale*: 1582 Feb 7.  
*Nonpareil*: 1588 Sept 1; 1590 June, end.

*Pelican*: 1577 Dec 13 (in 1578 renamed *Golden Hind*).  
*Phoenix*: 1569 March 11.  
*Popinjay*: 1597 Oct 30; 1599 April 13; 1600 Feb 8.  
*Primrose*: 1573 April 23; 1585 Sept 14.  
*Providence of God*: 1586 April, end.  
*Prudence*: 1579 Oct 25.

*Quittance*: 1595 July 30; Dec 27; 1598 Feb 12.

*Rainbow*: 1587 March 15; 1588 May 23; July 18, Aug 17,19; Sept 1; 1590 June, end.  
*Red Dragon*: 1591 Nov 17; 1593 Nov 17.  
*Repentance*: 1589 Aug 4; 1590 March 14 (renamed *Dainty*).  
*Revenge*: 1577 July 1; 1579 Aug 16,17; 1588 May 23; June 24; July 21,29; Sept 1.  
1591 March 10; Sept 2.  
*Roebuck*: 1592 May 7.

*Saker*: 1561 Aug 2.

*Scourge of Malice*: 1595 Feb 3; May 9; 1597 July 20.  
*Scout*: 1577 July 1; 1579 Aug 30; Nov 28; Dec 12; 1580 July 1; 1581 April 16;  
1581 June 14, Dec 16; 1582 Feb 7, July 14; 1583 Oct 7; 1584 Jan 10, July 8;  
1585 Jan 26; May 10; Dec 9; 1588 Sept 1; 1596 Sept 9.  
*Serpent*: 1586 June 10.  
*Solomon*: 1564 Oct 18.  
*Speedwell (I)*: 1561 Aug 2.  
*Speedwell (II)*: 1603 March 20.  
*Spy*: 1588 Sept 1.  
*Squirrel*: 1583 June 11; Aug 5.  
*Sun*: 1588 Sept 1.  
*Superlativa*: 1601 June, end.  
*Swallow*: 1561 Aug 2; 1564 Oct 18; 1567 Oct 2; 1571 June 15;  
1583 June 11; 1588 Sept 1; 1591 July 30.  
*Swan*: 1577 Dec 13.  
*Sweepstake*: 1569 Dec 19.  
*Swiftsure*: 1576 April 29; 1588 Sept 1; 1589 April 5,13; 1590 June, end.

*Tiger*: 1564 Oct 18; 1588 Sept 1.

*Tobacco Pipe*: 1599 May, end.

*Tramontana*: 1588 Sept 1; 1590 March 6; 1594 Jan 9; Aug 27.  
1595 Dec 27; 1598 Feb 12; 1599 May 12; 1600 Feb 16.

*Triumph*: 1583 July 6 (Alasco); 1588 May 23; Sept 1; 1600 July 25.

*Vanguard*: 1588 Sept 1; 1591 July 30; 1598 Jan 4, Feb 12.

*Vineyard*: 1589 Nov 22.

*Virgin God Save Her*: 1588 Sept 1.

*Victory*: 1583 July 6 (Alasco); 1588 May 23; Sept 1.

*Wat*: 1595 Dec 13.

*White Bear*: 1583 July 6 (Alasco); 1587 Dec 21; 1588 May 23; Sept 1.  
1600 July 16.

*William and John*: 1567 Oct 2.

#### Unnamed ships.

1570 Sept 4: painted ships in Flemish navy. (*Cobham*).

1582 Sept 13: French Ambassador's son's ship.

1583 Sept 21: Alasco and Dee's ships at their departure.

**Ships attending on, given to, launched by, visited by the Queen.**

**1559** July 3: *Elizabeth Jonas* named by Queen.

**1560** April, end: dinner on ship, and mock battle.

**1561:**

June 24: on *Bark of Boulogne*, to watch river 'triumph'.

Aug 2-5: in attendance at Harwich, Essex:

*Mary Katerne; Saker; Speedwell; Swallow.*

Aug 5: Queen sailed from Harwich to Ipswich.

**1562** Nov 4: French galley presented to Queen.

**1563** May 3: Queen orders the French galley to be armed.

**1573:**

Aug 25: in attendance during Sussex and Kent progress:

*Bark of Boulogne; Bark of Brickelsea; The Hyde.*

Sept 21: Rochester: dinner aboard ship.

**1574** Aug 18: at Bristol: Queen sailed in a galley.

**1579** Aug 17: Sir John Perrot's *Revenge* at Greenwich.

**1581:** April 4: Deptford: *Golden Hind*. Knighting of Francis Drake.

**1582:**

Feb 2: Rochester: Queen showed Alençon her 'great ships'.

June 1/29: Deptford: *Golden Lion* (launching).

**1588:**

Nov 8: Greenwich: *The Desire*, Cavendish's ship, described.

Nov 9: Queen visited Francis Drake's Danzig ship.

Nov 12: Greenwich: *The Desire*, described.

Dec 5: Queen dined on *The Desire*.

**1590** March 14: Queen renamed *The Repentance* at Deptford *The Dainty*.

**1591** Sept 21; Elvetham: Queen named a pinnace on a lake *Bonadventure*.

**1595** Feb 3/18: Queen launched *The Scourge of Malice*.

**1596** April 14: Woolwich: Queen visited *Due Repulse* (Essex's ship).

**1598** June, end: proposed visit to *Elizabeth Jonas*.

**1601** July, end: Queen went to and from Woolwich on *The Advantagia*.

### **Ships captured or wrecked.**

- 1559** May 1: pinnace sank during Maying, one drowned.  
**1563** March 21: *The Greyhound* had sunk at Rye; 200 drowned.  
**1565** November, end: Sir Henry Sidney's ship wrecked.  
**1567** Oct 2: *Jesus of Lubeck* (1568, during slave-trading voyage).
- 1572** Feb 19: Lord Seton's ship had been wrecked (on Essex coast).  
March 17,18: Seton's ship has been captured.  
**1574** Feb 6: Queen's gratitude for aid to Thomas Warcop, whose wheat ship was taken by the French; June 13: further reference.  
**1575** Oct 2: Spanish ships missing in storm.  
Oct 8: Queen's order; King Philip's thanks.
- 1582** September, end: shipwrecked goods on Eton 'college shore'.  
**1583** Sept 9: Humphrey Gilbert drowned on way back from Newfoundland.  
**1587** June 9: King of Spain's *San Felipe* captured.  
June 26: Sir Francis Drake returned, bringing the captured ship.  
July 19: Drake at Theobalds; carrack prize commission.  
**1588** July 22: Spanish flagship captured, *Nuestra Senora del Rosario*.  
July 25: churches rang bells for the capture.  
July 28, night: English fire-ships sent against Armada.  
July 31: Don Pedro de Valdes and other prisoners brought ashore.  
Aug 2: Spanish prisoners were questioned.  
Aug 18: Spanish galleys captured by Gwyn and other galley-slaves.
- 1590** May 19: Edward Webb's book, by returned galley-slave.  
**1591** Feb 9: Job Hortop's books, by returned galley-slave.  
Sept 2: Sir Richard Grenville died after *The Revenge* was captured.
- 1592** April 22: eight Spanish ships captured.  
May 4: Gravesend tilt-boat in collision, many drowned.  
Aug 3: carrack captured, *Madre de Dios* (treasure-ship).  
Aug 28: news of capture reached court, ship coming to Plymouth.  
Sept 12: 'greatest prize' ever taken.  
Sept 15: Carrack Prize Commission.  
Sept 15: Raleigh released to go to try to save carrack's cargo.  
Sept 19: Sir Robert Cecil describes plundered booty.  
Sept 21: Cecil describes arrival of Sir Walter Raleigh.  
Oct 30: commission to apportion prizes; description of carrack.  
Dec 8: much contention about the carrack goods.
- 1593** January, mid: Don Pedro, captured in 1588, released.  
March 10: Raleigh had a great share out of the carrack.  
March 21: Queen's gift to Turkey of bedstead from the carrack.  
March 23: Carmarden with Queen to discuss captured pepper.  
Dec 22: Anthony Sherley's ship wrecked off Kent. (*Standen*).  
**1596** Feb 1: Thomas Arundell shipwrecked on way to England.  
Nov 6: Spanish invasion fleet wrecked.  
**1599** April 12/13: Earl of Kildare drowned on way to Ireland.
- 1602** June 3: carrack captured, *St Valentine* (treasure-ship).  
June 27: carrack a 'rich ship', now at Plymouth. (*Chamberlain*).  
June 27: Carrack Prize Commission.  
Aug 1: Lottery: mariner supposedly 'come from the carrack'.

Aug 12: Fulke Greville, a Carrack Commissioner, at court.  
Sept 23: Greville again at court, describes carrack goods.

**Ships: Navy.**

*Including information from Treasurer of the Navy's Accounts.*

**1559** July 3: *Elizabeth Jonas* named by the Queen.

**1560** June 29: Navy had wafted Duke of Finland and Duke of Holstein.

**1561** June 24: Queen on *Bark of Boulogne* for river 'triumph'.

Aug 2: ships attending the Queen at Harwich:

*Mary Katerne, Saker, Speedwell, Swallow*; three shipboats.

**1562** Oct 27: Navy made new barge for Bishop of Winchester.

**1563** March 2: *Greyhound* had been wrecked.

July 31: at Le Havre: *Lion; Philip and Mary; Saker.*

At Portsmouth: *Elizabeth Jonas; Victory.*

Sept 29: *Swallow* took Sir Thomas Gresham to Antwerp.

**1564** July 28: John Hawkins chartered *Jesus of Lubeck.*

Oct 18: Hawkins sailed with *Jesus of Lubeck, Solomon, Swallow, Tiger.*

**1565** Sept 20: Hawkins returned to Cornwall in *Jesus of Lubeck.*

**1567** Oct 2: Hawkins sailed in *Jesus of Lubeck*, Francis Drake in *Judith*; with *Angel, Minion, Swallow, William and John.*

**1569** Jan 30: John Hawkins returned in *Minion*, Drake in *Judith.*

March 11: *Phoenix* took D'Assonleville to Low Countries.

Dec 19: *Sweepstake* took Marquis Vitelli to Calais.

**1573** June 6: *Bark of Boulogne* took Christopher Hatton to France.

Aug 25: ships attending the Queen on the Sussex and Kent coast:

*Bark of Boulogne, Bark of Brickelsey, Hyde*; a pinnace.

Sept 15: *Bark of Boulogne* brought Hatton back to Dover.

Nov 2/23: Queen at Deptford twice, to see ships launched.

**1574** Oct 6: *Achates* took Lord North to Boulogne.

Oct 30: *Achates* took Vidame de Chartres to Flushing.

**1575** March 24: English ships brought La Châtre from Boulogne.

April 7: *Bark of Boulogne* took La Châtre to Calais.

June 20: *Bark of Boulogne* took Méru to Emden.

June 20: *Achates* took Earl and Countess of Pembroke to Antwerp.

July 30: *Bark of Boulogne* took Dr Burcot to Calais.

Sept 14: *Achates* brought Earl and Countess of Pembroke from Sluys.

Sept 16: *Achates* took Flemish Ambassador to Calais.

Sept 20: *Achates* took French Ambassador to Calais.

**1576** March 23: *Achates* and *Handmaid* ready for Governor of Antwerp.

April 9: *Achates* has brought Lucrecia from Holland.

April 29: Five ships to be sent against pirates:

*Achates, Dreadnought, Foresight, Handmaid, Swiftsure.*

**1577** May 16: *Aid* took Martin Frobisher to North America.

July 1/18: Queen at Deptford for launching of two ships.

Dec 11: *Achates* took Don John's envoy to Boulogne.  
 Dec 17: *Achates* took Marquis of Havrech to Calais.  
**1578** May 31: *Aid* took Martin Frobisher to North America.  
 June 17: *Achates* took Lord Cobham and Walsingham to Dunkirk.  
 Oct 7: *Achates* brought Cobham and Walsingham from Flanders.

**1579** Feb 3: bark hired for Duke Casimir's 'necessaries'.  
 Feb 14: banquet for Casimir, to be on *The Elizabeth Jonas*.  
 Feb 16: *Foresight* took Casimir to Flushing.  
 April 8: *Achates* took Portuguese Ambassador to Calais.  
 Aug 16: Sir John Perrot to command *The Revenge*.  
 Aug 30: *Scout* took Duke of Alençon and armour to Boulogne.  
 Nov 30: *Scout* took Simier to Calais.  
 Dec 12: charges for *The Scout's* two voyages to France.

**1580** July 1: *Scout* took the Prince of Condé to Flanders.

**1581** April 4: work prior to Queen's visit to Drake's *Golden Hind*.  
 April 16: *Aid* and *Scout* brought French Commissioners.  
 June 14: *Scout* took French Commissioners to Calais.  
 Dec 12: *Achates*, *Foresight*, *Scout*, ready to transport Alençon.

**1582** Feb 2: Rochester: Queen showed Alençon her 'great ships'.  
 Feb 7: *Foresight* took Alençon to Flushing. Other ships also used:  
*Achates*, *Barkway*, *Nightingale*, *Scout*; hired barks.  
 June 1: Deptford: launching of *Golden Lion*; birch for a bower.  
 July 14: *Scout* took Lord Willoughby to Elsinore, with *Golden Dragon*.

**1583** Jan 16: *Achates* took Marchaumont.  
 July 6: food and drink for Alasco, at Rochester and Chatham.  
 Oct 7: *Scout* took Ségur to Flushing.

**1584** Jan 10: *Scout* took expelled Spanish Ambassador to Calais.  
 July 8: *Scout* ready to take Sir Philip Sidney to Calais (cancelled).

**1585** Jan 26: *Scout* took Earl of Derby to France.  
 May 10: *Scout* took Scottish Ambassador to Great Yarmouth.  
 July 17: *Merlin* took Navarre Ambassador to Brill.  
 Dec 9: *Amity* took Earl of Leicester to Holland.  
 Other ships used included: *Achates*, *Scout*.

**1586** Feb 15: *Achates* took Horatio Palavicino to Germany.

**1587** March 15: Drake to take four royal ships to Cadiz:  
*Elizabeth Bonaventure*; *Dreadnought*; *Lion*; *Rainbow*.  
 June 12: *Ark Raleigh* launched, Deptford.  
 June 25: *Disdain* took Earl of Leicester to Flushing.

**1588** May 23: List of flagships against the Armada.  
 Flags and ensigns bought.  
 July 31: Don Pedro's captured ship was taken to Chatham (in 1589).  
 Sept 1: List of royal and private ships which served against the Armada.



**1589** Aug 4: Frobisher's prisoners taken to court at Nonsuch.

**1590** March, early: *Charles* took Sir Jerome Horsey to Russia.  
 March 6: *Tramontana* took Sir Horatio Palavicino to German States.  
 June, end: Sir John Hawkins to take six royal ships to Spain:  
*Foresight; Hope; Mary Rose; Nonpareil; Rainbow; Swiftsure.*

**1591** March 10: Grenville and Lord Thomas Howard's ships for Azores:  
*Bonadventure; Crane; Defiance; Foresight; Lion; Revenge.*  
 July 30: *Vanguard* took Earl of Essex to France;  
*Swallow* took Sir Henry Unton to France.  
 Sept 9: Earl of Cumberland sailed in *The Garland*, a royal ship.

**1592** May 7: Sir Walter Raleigh sailed in *The Garland*.

**1594** Jan 9: *Tramontana* took Sir Robert Sidney to Dieppe.  
 Aug 27: *Tramontana* brought two prisoners from Calais.

**1595** Feb 3: work near the Queen's house at Deptford, Kent.

**1596** Jan 28: *Defiance* and *Garland* in the Caribbean.  
 April 14: Woolwich: Queen went aboard *Due Repulse*.  
 April 25: *Elizabeth Bonaventure* returned from the Caribbean.  
 May 30,31: *Due Repulse* at Plymouth; sailed June 3.  
 July 27: *Answer* took Earl of Lincoln to Brill.  
 Sept 9: *Antelope* took Duke of Bouillon to Flushing.  
 Sept 9: *Scout* took Governor of Dieppe to France.  
 Sept 16: *Adventure* took Sir Robert Sidney to Flushing.  
*Advantage* and *Advice* at Dover.  
 Sept 16: *Antelope* took Earl of Shrewsbury to Dieppe.  
 Oct 7: Earl of Lincoln returned to England.  
 Oct 27: Earl of Shrewsbury returned, gave rewards to mariners.

**1597** July 28: Earl of Essex on the *Bonaventure*.  
 Aug 17: Essex sailed on the *Due Repulse*, Raleigh on the *Dreadnought*.  
 Oct 29: *Merlin* attended Earl of Ormond off Irish coast.  
 Oct 30: *Popinjay* brought Lord Burgh's corpse to England.  
 Dec 26: *Moon* took Lesieur and Wroth to German States.

**1598** Jan 4: *Vanguard* took French Ambassador to France.  
 Feb 12: *Vanguard* to take Sir Robert Cecil to France;  
*Answer* to take John Herbert; *Quittance* to take Sir Thomas Wilkes;  
*Tramontana* to take Cecil's servants, and the *Moon* his provisions.  
 April 14: Cecil to return in the *Adventure*, Herbert in the *Moon*.  
 June, end: Woolwich: work on *Elizabeth Jonas* for Queen's proposed visit.

**1599** April 13: *Popinjay* took Earl of Essex to Ireland.

**1600** Feb 8: *Popinjay* took Lord Mountjoy to Ireland.  
 Feb 16: *Tramontana* is to bring the Archduke's Ambassador.  
 April 12: *Answer* awaits Trade Commissioners.  
 April 16: *Marigold* took Trade Commissioners to Emden.  
 July 25: Baron Waldstein visited *Elizabeth Jonas* and *Triumph*.

**1601** July, end: *Advantagia*, galley, took Queen on Thames to Woolwich.

### **Ships which were 'arrested'.**

**1559** Dec 28: English ports closed; ships arrested.

**1560** April 17: Flemish ships arrested in England.

**1568** Nov 29: Spanish ships carrying 'treasure' anchored in English ports.

Dec 12: Queen permitted the money, to pay troops, to be moved inland.

Dec 14: Spanish Ambassador's audience: the money is safe.

Dec 19: treasure valued at £400,000, 'fit for her Majesty'.

Dec 20: much Spanish treasure now at Southampton.

Dec 21: Spanish Ambassador advises Duke of Alva to seize English ships.

Cecil: the treasure belonged to Genoese merchants, not to King Philip.

Dec 28: merchants begged the Queen to return the money to Spain.

Dec 29: Spanish Ambassador's audience: Queen deferred her reply.

Dec 29: English ships were 'arrested' in Antwerp.

Dec 31: Spanish Ambassador's secretary sent to Duke of Alva.

**1569** Jan 3: stay made of treasure; English merchants imprisoned.

Jan 6: Proclamation ordering reprisals against Spanish shipping.

Jan 8-July 5: Spanish Ambassador confined to Paget House.

Jan 19: special envoy from Low Countries arrived, D'Assonleville.

Jan 30: English fleet not arrested in Spain.

March 7: D'Assonleville's embassy summarised by Sir William Cecil.

March 11: D'Assonleville sailed, without audience of the Queen.

March 31: Proclamation by Duke of Alva, forbidding trade with England.

May 1: measures taken by the Queen.

Oct 15-Dec 26: Marquis Vitelli in England, to attempt to reach settlement.

**1570** March 12: Commissioners left for Low Countries to negotiate.

April 30: Spanish Ambassador never to see the Queen again.

May, end: Commissioners returned, with nothing settled.

July 14: Duke of Alva's Commissioners arrived to visit arrested ships.

**1571** March 12: Commissioner Sweveghem came to negotiate (to 1572).

April 26: Sweveghem's unsatisfactory audience.

May 20: Fiasco, second Commissioner.

**1572** Jan 2: Commissioners did not accept passports to depart.

Feb 22: Sweveghem presented new Articles.

April 10: Sweveghem's audience; April 22: Sweveghem took leave.

**1573** April 30: Proclamation restoring trade with subjects of the King of Spain.

**1574** Jan 2: two Councillors coming to re-establish trade.

Feb 10: Boischot and Sweveghem arrived; Feb 15.

April 2: Commissioners treat daily; and June 18.

July 5: pass for Sweveghem to go to the West Country.

Aug 3: Londoners complained of ships arrested in Normandy.

Aug 17: Boischot and merchants have gone to Bristol.

Aug 21: Treaty of Bristol.

Oct 10: Boischot took leave; Oct 15: very satisfied.

Nov 1: Sweveghem took leave; Nov 7: left.

**1576** July 21: Convention for restitution of arrested ships.

**1581** Sept 10: Don Antonio's ships 'stopped'; 'stop' raised Sept 12.  
**Sieges.**

**1560** Leith, Scotland: French troops besieged by English:  
May 7: failed English assault.

**1563** Le Havre, France: English forces besieged in:  
June 29: Earl of Warwick's news for the Council.  
July: many letters. July 28: to be surrendered;  
Aug 1: Proclamation explaining Evacuation of Newhaven (Le Havre).

**1565** Malta: 'Great Siege of Malta' by the Turks:  
July 29: prayers for Malta; Oct 7: news of Turkish retreat.  
Oct 14: Queen's praise of King Philip; Nov 4: prayers of thanksgiving.

**1572** Tergoes, in Low Countries, besieged by Spanish forces:  
Nov 6: Humphrey Gilbert returned from.

**1573** La Rochelle, France: Huguenots besieged by Catholics, led by the King's brothers: April 21,22,23; May 5; siege was lifted in June.

**1573** Edinburgh Castle: to be besieged by English and Scots:  
Feb 19; March 6 (French Ambassador).  
June 9, after siege and surrender: Queen's letter to Regent.  
June 14,26,27: references to the siege.

**1580** Smerwick, Ireland: foreign and Irish troops besieged by English:  
Nov 9: surrendered after the siege; Nov 27, Dec 11: news sent to court.

**1582** Geneva, blockaded by Duke of Savoy:  
Nov 13: envoy, Jean Malliet, arrived for aid.  
**1583** Jan 5: Council's letter for a collection for Geneva.  
April 21: Jean Malliet at court sermon.  
April 24: subscribers for collection.  
May 6: Faunt's letter concerning the collection.  
Sept 1: Malliet at court, Sunninghill; Sept 4: his departure.

**1585** Antwerp, besieged by Spanish forces since summer 1584:  
April 24: Gilpin's letter; June 24: Dutch Deputies came for aid.  
June 29 onwards: audiences: July 26: Queen to aid Antwerp.  
Aug 2: Provisional Treaty.  
Aug 7 (o.s.): Treaty at Antwerp.  
Aug 10: Treaty of Nonsuch.  
Aug 12: Convention for Relief of Antwerp.  
Aug 13: Walsingham's letter; also news that Antwerp had fallen.  
Aug 17 (o.s.): Prince of Parma entered Antwerp.  
Aug 25: Queen's letter; Aug 26: Lord Talbot: she is 'greatly troubled'.

**1587** Sluys: besieged by Duke of Parma:  
July 21: Earl of Essex to go to Sluys (recalled by Queen).  
July 31: News of its surrender.

**1589** Geneva, blockaded again by Savoy:  
Dec 23: envoy, Jacob Leck, arrived.  
**1590** Jan 2: Council's order for collection for Geneva.  
July 18: Queen asks Swiss for assistance for Geneva.

**1591** Oct 2: Carey brought news of yielding of Gournay.  
Nov 3: Siege of Rouen had begun.  
Dec 12: passport for Germans going to Rouen.

**1592** March 7: Queen's warning that Dieppe may be besieged.  
March 19: Queen's criticism of Henri IV's delay in taking Rouen.  
April 12: King raised the Siege of Rouen (on April 10).

**1593** Oct 23: Ostend feared about to be besieged by the Spanish:  
Queen's letter; Nov 10: not besieged.

**1594** May 20: French envoy came for aid in besieging Honfleur.  
**1594** Aug 25: Prince Bernard came from Siege of Groningen.

**1596** Calais besieged by Archduke Albert: March 29 (o.s).  
April 3: Queen moved to Greenwich; Earl of Essex at Southampton.  
April 8: Queen went to consult Lord Burghley.  
April 10-May 18: French special Ambassador, Sancy, in England  
April 11: Sir Robert Sidney met Henri IV at Boulogne; court news.  
April 13: Essex made General to relieve Calais; Lord Howard's anger.  
April 14: Queen visited *Due Repulse*; and wrote to Essex.  
April 16-May 18: French special Ambassador, Bouillon, in England.  
April 17: Queen revoked her forces; news of the loss of Calais.  
April 19: Knyvett's book for Queen, written since Siege began.  
April 20: Anthony Bacon's court news.

**1601** Ostend, besieged by Spanish forces 1601-1604:  
July 11: Sir Francis Vere arrived to lead the defence.  
Aug 19: Queen sent George Buc to Vere, 'sore hurt' at Ostend.

**1601** Rheinberg besieged: Aug 11: drawings sent to Queen.

**1602** Kinsale, Ireland: Spanish troops besieged by English:  
Jan 5: town still besieged.  
Jan 19: first news that town has surrendered.  
Jan 20: Queen received news in her bedchamber; celebrations.  
Jan 26: jest by Spanish commander.  
Vennard's poem *England's Joy* celebrating victories in Ireland.

**1602** Grave, besieged by Archduke Albert:  
Aug 24: Howard's letter to Mar: Archduke has raised the Siege.  
Francis Bacon's anecdote of the Queen's jest.

Sieges: mock sieges in entertainments and tournaments.

1572 Warwick: Aug 17: mock siege of fort, before Queen.

1573 Sandwich, Kent: Sept 2: mock siege of fort, before Queen.

1574 Bristol: Aug 16-18: mock siege of fort, before Queen.

1581 Whitehall: May 15-16: mock siege of 'Fortress of Perfect Beauty',  
in Tournament before Queen and French Commissioners.

1589 Northampton: July, end: mock siege commemorating Armada's defeat.

### Spas, baths, wells.

- 1566** Feb 4: Earl of Arundel 'to take the baths' (abroad).  
Aug 29: Christ Church, Oxford, drew timber at St Margaret's Well.
- 1568** March 5: Turner's *Herbal*, including a Book of the bath of Bath.
- 1569** June 10: Cardinal de Châtillon at 'baths beyond Oxford'.
- 1573** May 29: Christopher Hatton going abroad for his health.  
June 5: Hatton left for Spa.  
Aug 10: Hatton's letter to Queen (from Spa).
- 1574** Sept 23: Bath: payment to painter at the King's Bath.
- 1575** June 13: Earl and Countess of Pembroke going to baths of Liège.  
June 20: passport for Pembrokes going to Spa; Queen lent a ship.  
July 16: Earl of Sussex left for baths at Buxton, Derbyshire.  
July 30: Queen sent Edward St Loe and Dr Burcot to Spa.  
July 31: Lord Burghley left for Buxton.  
Aug 17: Burghley and Sussex returned to court.  
Sept 14: Earl and Countess of Pembroke returned to England.
- 1576** May 31: Mary Queen of Scots at Buxton.  
June 1: Queen Elizabeth 'may come in disguise to baths at Buxton'.  
July 6: Earl of Leicester must use Buxton water;  
Sir Thomas Smith is going to Bath.
- 1577** June 1: Earls of Leicester and Warwick have left for Buxton.  
June 9: Robert Knollys to visit Leicester at Buxton.  
June 13: Leicester describes his routine at Buxton.  
June 25: Queen's letter concerning Leicester at Buxton;  
with a draft 'prescription' for his diet.  
June 26: Leicester caught cold at Buxton; described by Savile.  
July 18: Lord Burghley is leaving for Buxton.  
July 23: Queen wants Buxton water in hogsheads.  
July 31: Burghley's routine at Buxton.  
Henry 1st Lord Hunsdon at Bath. Queen sent Gentleman Usher to him.  
Bath Chamberlains' gifts to Lord Hunsdon.  
Aug 8: Queen's Buxton water has arrived; described by Leicester.
- 1578** June 3: Leicester is going to Buxton.  
June 13: Earls of Leicester and Warwick at Buxton.  
June 18: Queen sends Dr Julio to Buxton.  
July 9: Leicester's letter to Christopher Hatton from Buxton.  
Aug 22: carts for Earl of Sussex going to Bath.  
Aug 29: Bath Chamberlains' gifts to Sussex, and to Dr Julio.
- 1580** June 30: Earl of Warwick going to wells in Warwickshire.  
(At King's Newnham). (*Lord Talbot*).

**1583** Nov 30: Archbishop of St Andrews going to France for a cure.  
 Dec 9: Archbishop allegedly going to baths in France;  
 Queen recommends excellent English baths.

**1587** April 10: Earls of Leicester and Warwick at Bath. (*Walsingham*).  
 Duke Casimir's envoy, La Huguerye, went to Bath.

**1588** Aug 27: Leicester is going to Buxton.  
 Aug 29: Leicester's last letter to the Queen (he died Sept 4).

**1592** March, end: Duke of Holstein is going to Bath.  
 June 3: Lord Burghley's 'cure';  
 Sir Thomas Wilkes is at Bath.

**1596** Aug 6: Laird of Bomby is going to Bath.

**1597** May 5: Lord Cassillis is going to Bath.  
 June 7: Laird of Bomby is worse rather than better after Bath.

**1598** March 24: private bath at Bath to be repaired for Lady Northampton.  
 June 9: Burghley's supposed visit to Bath;  
 (note: refers to his son Robert Cecil's visit in 1612).

**1599** June 10: Earl of Rutland is at Bath. (*Danvers*).

**1600** March 29: Lord North is going to Bath (deferred). (*Carleton*).  
 April 12: George 2nd Lord Hunsdon and Lady Hunsdon, Lady Hoby,  
 Lord North and Lord Cobham, going to Bath. (*Whyte*).  
 [North left in August; Cobham went in 1601].  
 May 2: Lady Marquis of Northampton going to Bath, to have horses or oxen.  
 Sir Walter and Lady Raleigh at Bath.  
 Bath Chamberlains' gifts to Raleigh and the Lady Marquis.  
 May 4: Lord Hunsdon going to Bath, to have post-horses and cart-horses.  
 Rowland Whyte reported on Hunsdon's visit to Bath.  
 June 5: Philip Gawdy's description of his visit to Bath.  
 Aug 30: Lord North has gone to Bath.

**1601** April 2: Sir Francis Shane going 'to the baths for his hurt leg'.  
 Sept 5,6: Lord Cobham is at Bath.  
 Bath Chamberlains' gifts to Lord Cobham.

**1602** June 30: Queen wishes to visit Lord Hunsdon at Bath. (*Rivers*).  
 July 8: Lord Hunsdon and Lady Marquis of Northampton at Bath.  
 Bath Chamberlains' gifts to Hunsdon and the Lady Marquis.  
 Queen's Arms painted at King's Bath.  
 Aug 7: Earl of Thomond going to Bath.  
 Bath Chamberlains' gifts to Lord Thomond.  
 Aug 20: Queen's letter to Lord Hunsdon at Bath;  
 second letter after Hunsdon left Bath.  
 Sept 16: Hunsdon is in no better state after Bath.

### Sports and Pastimes.

See also: *Archery; Birds and Hawking; Fencing; Horses; Hunting.*

Backgammon: 1573 Jan 12: Hampton Court: play 'at tables'. (*Smith*).  
1598 Dec 20: Essex and Sir Robert Cecil play 'Irish' (resembling backgammon).

Badminton: 1603 Jan 27: Lady Howard of Effingham gave birth after playing 'shuttle-cock', which is 'so much in request at court'.

Ballon: 1591 Oct 19: *in France*: English soldiers play at ballon.  
1597 Feb 6: Earl of Southampton's arm hurt at ballon.  
Feb 26: Henry Noel died of a fever after playing at ballon.  
April 2: Earl of Essex took 'over-much exercise at ballon'. (*Whyte*).  
April 13: two of Queen's ladies went to see 'playing at ballon'.  
1597 end: mentioned in John Donne's *Satire*.

Barley-break: 1602 Aug 14: played before Queen at Harefield.

Bear-baiting: see '*Court Entertainments*'.

Bowls: 1591 June 6: 'unlawful games' forbidden: bowls.  
1593 Jan 28: bowls forbidden in London because of plague.  
1602 April 26: Archbishop's servant killed in 'a brabble at bowls'.  
Aug 11: at Oatlands: a seat by the bowling-alley for the Queen.  
Bowls: see also '*Anecdotes*' (*Drake*).

#### Card-games:

1559 Dec 28: Queen played at primero in Presence Chamber.  
1568 Dec 6: Earl of Shrewsbury lost at primero, Hampton Court.  
1576 Aug 6, Nov 2: Lord North's losses to the Queen.  
1577 Jan 1: Lord North's further losses to the Queen.  
June 26: Lord North's losses to Earl of Leicester at Kenilworth.  
1578 Sept 2: Kirtling: Queen asked if envoys wished to play at primero.  
1579 Sept 14: Lord North's losses to Queen.  
1583 Dec 28: Roger Manners wasted £20 at decoy.  
1584 June 7: Queen played at cards in Presence Chamber. (*Carey*).  
Oct 18: courtiers played 'for high sums'. (*Von Wedel*).  
1585 April 29: Earl of Leicester's loss at play at Croydon.  
Sept 15,20: Leicester's losses at Nonsuch.  
Nov 22: Leicester's losses at Richmond.  
1587 May 6: Queen plays cards with Earl of Essex.  
Dec 5: Queen plays cards with William Gresham.  
1591 June 6: 'unlawful games' forbidden: 'carding'.  
1595 Jan 1: Essex played at Noddy;  
John Harington listed six games popular at court.  
Dec 27: Lord North and Sir Henry Lee play at cards with Queen. (*Whyte*).  
1598 Jan 21: dispute at Whitehall between Earl of Southampton and Ambrose Willoughby, after a game of primero.  
1599 Dec 28: Richmond: Queen played at primero.  
1600 Jan 12: Richmond: Earl of Northumberland and Raleigh play cards. (*Whyte*).  
1603 Jan 17: Sir Robert Cecil's losses in 'great golden play'.

#### Card-tricks:

1576 March 25: Scotto comes to show the Queen his tricks. (*Dale to Burghley*).  
May 30: Scotto has returned to Paris from English court.  
1602 May 12: Italian does card-tricks at court.  
May 17: the 'Sicilian juggler' 'works wonders at cards'.

Chess: 1562 New Year: gift by Duchess of Suffolk of chess-board.  
1565 June 3: Queen played chess in Privy Chamber. (*De Foix*).  
1567 New Year: gifts of chess-boards of bone, and of sugar.

Dice: 1559 July 18: Dudley and Sussex at dice at Cobham.  
1568 Nov 4: Leicester at dice at Cecil House.  
1591 June 6: 'unlawful games' forbidden: 'dicing'.

Football: July 17: 'bride-groom's' leg had been broken at.

Horse-racing: Croydon, Surrey, annual race.  
1585 April 29: preparations for Queen to watch race; letter.  
1586 April, end: preparations for race.  
1587 May 1: Queen at race.  
1588 May 2/3: Queen at race.  
1590 April, end: preparations for race; letter.

'King of the Bean', game of questions and answers: 1565 Dec 23.  
'Leaping': 1591 Aug 19: *in France*: English and French nobles leaped.  
Rowing: 1590 June 24-Aug 3: Richard Ferris rowed from London to Bristol.

Running at the ring:  
1559 Aug 18/21: at West Horsley, Surrey: Lord Robert Dudley's payments.  
1562 Feb 14: Shane O'Neill 'beyond St James's in the field'.  
1564 June 7: at Richmond.  
1575 July 17: at Kenilworth (quintain, in Coventry show).

Shove-groat or slide-thrift:  
1576 Dec 12: at Hampton Court: slide-thrift 'night and day'.  
1599 July 8: a loan to play at shove-groat at court.

Tennis: 'real tennis' in indoor courts:  
1559 June 23: at Palace of Westminster: tennis courts in decay.  
Oct 5: Duke of Finland played with Earl of Hertford.  
Nov 25: Dudley's payments for tennis at Whitehall and Southwark.  
1560 April 8: Queen watched Dudley playing; his payments.  
1563 April 27: Bastard de Vendôme played tennis at court.  
1565 March 31: Duke of Norfolk and Earl of Leicester's quarrel at tennis.  
1572 Sept 27: Windsor tennis court to be repaired.  
1579 April 12: Queen watches masons working on Whitehall courts. (*Mendoza*).  
Aug 27: Greenwich tennis court quarrel, Philip Sidney and Earl of Oxford.  
1580 Sept 11: work on Windsor tennis court.  
1583 Nov 17: Lord Willoughby paid for tennis balls (on Nov 27).  
1591 Oct 19: *in France*: English soldiers played tennis.  
1597 end: mentioned in John Donne's *Satire*.  
1598 Nov 8: *in France*: Earl of Southampton's losses at tennis.  
1599 Oct 7: at Richmond Thomas Platter played tennis.

Also 1591 Sept 22: at Elvetham: 'board and cord' (a forerunner of lawn tennis).

Wrestling:  
1561 Feb 17: at Whitehall, before the Queen.  
1565 May 24: at the Tower, before two Ambassadors.

Roger Ascham's list of 'Pastimes that be fit for courtly gentlemen':  
1563 October, end.



### **Tapestries.**

*Usually referred to as 'hangings'.*

- 1559** Jan 15: Westminster Abbey, at the Coronation:  
*Acts of the Apostles; Caesar and Pompey; Genesis.*  
April 10: tapestries from the King of Sweden.
- 1561** Oct 27: Whitehall: *Wise and Foolish Virgins.*
- 1563** Sept 8: Lady Catherine Grey's stuff in the Tower included hangings.
- 1565** Sept 30: in Chapel Royal, at christening: *Twelve Months.*
- 1567** August, end: Lottery prizes of tapestry.  
Dec 29: tapestry placed in Chapel Royal.
- 1568** Sept 21: Sheen House, Surrey, hangings brought to.
- 1569** Jan 11: first prize in Lottery. (*Harrison*).  
Jan 26: taken from the Tower to Tutbury for Queen of Scots;  
including: *Hercules; Ladies; history of the Passion.*
- 1571** Jan 1: from Mrs Dane: tapestry of *History of Susanna.*
- 1573** Aug 31: Sandwich, Kent: Queen's Arms 'hanged with tapestry'.
- 1574** Feb 1: Lady Sidney asks for hangings for her lodgings at court.
- 1576** May 19: Greenwich hangings to be repaired.
- 1578** Sept 25: hangings given to Cobham and Walsingham. (*Newsletter*).
- 1581** April 27: Whitehall Palace rooms covered with gold and silver hangings.
- 1583** June 9: New Hall, Essex, at Queen's visit in 1579; numerous  
hangings listed in Earl of Sussex's will, including: *the Dance of Death;*  
two sets of hangings of gilt leather.
- 1588** Nov 24: houses on processional route hung with tapestry. (*Segar*).
- 1589** March 9: Countess of Sussex's bequests of hangings, including:  
*Hester; Holofernes and Judith; Israelites; Nathan the Assyrian.*
- 1590** March 13: Countess of Lincoln's bequests of hangings, including:  
*Abraham; Hercules; Nebuchadnezzar; Solomon.*
- 1597** March 6: Lord Cobham's bequest of his hangings at court.  
1597 end: John Donne's reference to court hangings, *Seven Deadly Sins.*
- 1598** Aug 21: Paul Hentzner visited Wardrobe Tower, at Tower of London.
- 1599** Sept 17: Thomas Platter saw tapestries at Hampton Court:  
*Abraham; Julius Caesar's murder; Lot; Pompey; Tobias.*
- 1601** Jan 12: Countess of Bedford's bequests of hangings, including:  
*Destruction of Troy; Elias; Holofernes; Jacob and Laban.*  
Oct 27: Westminster was hanged with tapestry. (*Herald*).
- 1602** March 17: hangings fetched from the Tower.  
April 6: Richmond: 'new hanging' for a French Duke.  
Dec 23: Lord Howard had hangings of the Spanish Armada fights.

## Tents.

### 1559:

May, end: Queen's supper in tents in St James's Park.  
July 10: tents set up in Greenwich Park.  
July 21: Lord Robert Dudley's tent taken to Otford, Kent.

1560 March 25: Thomas Blagrave: Clerk of Tents and Pavilions (to 1603).

1562 March 18: tents at court gate blown down.

1568 Aug 7: payments for landcarriage of tents in the Queen's progress.

### 1572:

May 1: at Greenwich Muster:  
Carpenters' Company's payments for tent.  
Christmas: Revels used tents, Hampton Court.

1575 July 9: Long Itchington, Warwicks: Queen dined in a tent.

1578 Aug 10: Kenninghall, Norfolk: payments in a tent.

1581 Jan 22: Earl of Oxford's tent at Whitehall Tournament.

1583 Aug 5: *in Newfoundland*: Sir Humphrey Gilbert in his tent.

### 1585:

May 18: at Greenwich Muster:  
Brewers, Carpenters, Grocers' tents.

### 1588:

April 11: Peace Commissioners met in tents near Ostend.  
Aug 9: Tilbury Camp: Queen dined in Leicester's 'sumptuous tent'.  
Aug 10: the dinner described (*Radcliffe*); and Aug 11 (*Fowler*).

### 1592:

Aug 19: Reading: some courtiers live in tents. (*Count Mompelgart*).  
Oct 1: Rycote: carts to convey tents.

1595 Aug 21: Mitcham: 'making a bed for the tent'.

### 1599:

Aug 15: Carew asks for a tent to protect powder and match.  
Sept 16: Nonsuch: Platter saw tents for courtiers; dined in a tent.

1600 Sept 13: at Oatlands: it was 'ill lying in tents'. (*Whyte*).

### 1602:

July 27: Stationer to have a tent to follow the summer progress.  
July 31: Harefield: Cowley's account: payment for carriage of tents.  
Sept 26: Oatlands: Duke of Stettin found court servants in tents.

**Thanksgiving services, and victory celebrations.**

*See also: Accession Day celebrations.*

**1562:**

November, start: Oxford thanksgiving for Queen's recovery from smallpox.

**1571:**

Nov 9: for victory at Battle of Lepanto.

Payments by numerous churchwardens.

Nov 10: rejoicing in London on previous day.

**1586:**

Aug 31: York, thanksgiving after the Babington Plot discovered.

**1588:**

Thanksgiving for defeat of Spanish Armada:

Aug 20: at Paul's Cross.

Sept 26: at Norwich.

Sept 30: Queen wishes for sermons of thanksgiving.

Nov 3,4: Queen wishes for day of thanksgiving.

Nov 11: directions for thanksgiving in Chester.

Nov 19: General Day of Thanksgiving.

Nov 24: Queen at Thanksgiving, St Paul's and Paul's Cross.

Full description.

**1589:**

July/August: Northampton: warlike fight honouring Armada victory.

Nov 17 -1602: for Armada victory: Norwich St Peter Mancroft, and Norwich Chamberlains; each celebrated for the rest of the reign.

Salisbury, on 'the Queen's holiday'; and for the rest of the reign.

**1596:**

June 21: for the Capture of Cadiz.

July 1: Earl of Essex desires a public thanksgiving.

Aug 2: to be public thanksgiving throughout the country.

Aug 9: thanksgiving to be restricted to London.

Aug 9: Lord Mayor's Precept for thanksgiving at Paul's Cross (Aug 15).

**1597:**

February, end: Sultan wishes Queen to celebrate victory at Agria.

**1602:**

Jan 19,20: news of victory at Kinsale, Ireland.

Fires and bell-ringing.

Jan 26: Richard Vennard's *England's Joy*, celebrating victories.

### **Trade and Trading Companies.**

*Hanse Towns, eg. Bremen, Brunswick, Cologne, Danzig, Emden, Hamburg, Stade.*

**1560** March 16: Hanse Towns to send envoys.

March 26: Queen to settle her disputes with Hanse Towns.

Aug 5: Agreement with Hanse Towns.

**1561** May 14: Anthony Jenkinson's travel for Merchant Adventurers.

**1562** Oct 31: King of Sweden requests trading privileges.

**1564** March 25: Emden Trade Commissioners in England.

May 5: Queen's merchants to trade with Hamburg and Emden.

**1565** March 16: English Trade Commissioners left for Bruges.

June 15: Duchess of Parma's Commissioners at Whitehall.

Nov 7: English Commissioners returned.

**1566** April 11: English Commissioners at Bruges again.

April 14: Danish Ambassador, for trade matters.

May 4: Jenkinson left for Russia, on behalf of Muscovy Company.

**1567** Aug 17: Russian envoys lodged at Muscovy Company's house.

**1568** Jan 2: Merchant Adventurers' gift to Queen.

June 26: Muscovy Company sends merchants with embassy to Russia.

**1569** Jan 26: Council sent Merchant Adventurer to envoy.

March 8: book sent to Merchant Adventurer.

Aug 17: Rouen Deputies to discuss restitution of property.

Aug 27: Merchant Adventurers received Russian envoy.

Nov 12: Rouen Deputies obtained decree for free trade.

**1570** Nov 19: Muscovy merchants in Russia imprisoned.

**1572** Jan 7: Merchant Adventurers and others called to a meeting.

**1575** Jan 27,28: Society of the New Art. For making copper.

**1577** Feb 12: Fellowship of Merchants for discovery of New Trades.

**1579** Feb 5: Duke Casimir dined with Hanse merchants.

July, end: envoy from Hanse Towns at court.

Aug 17: Eastland Company founded.

Oct 25: Great Turk had granted merchants' petitions for trade.

**1580**, end: Muscovy Company provided commodities for the Tsar.

Jerome Horsey's report.

**1581** Sept 11: Turkey Company founded.

**1582** July 3-Sept 20: Merchant Adventurer attended Augsburg Diet.

Nov 20: Turkey Company's proposed gifts, in detail.

**1583** April 24: Turkey Company's gifts presented, described.

June 18: Sir Jerome Bowes chosen by merchants (Muscovy Company).

July 3: Merchant Adventurer at Imperial Diet.

Oct 12: Muscovy merchants granted free trade by King of Denmark.

**1585** March 21: Muscovy Company and Russian messenger.  
 July 5: Barbary Company founded.  
 July 19: Van Holtz wishes Merchant Adventurers to pay his expenses.  
 July 30: Earl of Leicester's payments for horses sent to Barbary.  
 Aug 13: Hanse Towns Commissioners at court.  
 Aug 14: embassy to Morocco by Agent of Barbary Company began.  
 Oct 3: Hanse Town Commissioners at court.  
 Nov 4: Commissioners took leave.  
 December, mid: Jerome Horsey, of Muscovy Company, at court from Russia.  
 Dec 20: Jerome Horsey feasted by Muscovy Company.

**1586** January, end: Jerome Horsey's report.  
 March 23: Horsey, of Muscovy Company, Agent to Russia.

**1587** May, end: Merchant Adventurer went to Hanse Towns.  
 Oct 5: Jerome Horsey obtained privileges for Muscovy Company, and gifts.

**1588** January, end: Horsey delivered Russian gifts to the Queen.  
 Sept 27: envoy from Hamburg, concerning trade with Hanse Towns.

**1589** Jan 12: Barbary Company met Moroccan Ambassador.  
 Feb 26: Merchant Adventurer to take up a loan for the Queen.  
 Sept 1: Giles Fletcher returned from embassy for Muscovy Company.

**1591** end: Giles Fletcher's book objected to by Muscovy Company.  
**1592** Jan 7: Levant Company founded.  
**1593** Aug 4: Merchant Adventurers traded with Hamburg.

**1594** July 31: gifts to Queen from Turkey; described by Turkey Company.

**1596** March 9: Merchant Adventurer's letter concerning Peterson.

**1597** July 25: Council's order to Eastland Company.  
 Oct 12: Emperor's Proclamation forbidding trade with Englishmen.

**1598** Jan 13: Queen's Decree of expulsion of Hanse merchants.  
 Jan 14: Lord Mayor went to Hanse merchants.  
 Jan 26: Hanse merchants' departure deferred.  
 April 7: Francis Cherry, of Russia Company, Ambassador to Russia.  
 May 20: Giles Fletcher, with Merchant Adventurers, Ambassador to Low Countries.  
 Aug 4: Hanse merchants left London.

**1599** Jan 12: Thomas Ferrers, Merchant Adventurer, at Whitehall.  
 April 19: Ferrers, Ambassador to Denmark.

**1600** March 24: Companies to provide money and ships for Trade Commissioners.  
 April 13: Trade Commissioners took leave.  
 Sept 22: Council to Turkey Company, for a ship for Barbary Ambassador.  
 Sept 28: Turkey Company are freed from providing a ship.  
 Oct 14: Muscovy Company escorted Russian Ambassador; paid his charges.  
 Oct 15: why merchants will not take Barbary Ambassador to Turkey.  
 Dec 31: East India Company; first Governor Thomas Smith.

**1602** April 25: envoy from Hanse Towns at court.  
 May 2: Captain Waymouth's voyage supported by East India Company.  
 Sept 7: Commissioners left to negotiate with Hanse Towns.

**Travel expenses.**

*See also: Posts and Post-horses.*

- 1560 May 13: Henry Killigrew, to and from Scotland.  
1566 Feb 26: Nicholas Errington, from Berwick.  
March 26, and July 13: Lady Hoby, to and from France.  
1569 September, end: Edward FitzGarrett, twice summoning Norfolk to court.  
Oct 11: taking Duke of Norfolk to the Tower, by land and water.  
Dec 19: Henry Cobham, accompanying Marquis Vitelli to Dover.
- 1570 Sept 29: Francis Walsingham's expenses to and from Paris.  
Dec 19: Walsingham's expenses going as Ambassador to France.  
1574 Sept 27: Thomas Bedingfield, for fetching Earl of Oxford.  
1575 June 8: Daniel Rogers, expenses in Low Countries.  
1576 Sept 22: Earl of Essex's corpse transported to Carmarthen.  
Dec 18: Dutch envoy was escorted by Richard Brackenbury.  
1577 June 19: Richard Brackenbury escorted Emperor's Ambassador to Dover.  
July 6: Brackenbury escorted Viscount of Ghent to Dover and Calais.  
July 31: Brackenbury went to Lord Hunsdon at Bath.  
1578 Sept 3: Tresham and Lewknor went from Kirtling to Dover.  
1579 Nov 30: Brackenbury escorted Simier to Dover and Calais.  
Dec 12: charges for *The Scout*.
- 1580 June 21: Edward Stafford's charges going to France.  
July 1: Thomas Randolph's charges in Kent and London.  
Dec 14: charges for bringing John Bourke from Ireland to court.  
1581 April 20: James Painter, French Post, to Rouen and Paris.  
1582 Feb 2: Arthur Throckmorton's passage, Boulogne-Dover.  
1583 Oct 7: Edward Burnham, following Navarre Ambassador's ship.
- 1584 April 30: Edward Burnham, to and from Boulogne.  
May 10: Garter King of Arms, to Newark and Carlisle.  
May 22: Nicolas Carezone, journey to Holland.  
Dec 15: William Turner, to Southampton and Plymouth.
- 1585 July 17: Edward Burnham, to and from Holland.  
Sept 13: Percival Platt, to and from Plymouth.  
Oct 29: Richard Ferris, messenger, paid 2d a mile.
- 1590 March 25: Captain Morgan, to and from Holland.  
July 12: Owen Garvey, to and from Plymouth.  
1591 Aug 2: Sir Henry Unton, new Ambassador, to France.  
1592 June 17: Sir Henry Unton, returning to court.  
1593 June 12: Robert Poley, to and from Holland.
- 1594 July 31: William Aldrich, to and from Constantinople.  
Aug 27: Captain King, to and from Calais.  
Oct 20: Fifteen men had taken christening present to Scotland.
- 1597 Sept 5: Theobalds: 20 coaches for Danish Ambassadors.  
Oct 30: payments for bringing Lord Burgh's corpse from Ireland.  
1598 Jan 10: Lord Mayor's letter concerning hired coaches.
- 1600 Feb 18: Aaron Windebank, going to Calais and back.  
Thomas Milles, attending Archduke's Ambassador.

## Treaties.

### 1559:

March 12: Câteau-Cambrésis: Preliminary Treaty of Peace.  
April 2: Treaty of Câteau-Cambrésis, with France, Spain, Scotland.  
May 25: Queen's oath-taking ceremony, Whitehall, described;  
special Ambassadors to and from France.  
May 31: Treaty with Scotland, Upsetlington.

### 1560:

Feb 27: Treaty of Berwick, with Scotland.  
July 6: Treaty of Edinburgh, with Scotland and France.

1562 Sept 22: Treaty of Hampton Court.

1563 March 19: in France: Peace of Amboise.

### 1564:

April 11: Treaty of Troyes, with France.  
April 12: Troyes. Treaty for liberation of French hostages in England.  
June 7: Treaty of Troyes ratified by Queen, Richmond;  
special Ambassadors to and from France.  
June 24: at Lyons: Treaty ratified by King Charles IX.

### 1567:

Feb 24: Queen asks Queen of Scots to ratify Treaty of Edinburgh.  
March 21: Smith and Wynter to demand Calais under 1559 Treaty.  
April 3: at Calais: English demand refused.  
May 17: Smith had returned with French refusal.  
May 27: French Ambassador's audience.

1568 March 23: in France: Treaty of Longjumeau.

### 1570:

Aug 8: in France: Peace of St-Germain-en-Laye.  
Aug 11: French Ambassador received news of Peace.  
Aug 15: French Ambassador took the news to the Queen.

### 1572:

Feb 2: Treaty with Portugal, London.  
April 19: Treaty of Blois, with France.  
June 15: Queen's oath-taking ceremony, Whitehall, described;  
special Ambassadors to and from France.

1574 Aug 21: Treaty of Bristol, with Spain, for restitution and compensation.

1575 April 1: Treaty of Blois renewed, St James's Palace.

### 1576:

May 6: in France: Peace of Monsieur.  
July 21: Convention for restitution of arrested ships.  
Oct 29: Treaty with Portugal, London.

1577 Sept 17: in France: Peace of Bergerac.

1578 Aug 13: at Antwerp: Peace Treaty between States and Duke of Alençon.

**1580:**

Sept 19: in France: Treaty of Plessis le Tours.

Nov 26: in France: Peace of Fleix.

**1585:**

July 7 (o.s): in France: Treaty of Nemours.

Aug 2: Provisional Treaty for Relief of Antwerp, Nonsuch.

Aug 7 (o.s.): at Antwerp: Treaty with Prince of Parma.

Aug 10: Treaty of Nonsuch; special Ambassadors in England.

Aug 12: Convention for Relief of Antwerp, Nonsuch.

1586 July 6: Treaty of Berwick, with Scotland.

**1596:**

May 14: Treaty of Greenwich, with France.

May 16: Secret Articles of Treaty signed.

Aug 29: Queen's oath-taking ceremony, Greenwich, described.

Oct 21 (o.s): in Holland: Treaty of Alliance.

1597 May 5: at Carlisle: 'Peace Treaty' with Scotland.

**1598:**

April 22 (o.s): France made secret Treaty of Vervins, with Spain.

May 28 (o.s): in France: Treaty of Vervins made public.

Aug 6: Treaty of Nonsuch (1585) renewed.

**Trees.**

1558 Nov 17: Hatfield: under an oak the Queen learnt of her Accession.

1573 Aug 8: Benenden: tradition that Queen planted walnut-tree.

Aug 11: Northiam: Queen dined under an oak.

1580 Sept 13: Works made benches about trees in Twickenham Park.

1583 Jan 14: Richmond: 'pineapple tree'.

Jan 31: St James's Park: setting elms.

April 23: trees planted at Hampton Court.

1588 Jan 19: Fulham: elms cut down.

1593 July, end: Chertsey: Queen hunted at Crooked Oak.

1597 July 20: Chislehurst: tradition that Queen planted trees.

1598 May 2: Greenwich: Queen's seat under mulberry tree.



### **Trials and 'hearings'.**

- 1559** April 22: Lord Wentworth, for high treason; acquitted.
- 1563** Feb 26: Arthur Pole and others, high treason; described: Feb 27.
- 1564** Sept 26: four tried for theft from Queen during summer progress.
- 1570** Aug 4: John Felton, for publishing the Pope's Bull.
- 1571** May 26: John Story, for high treason.  
June 12,18: proposed Trial by single combat.
- 1572** Jan 16: Duke of Norfolk, for high treason.
- 1579** Oct 30: John Stubbs and two others, for libellous book.
- 1581** Nov 20: Edmund Campion and other Jesuit priests.
- 1583** Dec 16: Arden-Somerville plotters.
- 1585** Feb 25: Dr William Parry, for high treason.
- 1586** May 17: Earl of Arundel's hearing, Star Chamber.  
Sept 13-15: Babington conspirators, for high treason.  
Oct 14-15: Queen of Scots, for high treason, Fotheringhay.
- 1587** March 28: William Davison, Queen's Secretary.
- 1588** January, end: Thomas Hall, Yeoman of Guard.
- 1589** April 9: Queen orders Earl of Arundel's trial to proceed.  
April 18: Arundel's trial for high treason (died in prison, 1595).
- 1591** Jan 25: Arnold Cosby, for murder of Lord Bourke.  
March 4: Edward Sharpe, a Deputy Purveyor.  
Oct 28: Brian O'Rourke, for high treason.
- 1592** April 27: Sir John Perrot, for high treason.  
June 26: Perrot sentenced to death (died in prison).
- 1593** May 15: John Penry, alleged author of Marprelate Tracts.  
Nov 24: Richard Hesketh, for high treason.
- 1594** Feb 28: Dr Lopez, for high treason.  
March 14: Lopez's Portuguese accomplices.
- 1595** Feb 20: Robert Southwell, for high treason.
- 1598** Nov 9: Edward Squire, for high treason; described: Nov 13.
- 1600** Feb 8: Essex's 'hearing' expected; and Feb 9,11,12,14 (deferred).  
May 28: Essex's new hearing expected; and June 2.  
June 5: Essex's 'hearing' at York House.  
June 6,7: 'hearing' referred to by Francis Bacon, Whyte, Anthony Bacon.
- 1601** Feb 16: Captain Thomas Lee, for high treason; described.  
Feb 19: Earls of Essex and Southampton, for high treason; described.  
March 5: Blount, Cuffe, Danvers, Davies, Meyrick, for high treason.  
April 20: 'libellous letter' criticising Essex's Trial.

### Universities.

See also: *Clergy: Sermons Index.*

Also: 'Anecdotes' (*Clod and Dr Perne*).

**1559** Feb 19: Sir William Cecil: Chancellor of Cambridge University.  
1559 end: Bercher: Anne Boleyn's benevolence to him at Cambridge.

**1561** Aug 9: Queen's Injunction prohibiting residence of women in cathedrals and colleges.

**1564** July 12: Queen to visit Cambridge: Cecil's instructions.  
Aug 4: preparations and university orders.  
Aug 5-10: Visit to Cambridge.  
Aug 10: Hinchingbrooke: masque by Cambridge students.  
Dec 31: Earl of Leicester: Chancellor of Oxford University.

**1566** Feb 17: Pembridge of Christ Church, Oxford, presented verses.  
Aug 17: Philip Sidney stayed at Lincoln College, Oxford.  
Aug 29: Queen to visit Oxford: Christ Church expenses.  
Aug 29: courtiers came to inspect preparations.  
Aug 30: Bishop of Salisbury arrived.  
Aug 31-Sept 6: Visit to Oxford.  
Sept 6: various expenses for the visit.  
Sept 7: French Ambassador's description; praise for plays and orations.

**1567** July 4: Queen appointed Whitgift Master of Trinity, Cambridge.

**1568** March 16: Gabriel Harvey described books popular at Cambridge.  
March 25: Tremelius, of Heidelberg University, at court.  
April 8: Sir William Cecil's description of Tremelius.  
April 28, Queen's reward to Tremelius.

**1569** May 5: Cardinal and Leicester to visit Oxford: preparations (cancelled).

**1571** June 27: Queen founded Jesus College, Oxford University.  
Aug 30: French Ambassadors visited Cambridge University.

**1572** Sept 20: South Stoke: tenement leased from Christ Church, Oxford.

**1573** Jan 11: Ferdinando Strange, at St John's College, Oxford.

**1575** June 17: John Sturm, Rector of Strasbourg University. (*La Mothe*).

**1576** Nov 17: Cambridge: King's College paid musicians.

**1577** Jan 17: Earl of Essex (11) going to Trinity College, Cambridge; with Gabriel Montgomery.

July 20: Samuel Norton, of St John's, Cambridge: 'Key of Alchemy'.

**1578** July 15: Cambridge preparations to meet the Queen in Essex: letter from Vice-Chancellor; reply by Lord Burghley.  
July 25: Lord Burghley's advice to Vice-Chancellor.  
July 26: Lord Burghley and Earl of Leicester's advice.  
July 27: Cambridge representatives met the Queen at Audley End: description and expenses of Christ's College, and the University. Gabriel Harvey and Thomas Nashe's descriptions.  
Sept 9: Cambridge representatives at Kirtling, Cambs.  
Sept 16: Count Jerome Schlick, from German universities.  
Nov 17: Cambridge University order for scarlet gowns.

**1579** Feb 20: Sir Nicholas Bacon's bequest to Corpus Christi, Cambridge.

**1582** March 18: Richard Madox, of All Souls, Oxford, at court sermon.

**1583** April, late: Giordano Bruno at Oxford.  
 May 13: Alasco and Leicester to visit Oxford, preparations.  
 June 10-13: visit by Alasco and Leicester described.  
 July 6: Archbishop Grindal's bequest to Pembroke College, Cambridge.

**1584** Jan 11: Sir Walter Mildmay founded Emmanuel College, Cambridge.  
 Oct 20: two Irish youths to come to Oxford University: Dunkellin and O'Rourke.

**1585** Nov 17: Oxford, St Mary: sermon by John Prime, of New College.

**1587** Nov 17: Cambridge: complaints that Master of St John's stopped plays.

**1588** Feb 24: new Earl of Rutland at Queens' College, Cambridge.  
 Nov 17: Oxford, St Mary: sermon by John Prime.

**1589** March 9: Lady Sussex's bequest to found Sidney Sussex, Cambridge.  
 May 31: Sir Walter Mildmay's bequest to Emmanuel College, Cambridge.

**1590** March, early: Horsey, Palavicino, visited Cambridge.

**1591** Dec 17: Lord Buckhurst: Chancellor of Oxford University.

**1592** March 3: Queen founded Trinity College, Dublin.  
 Aug 20: Count Mompelgart to visit Oxford and Cambridge.  
 Sept 11: Queen to visit Oxford: Vice-Chancellor's letter.  
 Sept 22: Oxford preparations by University and city.  
 Sept 22-28: Visit to Oxford.  
 Dec 2: request for universities to provide English plays for court.  
 Dec 4: both universities declined to provide plays.

**1593** Aug 6: Swiss youth, Meier, to study at Trinity College, Cambridge.  
 Oct 14: new Lord Grey at University College, Oxford.

**1594** Nov 17: Cambridge: Queens' College paid for musicians' suppers.  
 Nov 17: Earl of Essex paid two Oxford scholars.  
 Dec 2: Cambridge Bedell brought prisoner to court.  
 1594 end: Edward Johnson's music degree at Cambridge.

**1595** Feb 27-March 2: Cambridge visit by Essex and others; plays.  
 Nov 17: two Cambridge scholars in Essex's Tilt entertainment.

**1596** March 9,10: Essex's letters to Oxford, Cambridge, for Baron Zeirotin.  
 April 25: elegy by Charles Fitzgeffrey, Oxford undergraduate.

**1597** Feb 27: Sidney Sussex College, Cambridge (note).

**1598** Aug 25: Earl of Essex: Chancellor of Cambridge University.  
 Aug 29: Paul Hentzner left to visit Cambridge and Oxford.

**1599** Nov 17: Dr Holland of Oxford's controversial sermon, St Paul's.  
 Nov 17: Cambridge University paid musicians and choristers.

**1600:**  
 June 30: Baron Waldstein left for degree ceremonies at Cambridge and Oxford.  
 Dec 18: Duke of Bavaria left to visit Oxford.

**1601** Sept 30: Guildford boy recommended to Magdalen College, Oxford.

**1602** July 29: Ambrose Copinger, M.A., of St John's, Cambridge.  
 Sept 5: two Russian youths to go to Oxford and Cambridge.  
 Sept 12: Duke of Stettin's visits to Oxford and Cambridge.  
 Nov 17: Oxford: Vice-Chancellor's controversial sermon.

## **Voyages for Exploration, Plunder, Trade.**

**1563:** Thomas Stukeley's voyage, allegedly to Florida.

June 14: Captain Stukeley on River Thames near Greenwich.

June 19: Stukeley is going 'on a voyage of discovery' to Florida.

June 25: Stukeley took leave; Ribault's description of Florida (1562).

June 26: Stukeley had intended to take Jean Ribault.

Stukeley's description to the new Spanish Ambassador (1565).

June 30: Queen has licensed Stukeley to go towards Florida.

Note: he apparently instead attacked shipping.

Nov 27: Stukeley and French captains at Windsor.

Note on Frenchmen and Spaniards hanged in Florida (1565,1568).

**1564-1565:** John Hawkins' 2nd slave-trading voyage.

[1st voyage: 1562-1563].

1564 July 28: Captain Hawkins took leave of the Queen.

Oct 18: Hawkins sailed for Guinea, West Indies, Florida.

Nov 19: Portuguese envoy, to try to prevent English ships going to Guinea.

1565 Sept 20: Hawkins returned from a successful voyage.

Oct 20: Hawkins at court; described potatoes and tobacco.

**1565, end:** Anthony Jenkinson and Sir Humphrey Gilbert disputed before the Queen on reasons for either a North-East or North-West Passage to Cathay.

**1566** March 28: Queen and Spanish Ambassador discussed Florida.

October, late: John Hawkins at court, after Spanish complaints.

**1567-1569:** John Hawkins' 3rd slave-trading voyage, with Drake.

1567 June 26: Hawkins is secretly fitting out ships.

Sept 16: Hawkins plans 'to load negroes in Guinea'.

Oct 2: Hawkins and Francis Drake sailed for Africa and West Indies.

1568 April 10: Portuguese envoy complains to the Queen.

June 12: envoy's further complaints, particularly about Hawkins.

1569 Jan 30: Hawkins (and Drake) have returned with 'treasure'.

1591 Feb 9: Job Hortop, gunner returned from captivity, described voyage.

**1572-1573:** Francis Drake's voyage to the West Indies.

1593 Jan 1: Drake's account for the Queen of his 1572-1573 voyage.

**1576:** Martin Frobisher's 1st voyage in search of North-West Passage.

June 8: Captain Frobisher on Thames at Greenwich: Queen's message.

June 15: Frobisher sailed in search of a Passage to Cathay.

Oct 2: Frobisher arrived at Harwich, with captured fisherman.

**1577:** Martin Frobisher's 2nd voyage in search of North-West Passage.

May 18: Captain Frobisher took leave of the Queen.

May 26: Frobisher's fleet sailed.

July 20: Frobisher took possession of North America for the Queen; during his stay discovered and named numerous localities.

Sept 24: at court on his return, with 'gold ore' and captives.

**1577-1580:** Francis Drake's voyage around the world.

1577 Dec 13: preparations, gifts from Queen; embarkation.

1579 June, start: Francis Drake took possession of 'Nova Albion'.

June, early: Captain Wynter of *The Elizabeth* at court.

1580 Sept 26: Drake returned in *The Golden Hind*.

Oct 3: Dr Dee took the Queen rolls with her title to foreign countries.

Oct 16: Drake at Richmond with the Queen.

Oct 23: news of treasure brought by Drake.

Oct 24: Queen's order for safe bestowing of bullion.

Oct 30: more details of Drake's 'plunder'.

Dec 24: Drake's 'treasure' brought to the Tower.

1581 Jan 9: Drake's gifts to the Queen.

Jan 15: Drake is frequently with the Queen.

April 4: Queen visited *The Golden Hind*, and knighted Drake.

April 11: Queen had lost her garter on Drake's ship.

June 20: Drake's new coat of arms.

1587 end: Peter Carder, returned crewman, met the Queen.

1597 Dec 19: French envoy saw Drake's ship 'kept as a memorial'.

1599 Oct 10: Swiss traveller took home a piece of the ship.

**1578:** Martin Frobisher's 3rd voyage in search of North-West Passage.

May 21: Captain Frobisher took leave of the Queen.

May 31: Frobisher sailed, with instructions from the Queen.

June 20: Frobisher claimed 'West England' for the Queen.

Oct 1: Frobisher returned, with worthless 'gold ore'.

Nov 17: Bristol Chamberlains paid Frobisher's trumpeters.

**1582-1583:** Edward Fenton's voyage towards the East.

March 18: Richard Madox to be Chaplain on one of Fenton's ships.

April 2: Madox sailed to join Fenton's other ships.

May 1: Captain Fenton's voyage east began.

Nov 17: Fenton's ships off Brazil honoured Accession Day.

[Fenton returned June 1583 after 'a troublesome voyage'].

**1582** April 26: Humphrey Gilbert fitting out ships to go to Florida.

**1583:** Sir Humphrey Gilbert's voyage to Newfoundland.

March 15: Queen's 'token' for Gilbert, preparing for voyage.

May 3: Queen's favour and gold jewel for Gilbert.

June 11: Captain Gilbert sailed for Newfoundland.

Aug 5: Gilbert claimed Newfoundland for the Queen.

Sept 9: Gilbert drowned on his way home.

**1584** Feb 6: Adrian Gilbert's Letters Patent for voyage to China.

**1584:** Walter Raleigh's ships made 1st voyage to Virginia.

March 25: Raleigh's Letters Patent for discovering new lands.

April 27: two of Raleigh's ships sailed; claimed Virginia.

Oct 5: Hakluyt's *Discourse of Western Planting* for the Queen.

Oct 18: two natives from Virginia at court with Raleigh.

**1585** Feb 2: Sir Walter Raleigh prepares ships to go to Newfoundland.

**1585:** Sir Walter Raleigh's ships made 2nd voyage to Virginia.

April 9: Sir Richard Grenville sailed for Virginia, left a colony.

**1585-1586:** Sir Francis Drake's voyage to West Indies and Florida.

1585 July 14: Drake's ships are at Woolwich.

Sept 12,13: Philip Sidney is ordered not to sail in Drake's fleet.

Sept 14: Drake and Frobisher sailed for the West Indies and Florida.

Nov 17: Drake's fleet saluted Accession Day, at Cape Verde.

1586 July 22: Richard Hawkins returned with news of Drake's fleet.

July 26: Drake returned.

July 29,30: Drake has brought 'great riches'.

**1586:** John Evesham's voyage to the Azores.

June 10: Captain Evesham sailed with two of Raleigh's ships.

September, end: Spanish prisoner, Sarmiento, at Windsor with Queen.

**1586-1588:** Thomas Cavendish's voyage around the world.

1586 July 21: Captain Cavendish sailed with three ships.

1587 Nov 17: Cavendish's fleet saluted Accession Day, off North America.

1588 Sept 9: Cavendish returned; his letter.

Sept 12: Cavendish has returned 'very rich'.

Nov 8: Cavendish's ship *The Desire* at Greenwich.

Nov 12: *The Desire* at Greenwich before the Queen.

Dec 5: Queen dined aboard *The Desire*.

**1587:** Sir Francis Drake's voyage to Cadiz, Spain.

March 15: commission to Drake to prevent invasion preparations.

April 2: Drake's fleet left Plymouth for Spain.

April 9: Drake's orders described by Mendoza and Privy Council.

April 19: Drake's fleet arrived at Cadiz.

April 20: Queen had tried to stop Drake sailing.

May 26: news of 'singeing the King of Spain's beard'.

June 9: Drake captured the *San Felipe*.

June 26: Drake's fleet returned to Plymouth.

July 19: Drake at Lord Burghley's house, with the Queen.

July 25: charges brought by Drake against Captain William Borough.

Aug 9: Captain Borough acquitted.

**1587:** Sir Walter Raleigh's ships made voyage to Virginia.

May 8: Raleigh's ships sailed, with new colonists.

**1589:** Portugal Voyage.

Feb 20,22: Sir Francis Drake and Sir John Norris with the Queen.

Feb 23: Peele's *Farewell*; Don Antonio, former King, to go to Portugal.

March 4: Queen chooses Anthony Ashley to accompany Drake and Norris.

March 19: Don Antonio and son left for Dover.

March 31: Sir Roger Williams' letter from Plymouth.

April 3: Earl of Essex secretly left court to join the voyage.

April 5: Essex sailed.

April 7: letters from Plymouth.

April 8: Essex's departure described; his letter.

April 13: Council's orders for Essex's return.

April 15: Queen's order to Essex to return.

April 16: Council's further order.

April 18: Drake and Norris sailed.

April 24: English fleet at Corunna, Spain.

May 2: Queen about to send a strongly worded letter to Drake and Norris.

May 4: her letter, apparently not sent.

May 16: Sir William Knollys at court from Corunna; fleet at Portugal.

1589 June 24: Earl of Essex returned from Portugal.  
July 2: Drake, Norris, Don Antonio, returned from unsuccessful voyage.  
July 13: Essex at court; referred to: July 21.  
July 17: infection in fleet; two descriptions of voyage.  
July 21: Don Antonio 'in a wretched state'.  
July 22: Proclamation prohibiting members of fleet coming to court, for plague.  
Aug 22: disorderly soldiers and sailors at court.  
Aug 24: Proclamation prohibiting unlawful assembly by soldiers and mariners.  
Oct 23: charges to be brought against Drake and Norris.

**1589** Sept 1: Hakluyt: *Principal Navigations* (quoted).

**1590** June, end: Sir John Hawkins' expedition to Spanish coast.

**1591:** Sir Richard Grenville's voyage to the Azores.

March 8: Philip Gawdy going on voyage; captains at Greenwich.  
March 10: Lord Thomas Howard and Grenville left for their ships.  
April, start: Howard and Grenville sailed for the Azores.  
Sept 2: Sir Richard Grenville's death at the Azores.

**1591** Sept 9: Queen to Earl of Cumberland, returning from a voyage.

**1592:** Sir Walter Raleigh's planned voyage to West Indies.

Feb 27: commissions signed for Raleigh and Earl of Cumberland.  
March 10: Raleigh continues preparations.  
May 6: Raleigh sailed from Falmouth.  
May 7: Queen revoked Raleigh; Sir John Burgh captained his ship.  
Aug 3: Portuguese carrack captured with its rich cargo.  
[Sequel: see 'Ships captured, and wrecked'].

**1594-1595:** Robert Dudley's voyage to West Indies.

October, end: Robert Dudley at court, before voyage.  
Nov 17: Dudley's ships saluted Accession Day, off Hampshire.  
December, end: Dudley sailed to the Canaries, then claimed Trinidad.  
[Returned in May 1595, after little success].

**1595** Sir Walter Raleigh's 1st voyage to Guiana.

1594 Dec 6: Queen permits Raleigh to arm four ships.  
1595 Feb 6: Raleigh sailed with five ships.  
Sept 21: Raleigh has returned.  
Sept 27: news of Raleigh's successful voyage told to the Queen.  
Dec 13: Raleigh prepares to send more ships to Guiana.  
1596 March 15: Raleigh's book: *Discovery of Guiana* (quoted).

**1595** May 9: commission to Earl of Cumberland to arm six ships.

**1595-1596:** Hawkins and Drake's voyage to West Indies.

1595 July 16: Queen sent Sir Thomas Gorges to view the ships.  
Aug 1: Queen sent Gorges back to Plymouth.  
Aug 28: Drake and Sir John Hawkins sailed with a large fleet.  
Nov 12: Sir John Hawkins died at sea; bequest to Queen.  
1596 Jan 28: Sir Francis Drake died at sea.  
Fleet soon turned homewards, commanded by Sir Thomas Baskerville.  
April 25: court received news of deaths of Hawkins and Drake.  
Elegy by Fitzgeffery on Drake (quoted).  
July 11: Sir Thomas Baskerville had brought 'blackamoors'.  
Sequel: July 18.

**1596:** Earl of Essex and Lord Thomas Howard's voyage to Cadiz, Spain.

April 25: Earl of Essex going to Plymouth and to sea.

April 28: Essex is at Plymouth.

May 16: Queen's hesitation about Essex and Lord Howard's voyage.

May 23,24: preparations at Plymouth.

May 30: further preparations, 10,000 soldiers.

May 31: Queen's prayer at departure of the fleet; praised.

June 3: the fleet left Plymouth.

June 4: churchwardens paid for prayers for the fleet.

June 20: the fleet arrived at Cadiz, Spain.

June 21: Cadiz was captured, sacked and burned.

June 21-July 4: 66 knights were made at Cadiz.

July 1: Essex wishes a public thanksgiving; July 3: prayer.

Aug 1: Sir Anthony Ashley at court with first news from Cadiz.

Aug 3: George Buc at court from Cadiz.

Aug 7,8: English and Dutch ships reached Plymouth; controversy.

Aug 8: celebrations for Sack of Cadiz: churchwardens' payments.

Aug 9: to be a Thanksgiving Service at St Paul's (Aug 15).

Aug 11: Essex at court from Cadiz; Aug 13: moves from court to ships.

Aug 19: Essex's written apology, answering criticisms.

Sept 3: Countess of Kent, widowed at Cadiz; Donne's poem.

Sept 3: Dr Hawkins in Venice has received description of Cadiz.

**1597:** Earl of Essex's 'Islands Voyage'.

April 30: Whyte's news of a 'secret enterprise' being prepared.

May 5: ten or eleven of the Queen's ships are going to sea.

May 19: two fleets to go to sea; May 20: Queen does not wish such haste.

June 2: some commanders named.

June 4: Earl of Essex appointed to command the expedition.

June 11: great preparations for the voyage; June 12: Essex took leave.

June 20: Sir Robert Cecil sends Essex news of the Spanish treasure fleet.

June 21: Prayers for the success of the Navy.

June 22: Essex is to go to Spain and the Azores.

June 24: churchwardens' payments for prayers.

July 6: Essex requires more victuals; thanks Queen for favours.

July 10: fleet of 120 ships left Plymouth.

July 18: fleet, scattered by storms, returned; Donne's poems.

July 18: Raleigh returned, but Essex not back.

July 20: Raleigh's news that Essex returned on July 19.

July 22: Queen in tears of joy at Raleigh's letter.

July 24: Queen's instructions for Essex.

July 29: many are already weary of the journey.

Aug 3-5: Essex and Raleigh at Greenwich with the Queen.

Aug 11: Essex sent Sir Anthony Sherley to court; Aug 13: at court.

Aug 17: fleet sailed on 'Islands Voyage'.

Sept 16: Robert Knollys at court with news from the fleet.

Oct 16: Queen to Essex, of the fleet's lack of success.

Oct 28: Essex, back at Plymouth, had missed the treasure fleet.

Oct 29: Essex had made 9 knights, and took four ships.

Nov 5: Queen displeased with Essex, stayed away from court a month.

November, end: Sir Francis Vere and the Queen discussed the voyage.

**1597** July 20: Earl of Cumberland plans a voyage (sailed March 1598).

**1598** Sept 12: Queen visited William Sanderson, who backed voyages.

**1602** May 2: Captain Waymouth sailed eastwards (returned September).

**1603** March 20: Captain Pring left Bristol for Virginia.



### **Wardrobe and Robes.**

*See also: Apparel; Tapestries.*

Master of the Great Wardrobe.

John Fortescue: 1559 March 25-1607; Privy Councillor 1589; knighted 1592.

#### Wardrobe Officers.

Adderley, Humphrey: Groom of the Robes (died 1598).

Bridges, John: of the Removing Wardrobe of Beds.

Cotton, John: of the Removing Wardrobe of Beds.

Cotton, Robert: Yeoman of the Removing Wardrobe of Beds (died 1591).

Dethick, John: Keeper of the Standing Wardrobe at Oatlands.

Harman, James: Keeper of the Standing Wardrobe at Westminster (died 1581).

Hope, Ralph: Yeoman of the Robes (died c.1585).

Kellefet, Richard: Chief Groom of the Removing Wardrobe of Beds;  
and Yeoman of the Standing Wardrobe at Richmond (died 1595).

Ralph Rallinson/Rowlandson: of the Removing Wardrobe of Beds.

Smyth, Charles: Page of the Robes (died 1587).

Stephenson, John: Keeper of the Standing Wardrobe at Windsor Castle.

Todd, Richard: Keeper of the Standing Wardrobe at Hampton Court (died 1583).

Underhill, Hugh: Keeper of the Standing Wardrobe at Greenwich (died Jan 1593).

Wynyard, John: of the Removing Wardrobe of Beds; Sept 1583 Keeper of the  
Standing Wardrobe at Hampton Court (died 1606).

Removing Wardrobe of Beds dealt with furniture of all kinds, including  
tapestries, to furnish each royal residence as the Court moved.

**1559** May 23: Westminster: James Harman made ready for French envoys.

July 3: Woolwich: John Bridges made ready.

Oct 12: Westminster: James Harman, for the Duke of Finland.

**1560** March, start: Westminster: James Harman, for the Duke of Finland.

**1561** June 24: Greenwich: Hugh Underhill made a ship ready.

**1562** April 30: Wardrobe book: gown and kirtle for Lady Wodehouse.

**1563** Sept 8: Lady Catherine Grey's stuff in the Tower.

**1564** June 10: Westminster: Harman made ready for French Ambassadors.

**1565** April 16: Wardrobe account: for Jack Green, a Fool.

May 9: Master of Great Wardrobe to make cloths for camels, a gift.

Sept 11: Bedford House: John Bridges made ready for Lady Cecilia.

November, end: Wynyard made ready for christening, marriages.

**1566** Feb 20,21: Queen's licences for apparel for her servants.

Sept 4: at Oxford play part of a gown was lost by Ralph Hope.

**1567** Feb 10: Wardrobe account: artificers; Tartarian; Fool, etc.

March, end: Hampton Court: Richard Todd, attending strangers.

April 21: Windsor: Ralph Rowlandson, taking 'rich stuff'.

June 2: London: Robert Cotton, attending Emperor's Ambassador.

June 14: Hampton Court: Richard Todd, attending Emperor's Ambassador.

Aug 9: Lady Mary Grey's stuff in London.

Sept 30: Hampton Court: Richard Todd, attending French Ambassador.

**1568** April 14: Wardrobe account: for Monarcho (jester).  
 June 12: Wardrobe account: black material for Queen of Scots.  
 Sept 22: Windsor: Charles Smyth rode to each place on Queen's progress.  
 Sept 23: Sheen House furnished for Cardinal de Châtillon.  
 Sept 29: Charterhouse unfit for Cardinal.  
 Oct 2: John Bridges made ready two London houses for Cardinal.  
 Oct 15: complaints about Sheen House.  
 Nov 25: Westminster: James Harman's preparations for meetings.

**1569** Jan 25: Ralph Rowlandson took tapestries for Queen of Scots.  
 Sept 18: Hampton Court: Richard Todd made ready.  
 Sept 25: Windsor: Hugh Underhill fetched stuff for Russian Ambassador.  
 Oct 30: Ditton Park: Hugh Underhill attended on Privy Council.

**1570** Jan 20: Windsor: Charles Smyth's work after the Queen left.  
 July 5: Ely House, Holborn: made ready for a christening.  
 July 18: Osterley: Charles Smyth rode to each place on Queen's progress.  
 Nov 6: Windsor: Charles Smyth's work after the Queen left.

**1571** Jan 8/10: Charles Smyth rode to Horsley, Surrey.  
 April, end: Hampton Court: Richard Todd made ready for 'strangers'.  
 Oct 28: John Fortescue defrayed Marquis of Northampton's funeral (Dec 5).

**1572** March 28: Charles Smyth and Walter Fish (tailor), to make night-gowns.  
 April 9: Wardrobe account: payment for Hoyden the Fool.  
 April 10: Greenwich: John Wynyard fetched a satin bolster.  
 June 13: Somerset House: John Bridges and Underhill fetched wardrobe stuff.  
 June 16: Windsor: Smyth made ready; French Duke received Garter apparel.  
 June 19: Hampton Court: Richard Todd made ready.  
 Aug 1-4: Salden: Queen at John Fortescue's house in Buckinghamshire.  
 Sept 27: Humphrey Adderley rode before to every house in the progress.

**1573** Nov 24: Leicester House: John Wynyard fetched furniture.  
 Nov 26: Somerset House: James Harman carried wardrobe stuff in haste.  
 Nov 30: John Fortescue was assaulted by Lord Grey and his men, London.

**1574** Feb 1: Lady Sidney's lodgings at Hampton Court.  
 April 14: Wardrobe account: for a 'little blackamoor'.  
 May 19: Richard Kellefet fetched stuff to go to Croydon.  
 June 13: Havering: Ralph Rallinson attended.  
 July 7: Windsor Castle: Robert Cotton fetched stools, cushions, chair.  
 July 22: Hampton Court: Richard Todd showed 'rich stuff' to Mendoza.  
 July 23: Ewelme: Robert Cotton furnished Holton and Woodstock.  
 Richard Kellefet's work after the Queen left Ewelme.  
 July 24: Woodstock: Ralph Hope fetched a gown and two hats.  
 Aug 14: Bristol, John Young's house: Hope fetched a gown and hat.  
 Sept 3: Wilton: George Brideman fetched stuff; received by Kellefet.  
 Sept 25: Charles Smyth made ready the Robes during the progress.  
 Oct 14: Wardrobe account: for a Fool, a cook, Masters of the Navy.  
 Oct 19: Nonsuch: Underhill and Wynyard made ready; R.Cotton fetched stuff.  
 Oct 22: Hampton Court: Wynyard went for a cuff, clock, still glass.  
 Oct 23: Chiswick: Robert Cotton took wardrobe stuff.  
 Nov 20: Leicester House: Ralph Hope made ready the Robes.  
 November, end: Ralph Hope fetched apparel and silks.

**1575** April 20: St James's Palace: Richard Todd's work after the Queen left.  
May 22: Robert Cotton took wardrobe stuff to be repaired.  
June 6: Hatfield: Harman and Smyth fetched a chair, cushions, stools.  
June 18: Grafton: Cotton and Todd fetched curtains and carpets.  
August, end: Hampton Court: Richard Todd 'hanging of rich stuff'.  
Oct 4: Woodstock: Hugh Underhill's work after the Queen left.  
Oct 10: Windsor Castle: Underhill fetched wardrobe stuff.

**1576** Jan 12: Wardrobe to supply drummer Gavin Smith's livery.  
Feb 6: Hampton Court: Richard Todd's work after the Queen left.  
May 9: Leicester House: Robert Cotton and John Wynyard made ready.  
May 19: Greenwich: Robert Cotton sent pallet beds and hangings.  
July, start: St Albans: Kellefet and Underhill returned stuff to St James.  
July 9: St James's Palace: James Harman delivered wardrobe stuff, beds.  
Aug 14: Great Hallingbury: Kellefet and Underhill's work after Queen left.  
Sept 25: Charles Smyth showed Windsor Castle and Wardrobe to a Portuguese.  
Oct 12: Windsor Castle: Kellefet and Underhill's work after Queen left.  
Nov 1: Hampton Court: Richard Todd took stuff for Allhallowtide.

**1577** Feb 26: Wanstead: Smyth, Kellefet, Wynyard, made ready.  
April 21: Ralph Hope fetched stuff for Earl of Pembroke's marriage.  
April, end: Robert Cotton made Durham Place ready for a play.  
May 14: Stoke Newington: Smyth made ready at each house on progress.  
June 9: Windsor: Smyth made ready for Ambassadors.  
June 19: James Harman and Richard Todd made ready for Ambassadors.  
July 19: Richmond: Charles Smyth paid for boathire for the Queen.  
Sept 4: Cobham: Hugh Underhill made ready (but no visit).  
Sept 4: Pyrford: John Wynyard made ready and attended.  
Sept 6: Sir John Zouche's house: Wynyard carried wardrobe stuff.  
Sept 12: Hanworth: Charles Smyth made ready.  
Sept 22: Oatlands: Robert Cotton made ready for Marquis, and Staines and Eton.  
Sept 24: Frobisher's unicorn's horn to be kept in Wardrobe of Robes.  
September, end: Hampton Court: Richard Todd made ready for Marquis.

**1578** January, end: Hampton Court: Ralph Hope brought gowns.  
February, start: Osterley: John Wynyard made ready.  
Feb 25: Putney: Kellefet made ready Leicester House and Putney.  
March, end, and April, start: Ralph Hope fetched gowns and stuff.  
April 12: Wardrobe account: material given to woman from Berwick.  
May 6: Tottenham: Ralph Hope went for a 'fan of flowers'.  
May 7: Theobalds: John Wynyard made ready, and at Wanstead.  
May 10: Stanstead Abbots: Richard Kellefet made ready.  
May 12: Copt Hall: Richard Todd made ready; Ralph Hope fetched a cloak.  
June 1: Wardrobe account for stuff for stables, with details of horses.  
June, end: Ralph Hope: many journeys for gowns and stuff.  
July 9: Charles Smyth carried a cloth of state for the Queen's progress.  
July 26: Audley End: Charles Smyth went for 'divers necessaries'.  
Aug 2: Long Melford: Ralph Hope fetched wardrobe stuff by boat and cart.  
Wardrobe account: virginal cases were brought.  
Sept 11: James Harman furnished the Queen's lodgings at Westminster.  
Sept 23: Greenwich: Hugh Underhill made ready for the Queen.  
Christmas: Hampton Court: Richard Todd made Privy Lodgings ready.

**1579** Jan 27: Hampton Court: Richard Todd made ready for Duke Casimir.  
Feb 12: Garter attire for Casimir.  
April 28: Wanstead: John Wynyard made ready.  
Sept 28: Greenwich: Hugh Underhill: keeping robes.  
November, end: Robert Cotton took old and new quilts.

**1580** March, end: Charles Smyth, many journeys.  
May 27: Whitehall: Robert Cotton's work after the Queen left.  
July, end: Chobham, Heath's house: Richard Kellefet.  
October, late: Nonsuch: John Wynyard, in attendance  
Nov 11: Eton College: Charles Smyth made ready.

**1581** April 1: Charles Smyth, going to 'artificers of the Robes'.  
April 4: Deptford: Charles Smyth, carrying stuff to and from.  
April 16: R.Cotton and Underhill furnished Somerset House for French envoys.  
May 6: Hampton Court: Richard Todd: for French envoys.  
Sept 11: Hampton Court: Richard Todd: after German nobles left.  
Nov 1: Hances House: Robert Cotton: furnishing for Frenchmen.  
Nov 16: Whitehall: Robert Cotton: work for Queen and Frenchmen.

**1582** Feb 1: Whitehall: Robert Cotton's work after Queen and Alençon left.  
July 14: Wardrobe account: Garter robes for King of Denmark.  
Sept 1: Pyrford: Hugh Underhill and John Wynyard made ready.  
Sept 8: Queen dined at Richard Kellefet's Surrey house.  
Dec 17: Greenwich: Underhill made ready for Council and Ambassador.

**1583** March 3: Walter Raleigh's furnishings at court described.  
July 6: Hampton Court: Richard Todd: for Alasco of Poland.  
September, end: Hampton Court: new Keeper John Wynyard took charge.  
Nov 25: Hampton Court: Wynyard and 11 men at the Queen's visit.

**1584** Oct 6: Oatlands: John Dethick's work after the Queen left.

**1585** Nov 16: Hances House, Westminster: Robert Cotton made ready.  
Dec 17: Richmond: John Cotton's work after the Queen left.

**1586** Feb 24: Wardrobe account: material given to Don Antonio.  
July 12: Hampton Court: John Wynyard made Privy Lodgings ready.  
Aug 10: Richmond: John Cotton's work after the Queen left.

**1587** July 10: Earl of Rutland to have funeral blacks from Wardrobe.  
July 19: Screven, servant, sent black material to Earl of Rutland.  
Aug 1: Queen of Scots' funeral: payments by Master of the Wardrobe.

**1588** May 31: Earl of Leicester's Inventory of his wardrobe.

**1589** Feb 19: Maundy necessities to be carried from the Great Wardrobe.  
Sept 28: John Cotton to take stuff for marriage in Scotland.  
Dec 16: Windsor: John Stephenson: for Garter Installation.

**1590** Nov 10: Windsor: John Stephenson's work after the Queen left.  
**1591** Feb 11: Richmond: Richard Kellefet's work after the Queen left.  
July 30: Greenwich: Hugh Underhill's work after the Queen left.  
Oct 4: Oatlands: John Dethick's work after the Queen left.  
Oct 8: Richmond Church: Robert Cotton's funeral, his memorial.  
Nov 11: Richmond: Richard Kellefet's work after the Queen left.  
December, start: Richmond: Kellefet's work: Queen at Whitehall.

1592 April 7: Wardrobe to supply liveries for Raleigh and the Guard.  
June 19: Windsor: John Stephenson: for Garter Installation.  
Aug 20: Windsor: Stephenson: for Count Mompelgart and a Frenchman.

1593 Feb 26: in the Commons: speech by Fortescue, Master of the Wardrobe.  
June 25: Windsor: John Stephenson: for Garter Installation.  
Aug 3: Queen dined at Richard Kellefet's Surrey house; church memorial.

1594 Feb 6: Wardrobe Officers and a carter at Windsor. (*Standen*).  
June 10-12: Queen stayed at Sir John Fortescue's Hendon house.

1595 Feb 27: Trinity College, Cambridge, requests 'princely attire'  
from the Robes for plays.

1596 Oct 7: Earl of Lincoln's attendant John Cotton received £140.

1598 Aug 21: Paul Hentzner viewed Wardrobe Tower, Tower of London.

Sept 12: Mitcham: Works 'setting up of the Robes'.

1599 July 14: Warrant for numerous liveries.

1600 July 4: two Inventories of Robes and Jewels.

#### Wards and wardship.

*The Crown had rights over one-third of the lands of young heirs, eg. peers under 21, or heiresses under 14, and their disposal in marriage.*

*The Court of Wards handled disputes over the sale of wardships. There was particular competition to obtain a rich heiress, who might then be married to her guardian's son, or whose wardship could be sold again.*

*See also: 'Miscellaneous': Queen Elizabeth's Academy.*

1559 Jan 12: new Master of Court of Wards: Sir Thomas Parry.

1560 Dec 14: Sir Thomas Parry died.

Dec 31: Sir William Cecil to be Master (appointed 10 Jan 1561).

1561 May 27: Sir Nicholas Bacon's proposals for education of royal wards.

Dec 10: proposed school for wards.

1562 Sept 3: Earl of Oxford (12), a ward of Sir William Cecil.

1564 Dec 31: Lord North's will, request concerning son's wardship.

1570 Jan 8: Earl of Cumberland's wardship purchased by Earl of Bedford.

Nov 1: Thomas Fleetwood's bequest to Queen over his son's wardship.

1577 Jan 17: Robert Devereux, Earl of Essex, a ward of Lord Burghley.

1581 Jan 31: Penelope Devereux, ward of Earl and Countess of Huntingdon.

1583 July 19: Dorothy Devereux, also a ward: her sudden marriage.

1589 July 26: Lady Bridget Manners, ward of the Countess of Bedford.

1594 July 5: Countess of Rutland had wardship of Robert Tyrwhit.

Aug 20: sudden marriage of Tyrwhit and Lady Bridget Manners.

1596 Jan 28,29: Queen refused Widow Dent the wardship of her daughters.

1598 Aug 4: Lord Burghley, Master of Court of Wards, died.

Sept 13: Mitcham, Acaterly: Thomas Luke claimed for his ward's death.

1599 May 20: new Master of Court of Wards: Sir Robert Cecil; his comment.

1600 Oct 10: Ambrosia Gorges, heiress, ward of Sir Arthur Gorges, died;  
his gift to the Queen for her wardship; he was offered large sums for her.

1601 June 25: Lord Willoughby's will, request concerning son's wardship.

### Watchmen and Watches.

1564 April 7: Lord Mayor's Precept for May and June Watches.  
June 28: Queen came secretly to view St Peter's Watch.

1570 June 9: Watch questioned Bishop of Ross and Earl of Southampton.

1571 Oct 20: Watches are being strengthened.

1572 Feb 27: watch and ward kept in London.

1574 Aug 14: Bristol: at night the Watch was charged.

1579 July 31: Council to Lord Garrett: his men threatened the Watch.

1585 April 20: Queen's order for Midsummer Watches.

June 23 and 28: Midsummer Watches.

Payments by: Brewers; Ironmongers; City Chamberlain.

See also 'Miscellaneous': London: Midsummer Watches.

1587 Feb 3: Mayor of Exeter ordered to keep a standing watch.

Feb 4: Earl Soham, Suffolk, paid 'watchers and warders'.

Feb 6: Proclamation: watches are to cease.

1599 Aug 6: Watches kept in London.

1601 Feb 8: 'watch and ward' to be kept.

Feb 24: 'continual watch and ward' in London.

### Wills quoted in the text.

*For details of bequests see the dates given.*

*Also included are some gifts to the Queen at death, not in a will.*

1559 Oct 14: Lord Williams of Thame: to wife: gift cups received at daughter's christening (Queen was godmother), and linen; and Queen's New Year gift cup; and ten named horses; to Lord Robert Dudley: black mare and colt.

Nov 18: Cuthbert Tunstall, former Bishop of Durham: gift: Henry VIII's will.

1560 Aug 8: Henry Kingsmill (died 1577): to sisters: Geneva Bibles; to brothers: black rings; all inscribed with an English motto.

1561 Sept 6: Sir James Boleyn: to Queen: gilt basin and ewer; book of Revelations of St Bridget; request to favour niece.

1563 March 7: Sir Thomas Chamberlain (died 1580): 3rd wife's will (1588).

1564 Dec 31: Edward 1st Lord North: to Queen: one-third of manors.

1565 April 2: Elizabeth, Lady Marquis of Northampton: to Queen: jewels.

Nov 13: Mrs Elizabeth Thomas (died 1566), widow of Queen's Master Gunner: to the Queen's Gunners my late husband's ensign.

1566 April 21: Sir Richard Sackville: to Queen: jewels.

1567 March 2: Thomas Weldon, Cofferer of the Household: in debt to Queen £800; to son William: Game of Swans on the Thames.

June 8: Thomas Sackville, 1st Lord Buckhurst (died 1608, as 1st Earl of Dorset): Queen's praise for him. (Will also quoted 4 Dec 1600).

**1570** March 17: William 1st Earl of Pembroke:  
to Queen: best jewel; richest bed;  
to Marquis of Northampton: second-best gold sword;  
to Earl of Leicester: best gold sword.  
Nov 1: William Fleetwood: to Queen: £200 to grant wardship of sons to wife,  
or to suppress rebels and maintain true religion.

**1571** Sept 14: Lady Mary Judd (1602): refers to 'Queen's Chamber' at Mark Hall.

**1572** June 25: Sir Thomas Benger, Master of the Revels: will praising Queen;  
he is 'one of the last of the poor flock of Hatfield'.

**1573** Jan 12: William 1st Lord Howard of Effingham: bequest to Queen [blank].

**1574** Aug 29: George Webster, Master Cook: to Lewis Stockett: jerkin, buttons;  
to William Herne, Serjeant Painter: grey horse; to William Cockes: fur coat;  
to daughter Rachel: my chain; to daughter Margaret: gold in my purse.  
Sept 15: Jane Countess of Southampton: to daughter Katherine:  
jewelled book with the Queen's handwriting in it.  
Dec 29: Sir George Carey (died 1603): praise of wife Elizabeth.

**1575** Jan 4: Sir William Pickering: to Queen: jewel value 200 marks;  
to whoever marries daughter Hester: armoury and library.  
Jan 24: Edward Lord Windsor, died in Venice: heart to be buried in England;  
to Queen: cross of diamonds; to son Frederick: gold chain given by Queen Mary;  
gold and crystal salt received at her Coronation.  
May 17: Matthew Parker, Archbishop of Canterbury: to Queen: ivory of  
Christ and the Apostles; to Sir William Cordell and Andrew Pierson:  
gilt cups given by the Queen at New Year.  
Aug 25: Thomas Dutton (died 1581): criticism of wife Margaret.

**1576** Feb 29: King Henry VIII's will quoted.

**1577** Aug 12: Sir Thomas Smith, Queen's Secretary: to Queen: gilt cup.

**1578** March 10: Margaret Countess of Lennox: directions for burial;  
to King of Scots, grandson: field bed;  
to Earl of Leicester: portrait of Henry VIII.  
April 20: Lady Mary Grey: directions for burial.  
Aug 2: Sir George Colt (died 1579): his age, 92.  
Sept 19: Edward Elrington: gold rings to brothers and sisters,  
engraved with mottoes.

**1579** Feb 20: Sir Nicholas Bacon, Lord Keeper: directions for burial;  
to Corpus Christi College, Cambridge: to build a chapel, £200.  
Sept 1: Sir Dru Drury (died 1617): to son: jewel with Queen's picture.  
Oct 3: Sir William Drury, Lord Justice of Ireland: to Queen: a 'token'.  
Nov 21: Sir Thomas Gresham: to establish the Gresham Lectures.  
Dec 9: Mrs Margaret Dane, widow of Queen's linen-draper:  
to Queen: chain value £200; to Earl of Leicester: chain value £100;  
to Ironmongers' Company, £2000; gold rings value 40s to many Royal household  
officers; to friends: black gowns.  
Dec 10: Sir Christopher Heydon: to son, daughter, servant: gilt cups received  
from the Queen at New Year.

**1580** Feb 15: Robert Sackville (died 1609 as 2nd Earl of Dorset):  
praise of first wife Margaret.

**1581** May 1: Sir William Gerard: to Lord Grey, Lord Deputy of Ireland: 'the treasure of a true heart', and notes on Ireland.  
 May 20: Dr Thomas Wilson, Queen's Secretary: directions for burial.  
 July 22: Richard Cox, Bishop of Ely: to two sons: Queen's New Year Gift bowls.  
 Oct 4: Henry 2nd Earl of Southampton: to Queen: jewel value 200 marks.

**1582** Jan 21: Elizabeth Countess of Lennox: to Queen: best jewel.  
 Jan 28: Thomas 1st Viscount Howard of Bindon: to daughter Frances Howard, £2000; refers her 'advancement in marriage' to the Queen.  
 March 24: Sir James Dyer, CJ of Common Pleas: to Queen: collar of SS and wife's diamond ring; to judges: gold rings with a motto.  
 Oct 9: Sir George Carey (died 1603): to daughter: £200 a year to buy pins; salt and clock of gold given by King James in Scotland.  
 Oct 27: Piero Capponi: will translated for probate.

**1583** June 9: Thomas 3rd Earl of Sussex, Lord Chamberlain: to Queen: Garter insignia; to brother Sir Henry Radcliffe: furnishings of New Hall, Essex, as at the Queen's visit in 1579, listed in detail, including tapestries; also Emperor [Maximilian]'s gift of jewels in a rapier, value £2000.  
 July 6: Edmund Grindal, Archbishop of Canterbury: to Queen: Greek New Testament; to Lord Burghley and Pembroke Hall, Cambridge: standing cups given by the Queen.  
 Oct 16: Ursula Hungerford: list of pictures of kings, queens, statesmen.

**1584** May 19: John Skinner, Clerk Controller of the Household: named horse.

**1585** Jan 16: Edward 1st Earl of Lincoln: to Queen: bird of pearl.  
 July 28: Francis Russell, 2nd Earl of Bedford: to Queen: jewel, value £100; to wife: gold cup from French King; Russell House; Covent Garden; to nephew: Henry VIII's armour; to daughter: bed with Henry's Arms; to step-daughter: gilt jug, ring value £5; to godson Francis Bacon 40 marks; to six peers: Garter insignia.  
 Nov 3: Adrian Stokes: inventory of pictures of four Queens.  
 Nov 23: Thomas Tallis: to Gentlemen of Chapel Royal for their feast; to wife: licence for printing music books, songs, ruled paper.  
 Dec 24: Frederick 4th Lord Windsor: to Queen: cross of diamonds (bequeathed by father, 1575); also a jewel to be engraved with a motto.

**1586** Oct 17: Sir Philip Sidney: to Queen: jewel value £100; to Robert Earl of Essex: best sword; Lord Willoughby de Eresby: 'one other sword the best I have'.

**1587** April 7: Anne Duchess of Somerset: promised Queen to alter her will.  
 April 11: Mrs Elizabeth Snow, Extraordinary Gentlewoman of Privy Chamber: to Earl of Kent: one of the Queen's New Year Gift cups.  
 April 16: Duchess of Somerset died, leaving will unaltered.

**1588** Jan 20: Thomas Crompton (died 1601): referred to the Fine Office.  
 Jan 24: Dr Richard Master: to 4 royal physicians and surgeons, 6 Gentlemen of the Privy Chamber, apothecary and wife: gold cramp rings; to overseer Robert Cecil: 20 angels and a bay horse.  
 Jan 25: Ferdinando Malin (died 1605): 40s to poor people of Kensington.  
 Feb 28: General Portall: will translated for probate.  
 July 18: Anne Countess of Pembroke:  
 to Lord Compton: gold ring given by Queen Mary Tudor;  
 to Lady Wharton: gold ring given by Queen Elizabeth.  
 Sept 4: Robert Dudley, Earl of Leicester: gratitude to the Queen;  
 to Queen: a jewel of emeralds and diamonds, with a rope of pearls;  
 to brother, Earl of Warwick: gold cup; Kenilworth Castle;  
 to wife: Wanstead manor, Essex.



**1589** March 9: Frances Countess of Sussex: £5000 to found a college at Cambridge University (Sidney Sussex); to the Queen: jewel value £140; to Jane Hawkes: jewel with Queen's picture. Bequests of named tapestries. May 31: Sir Walter Mildmay, Chancellor of the Exchequer; to Queen: jewel value £100; to Emmanuel College, Cambridge: £200.

**1590** Feb 12: Blanche Parry, Chief Gentlewoman of the Privy Chamber: to Queen: best diamond; to Sir Christopher Hatton: table diamond; to Lord Burghley: 'my second diamond'; to Lady Cobham: ring and chain; to Lady Dorothy Stafford: diamond set in gold; to Lady Burgh: £100; to cousin Anne Vaughan: gold chain and girdle given by the Queen; to Marten, the sewer: £5; to cousin Elinor Bull: £100; to Morgan, apothecary: £3 ring; Hewes, Queen's linen-draper: £5 ring; to six Pages, each 20s. Also different bequests in an earlier will. Feb 21: Ambrose Earl of Warwick: to Queen: 'best jewel set with an emerald'. February, end: John Stubbs, died in France: plea for the Queen to favour wife. March 13: Elizabeth Countess of Lincoln: to Queen: emerald ring. Bequests of named tapestries. April 6: Sir Francis Walsingham: directions for burial.

**1591** Feb 11: Daniel Rogers, Clerk of the Council: bequest (Feb 10) to unborn child (born Feb 11, the day he died): if son £30 p.a; if daughter £300 at 16. Aug 3: Edmund Tilney, Master of the Revels (died 1610): apparel to be sold to benefit the poor in Surrey. Sept 23: Henry Whittell, Yeoman of the Chamber: bequests from 20 shillings due on New Year's Day; and 40 shillings to 'my watch-fellows'. Dec 9: Dr Balthrop, Queen's surgeon: to Gooderus, surgeon: lancet set in gold; to Baker, surgeon: silver syringe and pipes; to Bennett, footman: gold brooch; to Deighton, servant: surgical instruments; English Bible at court. to Edwards, servant, surgery chest at court.

**1592** Feb 14: William Lilly, Yeoman Harbinger: to the Queen's Harbingers 20 shillings for a breakfast. April 25: Sir Horatio Palavicino (died 1600): directions for son's tutors. July 12: Sir Edward Stradling (1610): 50 'British grammars' to their author. July 19: George Tenacre, servant: inventory including the Queen's scarf. July 31: Elizabeth Countess of Shrewsbury: to Queen: gold cup value £200. ('Bess of Hardwick' died in 1608, and this went to King James).

**1593** Sept 25: Henry 4th Earl of Derby: plea to Queen to accept into her protection his son Ferdinando, and to continue her favour. Oct 14: Arthur 14th Lord Grey of Wilton: greatly in debt to Queen. Dec 5: Sir Rowland Hayward, twice Lord Mayor of London: to daughter Elizabeth: £20 a year to buy pins. Dec 14: Henry Radcliffe, 4th Earl of Sussex: to two cousins, attendants on the Queen: to Mary Radcliffe, of the Bedchamber: £50. to Margaret Radcliffe, Maid of Honour: £40.

**1594** April 16: Ferdinando 5th Earl of Derby: plea to Queen to accept into her protection his wife and daughters, and to continue her favour.

**1595** May 14: Anne Lady Dacre: to Queen, with gratitude: jewel value £300;  
to brother Lord Buckhurst: jewel with Queen's picture;  
to Lady Northampton: £20 in plate; Countess of Warwick: £30 in plate;  
to Lady Hunsdon: £20 in plate; to Lord Hunsdon: £30 (money);  
to Lady Cecil: gold chain; to Lady Compton: jewel set with diamonds;  
Sir Thomas Heneage: silver vessel or money value £200; one of my best horses;  
to Lady Sheffield: diamond, and £100, and money owed by her;  
to Sir Thomas Egerton: £30; nephew Robert Sackville: diamond ring; two flagons;  
to Lady Scudamore: 'pair of borders of gold'; 'my best suit of buttons';  
to Sir Dru Drury: £100; to Roger Manners: '100 marks or stuff to that value';  
to my gentlewomen: my wearing linen and my gowns and kirtles;  
to Lord Burghley: my house at Chelsea;  
to nephew Robert Sackville: Dacre House, Westminster.  
Thomas Sackville, 1st Lord Buckhurst (died 1608, as 1st Earl of Dorset):  
bequest to son Robert: jewel with the late Queen's picture;  
directions for funeral (not to benefit Heralds and Drapers).  
Oct 17: Sir Thomas Heneage: to Queen: jewel value 1000 French crowns;  
to wife: Heneage House, London; Copt Hall, Epping, Essex.  
Nov 12: Sir John Hawkins, died at sea: to Queen: £2000.

**1596** March 23: Sir Henry Unton's widow (died 1634): bequests of pictures.  
July 19: Sir Francis Knollys: to Queen, with gratitude: gold ring value £40.  
July 23: Henry 1st Lord Hunsdon: oral declaration of the Queen's promises.  
Sept 29: Margaret Countess of Derby: directions for burial;  
to brother Francis Clifford: gilt bowl given by the Queen.  
Dec 30: George Carey 2nd Lord Hunsdon (died 1603): to daughter Elizabeth:  
bequest of gifts from the Queen, to be kept as heirlooms.

**1597** Jan 26: Dr Roger Gifford, Queen's physician:  
to Sir Thomas Egerton: jewel with Queen's picture worn about my neck.  
Feb 16: Francis Flower: to Lady Warwick, Lady Wolley: porringer and spoon;  
to Sir William Hatton: diamond; Lady Hatton: horse; to Dr Smith: horse;  
Dr Turner: horse; Master Cook Cordell: plate; Hugh Miller, footman: cloak.  
March 6: William Brooke 10th Lord Cobham: to son Henry Brooke: 4 named horses;  
to son Sir William Brooke: 3 named horses;  
to son George Brooke: tapestries at court.  
March 12: Sir William Hatton: to Queen, with prayer for her: jewel value £200;  
to Mary Radcliffe (Keeper of the Queen's Jewels): £100.  
May 11: William Dunch, Esquire for the Body: gratitude to Queen;  
to Queen: diamond ring or piece of plate value £40.  
June 7: John Symonds: to Controller of Works: compasses and tools;  
to two Clerks of Works: gold rings value 20 shillings;  
for 'a recreation or drinking' to Officers of the Works and wives: 40s;  
and for the same to my chief neighbours: £3.  
Oct 14: Thomas 5th Lord Burgh, Lord Deputy of Ireland:  
to Queen: best Garter and George, and letter concerning Ireland.  
Dec 22: Sir William Brooke, killed in duel: codicil on morning of duel:  
to brother George all my 'lands, leases, and prisoners'.

**1598** Feb 15: John May, Bishop of Carlisle: to wife: Queen's last New Year Gift.  
March 2: Sir Thomas Wilkes, died in France: directions for burial.  
June 8: Ralph Bowes: to wife: jewel; to nephew: cloak, hose, doublet.  
Aug 4: William 1st Lord Burghley: to son Sir Robert Cecil: 'all my writings  
concerning the Queen's causes'. Gift for Queen: jewelled heart, with a motto.  
Dec 24: Sir Matthew Arundell: bequests of six named horses.  
Dec 26: to Queen: Chinese table carpet; and son Thomas Arundell.

1599 June 22: Sir William Fitzwilliam, former Lord Deputy of Ireland: clause concerning his employments for the Queen; his blindness.

1600 Dec 3: Roger 2nd Lord North: to Queen: £100 in gold;  
to Countess of Warwick: 'my fairest cup and twenty pounds';  
to Thomas Cornwallis, Groom-Porter: £10;  
to Ferdinando Heyborne, of the Privy Chamber: £10;  
to Lady Scudamore: 'a convenient fair cup'.  
Dec 4: Thomas 1st Lord Buckhurst (died 1608): great love for wife.

1601 Jan 12: Bridget Countess of Bedford: list of named tapestries.  
June 25: Peregrine 13th Lord Willoughby de Eresby:  
request to Queen to favour his son and heir;  
bequest to Queen: gold cup value £100, or a jewel;  
to son Robert: gold chain with medals given by the Palsgrave;  
to son Peregrine: diamond ring given by the French King (Henri IV).  
Sept 5: Sir Robert Remington (died 1611): wife left out of will.  
Nov 18: Lady Marquis of Winchester: to Queen, with gratitude: jewel value £200.

1603 Jan 12: George Boleyn, Dean of Lichfield:  
request for the Queen and six others to be executors.

#### Women in employment.

*See also: Servants. Also: 'Court': Women at Court.  
For women writers see: 'Authors and Book Index'.  
At christenings the Queen gave money to nurse and midwife.*

1559 New Year: Levina Teerlinc, artist, presented a picture to the Queen;  
she is listed in every surviving New Year Gift roll 1559-1576.  
Jan 15: livery for Coronation received by Queen's laundress.

1561 July 22: Sir William Petre paid woman for washing vessels.  
Aug 2: Harwich Church: women had washed and cleaned church.  
Aug 25: Great Dunmow, Essex: woman supplied ale for ringers.

1562 June, end: Duchess of Suffolk paid 20 women for weeding.

1563 Aug 25: Spanish Ambassador's servants included two washerwomen.

1564 June 9: Revels paid silkwomen.

Christmas: Revels paid silkwomen.

1565 January, end: Westminster School play: woman attired the children.

1566 Aug 17: Coventry Chamberlains paid woman for load of pebbles.

Sept 6: Christ Church, Oxford: payments to maids for sweeping;  
women making garlands, gathering ivy; cleaners;  
Goodwife Davis for work about the stage.

1572 June 7: banqueting-house: women gathered and sorted flowers;  
Mrs Dane, linen-draper, provided canvas.

June 23: Revels paid Mrs Swego for 'heads' and scarves.

Christmas: Revels paid John Bettet's wife for head-pieces;  
for women making up moulds for a masque.

1573 Jan 6: Eton play: Clutterbuck's daughter made apparel.

March 19: Maundy: women assisted the Queen.

July 27: Otford: women reaping, gathering flowers, sweeping.

Sept 18: Faversham account: Mrs Tyndale took boat to London and back.

**1574** Feb 22: Revels paid Italian woman for dressing hair.  
 Revels paid women to attire children.  
 Feb 23: Mother Sparrow, lodging the children.  
 Feb 24: Italian woman and her daughter 'lending the hairs'.

**1575** Feb 13: Revels paid French women for dressing hair.  
 June 6: at Theobalds: payments for women in the scullery.  
 Aug 3: Lichfield Bailiffs made two payments to Widow Hill.  
 Oct 27: christening: midwife, Mrs Bradshaw.

**1576** April 25: Countess of Oxford's servants for her child included:  
 gentlewoman; nurse; rocker.

**1578** Aug 16: Norwich, first pageant: girls knitting and spinning.

**1579** Dec 9: will of Mrs Margaret Dane, linen-draper.

**1581** April 30: Lord Burghley paid women scouring and cleaning.  
 Dec 19: Queen's support for Margaret Kennix, unlicensed medical  
 practitioner; reply from College of Physicians.

**1583** July, end: Jane Gregory, inn-keeper.  
 November, end: women attend on Children of Chapel Royal.

**1585** March 31: Leicester paid a woman for boughs and flowers.  
 June 14: Queen's first visit to Dorcas Martin, bookseller.  
 May 2: Leicester rewarded Archbishop's house-keeper, Croydon.  
 Nov 23: Thomas Tallis's wife Joan has his licence for printing.  
 Dec 18: women weeders paid at Greenwich.

**1586** March 23: Jerome Horsey took an expert midwife to Russia.

**1589** March 8: list of royal purveyors included a milkwife.

**1590** Aug 5: Cobham: woman was paid for bread and drink for ringers.  
 Nov 17: South Weald: woman was paid for ringers' meals.

**1592** May 19: nurse's wages for Raleigh's child.

**1593** May 21: Boulogne's 'Lady Governess'.  
 Sept 6: Irish sea-captain at court, Grany O'Maly.

**1594** Nov 17: Shillington: woman was paid for bread and beer.

**1595** Feb 28: Cambridge: Earl of Essex's gift to former laundress.  
 Nov 12: Lady Hawkins, widow, to draw up Navy Accounts.

**1598** Sept 12: Dr Caesar of Mitcham's wife was formerly a maidservant.  
 Sept 13: Mitcham: Spicery account: Widow Bennett, fruiterer.

**1601** Aug 5: Proclamation referring to court laundresses.  
 Nov 23: Elizabeth Matthews had licence for Oil of Blubber

**1602** Feb 23: further Proclamation referring to laundresses.  
 July 27: laundresses to accompany Queen's summer progress.  
 July 31: Harefield: dialogue between Dairy-maid and Bailiff.  
 Aug 3: Cowley's account: payment to woman tallow-chandler.  
 Nov 17: Dover Chamberlains paid a woman for baking bread,  
 and a woman for faggots for a bonfire.

**1603** March 6: Mrs Call had made coronets for head tires for Admiral's Men.

**Works and Works accounts.**

*See also: Architecture, Building.*

**1559** June 23: repairs needed at royal houses, a long list.

**1562** March 11: storm damage at several palaces.

**1563** Jan 7: Durham House requires repairs.

**1564** July 21: Whitehall: purchases for Privy Garden; carved beasts.

Aug 5: King's College, Cambridge: a stage and other work.

Sept 7: St Albans: barns, stables, forge.

Christmas: at Hampton Court for 'triumphs'.

**1565** July 16: Durham Place, Strand: repairs, street paved.

**1566** April, end: Hampton Court: report on work needed at.

May 3: Hampton Court: Pond Garden.

June 28: St James: gates, bridges.

**1568** Aug 14: Kenilworth: locksmith.

Sept 2: Wallingford: carpentry.

Oct 27: Hampton Court: work done 1568-1570.

**1569** July 28: Oatlands: repairs at Chertsey stables.

Aug 9: Woking: carpentry.

Sept 8/11: Southampton: making a standing in a garden.

Oct 30: Ditton Park: repairs to house.

**1570** Sept 16: Reading: much work done.

Sept 29: Windsor: repairs done, 1570-1571.

Nov 6: Hampton Court: Great Barn.

**1571** Jan 31: Whitehall: for 'tragedies, tourneys and barriers'.

June 23: St James's Palace and Park: work to bring water.

Oct 13: at Star Chamber: star painted.

**1572** Sept 27: Windsor Castle: repairs needed, damage by birds, rabbits.

**1573** Jan 31: Blackwall: stairs for landing.

Sept 3: Canterbury: at Archbishop's palace, and the Friars.

Sept 19: Rochester: at *The Crown Inn*: details.

**1574** Aug 29: George Webster's bequest to Surveyor of the Works.

Sept 25: Oatlands: bridges, standings; payments to a Purveyor.

**1576** Jan 1: Hampton Court: tables for banquet and New Year gifts.

Feb 15: Queen sends £1000 for repairs at Windsor Castle.

March 5: Whitehall: for 'plays, tragedies and bear-baitings'.

June, end: Eltham Palace: a new boat to cleanse the moat.

Aug 30: St Albans: at *The Bull Inn*.

Sept 4/8: Queen dined at house of Comptroller of Works, John Norris.

Sept 22: Reading: John Symonds drew plans of three royal houses.

**1577** Sept 23: Windsor Castle: work which the Queen requires done.

**1578** Christmas: Richmond: for 'plays, tragedies and revels'.

**1579** March 1: Whitehall: for 'plays, tragedies and bear-baiting'.

April 12: Whitehall: tennis courts being built.

May, end: field-gates and bridges made, around London.

July 2: Greenwich: bridges made.

Nov 17: Greenwich: for Tournament.

**1580** April 20-May 16: work at Chelsea; Whitehall garden; Royal Mews.  
Sept 11: Windsor Castle: 'remembrances for works'; work done.  
Sept 13: Richmond: bridge; Twickenham Park: benches.

**1581** March 26-April 18: Works made banqueting-house: full details.  
May 14: Whitehall and Tilt-yard, for a Tournament.  
June 20: Greenwich: bridges at Blackwall.  
Oct 31: Richmond: inns and houses for Frenchmen.

**1582** Feb 1: Northfleet; Rochester: *Crown Inn*.  
Feb 3: Sittingbourne: *George and Lion Inns*.  
Feb 4: Dover: *Queen's Arms Inn*.  
May 21: Somerset House: wall 'to keep the walk secret'.

**1583** Jan 14: Richmond: for musicians, and a gallery.  
Jan 20: Richmond: matting a lodging.  
Jan 31: St James's Park: setting elms.  
March 28: Sheen: carpentry for Maundy.  
March 31: Whitehall: banqueting-house painted.  
April 23: Hampton Court: gardens, after French gardener appointed.  
May, start: Greenwich: making ways for barges for Queen and Alasco.  
July 10: Somerset House: repairs, prior to a marriage.  
July 30: Chelsea: bridges and gates; Syon: bridge.  
Aug 16: Oatlands: repairs to two chambers.  
Aug 28: Woking: repairs to two bridges.  
Dec 20: Whitehall: matting, and carpentry work.

**1584** April 16: Whitehall; carpentry for Maundy.  
May 30: Richmond: three new bridges.  
Nov 12: St James's: posts, bridge, stile, steps.  
Christmas: Greenwich: for plays.

**1585** Feb 5: Somerset House: work at Savoy Chapel.  
March 30: Greenwich: making window in garden wall.  
April 8: Greenwich: making ready for the Maundy.  
May 18: Greenwich: preparations for the Muster.  
Oct 8: Richmond: gates and bridges in meadows.  
Nov 17: Whitehall: for Accession Day Tilt.  
Nov 27: Queen in conference on Portsmouth fortifications.

**1586** April, end: Croydon: numerous payments for the horse-race.  
July 15: Richmond: making a room for herbs.  
July 16: Woking: stopping chinks in lodgings.  
July 30: Barn Elms: work for the Queen's visit.  
Nov 17: Whitehall: work for Tilt, and at Cockpit and banquet-house.  
Christmas: Greenwich: a table for acrobats.

**1587** Jan 1: Whitehall: tables to display New Year gifts and for banquet.  
May 27: Greenwich: wharf, house for children of Chapel, parrot perch.  
July 21: Waltham Forest: a standing, for hunting.  
Aug 3: Enfield Forest: a standing.  
Aug 19: Oatlands: bridges at Shepperton Ferry.  
Sept 19: Oatlands: Works paid a mazer-scourer.  
Nov 17: Whitehall: for Accession Day Tilt.  
Nov 21: Ely House: repairs, and field-gates.  
Dec 23: Greenwich: for plays and dancing, and lodgings.

**1588** Feb 20: Greenwich: for a play.

April 4: Greenwich Church: mending pews and seats after the Maundy.

April 15/19: Stoke Newington: a standing, for hunting.

May 2: Croydon: a standing to see the horse-race.

June, end: Greenwich Park: scaffolds, to see Turks play on ropes.

Oct 25: Greenwich: carved outdoor seats, described.

Nov 17: Whitehall: for Accession Day Tilt.

Nov 24: St Paul's Cathedral: preparations for the Queen.

Christmas: Richmond: preparations for plays.

**1589** Feb 4: Parliament: work at Westminster Abbey.

May 1: Holborn: gates, posts, bridge.

Sept 27: Richmond: wharf at horse ferry.

Oct 15: Sheen: bridges in the meads.

Nov 15: Putney: bridge; Somerset House and Savoy Church.

Nov 17: Whitehall: for Accession Day Tilt.

**1590** March 3: Greenwich: for plays and banquets; garden stairs.

April 22: Greenwich: for St George's Day.

April, end: for Croydon horse-race.

July 2-31: Havering, Essex: repairs.

Aug 28: Woking, Surrey: repairs.

Nov 14: Somerset House: new iron bars after robbery.

Nov 17: Whitehall: for and after Accession Day Tilt.

**1591** April 23: Greenwich Church: for St George's Day.

May 22: Greenwich: painting garden seat, orchard door.

Nov 17: Whitehall: for Accession Day Tilt.

Christmas: Whitehall: for plays and dancing.

**1592** April 12: Greenwich: Privy Barge.

April 21: Greenwich: carved beasts for Privy Bridge.

July 21: Nonsuch: fire precautions.

**1593** Feb 1: Chelsea: bridge; work by smiths.

May 2: Croydon: various work; wages of workmen.

Dec 1: Hampton Court: landing-places.

**1594** May 22: Havering, Essex: payment for work done.

Nov 16: Whitehall: gates, bridges.

Nov 17: Whitehall: for Accession Day Tilt.

Christmas: Greenwich, for plays.

**1595** March 1: Whitehall: for 'shows' in the hall.

May 3: Greenwich: repairing tower in the Park.

June, start: Somerset House: 'works and reparations'.

Aug 21: Mitcham, Surrey: new doors, 'a bed for the tent'.

Aug 27: Beddington, Surrey: setting up the Robes; mending doors.

Sept 5: Oatlands: glazing lodgings.

Oct 22: Richmond: new desks; work on 'bathing chamber'.

Nov 14: Whitehall: chimney-piece; glazing; orchard seat; timber beasts.

Nov 14: St James's Park: new gates.

Nov 17: Whitehall: for Accession Day Tilt.

**1596** April 8: Maundy: furniture in Greenwich church.  
September, end: Eltham Palace: fire precautions.  
Oct 1: Mitcham: carpentry work.  
Nov 17: Whitehall: for and after Accession Day Tilt.

**1597** Jan 1: Whitehall: tables to display New Year gifts.  
March 24: Maundy: trestles in Westminster Abbey.  
April 30: new bridges in fields; tiling a hay-barn.  
May 7: Blackheath spring; Blackwall landing-stairs.  
June 7: John Symonds' bequests to Officers of the Works.  
Aug 20/30: Waltham Forest: repairs on standings for hunting.  
Aug 28: for Danish envoys: waterside and wharf at the Tower.  
Sept 9: Enfield Chase: standings for hunting.

**1598** May 2: Greenwich: seats in and under mulberry tree.  
Sept 5: making a new barge-house.  
Sept 12: Mitcham: setting up the Robes.  
October, end: Islington and Clerkenwell: bridge and gate.  
Nov 17: Whitehall: for Accession Day Tilt.

**1599** Feb 10: Richmond: 'great dial' made.  
July, start: Eltham: mending roof after 'great winds'.  
July 30: Nonsuch: decayed places, new stables.  
Oct 3: Richmond: arbours in garden.

**1600** June 16: Blackfriars: Lady Russell: place for cloth of state.  
June 16: Blackfriars: Dr Paddy's house: passage and door for Queen.  
July 10: Lady Southwell reimbursed for repairs to Hances House.  
Nov 17: Whitehall: for Accession Day Tilt.  
Christmas: work at Whitehall.

**1601** Feb 8: at Essex House the Works broke open doors.  
Feb 24: scaffold for execution of Earl of Essex.  
Oct 31: Greenwich: work on Tilt-yard and banquet house.  
Nov 19: Whitehall: tiling broken at the Tilt.

**1602** Jan 1: Whitehall: stage; floor for musicians.  
Jan 6: Whitehall: for plays and dancing.  
Feb 14: Whitehall: for plays and bear-baiting.  
Feb 19: Putney: at John Lacy's house, for the Robes.  
April 1: Westminster Abbey: for the Maundy.  
April 11: Hampton Court: work on the Maze, and on tables.  
May 1: Lewisham: a standing in a meadow.  
July 17: Eltham Palace: matting two chambers.  
Aug 11: Oatlands: a seat by the bowling-alley.  
September, start: Woking: carpentry work.  
Sept 28: Hampton Court: a new standing 'in the Course'.  
November, start: St James's Palace and Park: new seats.  
Nov 17: Whitehall: for Accession Day Tilt.

**1603** Jan 1: Whitehall: for the banquet.